

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3301 – 3400

Kept In Suspense - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3301 - Kept In Suspense

Chapter 3301 - Kept In Suspense

The crowd all revealed surprised looks upon finding out Chu Feng's identity. Even Liangqiu Chengfeng was not an exception.

Had it been someone else, perhaps the crowd would not be reacting in such a manner. However, the son of Chu Xuanyuan was simply not something that they'd ever anticipated.

Astonished, someone asked, "When did Chu Xuanyuan have another son?"

"I seem to remember that Chu Xuanyuan only had a single son," Li Ruochu said.

"A single son? Wouldn't that mean that it's 'that' trash that was incapable of cultivating, that Chu Feng?" Someone asked.

"That's him," Li Ruochu said.

"Wasn't it said that he's already dead?" Someone asked in astonishment.

"One should only believe what one sees with one's own eyes, and not what one hears from others. Furthermore, that child isn't incapable of cultivating. His talent will be revealed in the future," Li Ruochu said.

As a member of the Li Heavenly Clan, Li Ruochu knew very well that it was that young man by the name of Chu Feng who had beat back the Li Heavenly Clan's younger generations all by himself.

Their Li Heavenly Clan even considered that matter to be a disgrace.

However, she, Li Ruochu, did not feel that way. The reason for that was because she did not hold any hostility toward the Chu Heavenly Clan to begin with.

After hearing what Li Ruochu said, the crowd began to look to Chu Feng with complicated gazes.

“That guy actually concealed his cultivation with a treasure? Truly impudent!” Someone spoke in an aggrieved manner.

That person wanted to see through Chu Feng’s cultivation, but failed to do so.

“If you can’t see through his cultivation, then you can’t see through it. Why use such a rebuking tone to say that he used a treasure to conceal his cultivation?” Li Ruochu asked.

“A mere person of the younger generation, if he didn’t use a treasure, how could he possibly be able to conceal his cultivation from me?” That man said.

“Why can’t he? Even if his cultivation is below yours, should his world spirit techniques be superior to yours, you won’t be able to see through his cultivation,” Li Ruochu said.

“What a joke! Although this old man is focused on the path of martial cultivation, I am still an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist. Are you trying to tell me that he, a mere sprat from the younger generation, possesses world spirit techniques that surpass my own?” That person spoke in a very displeased manner.

Hearing what he said, many people nodded in approval.

However, Li Ruochu merely smiled, and said no more.

She did not know how strong Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques might be. In fact, she didn’t even know if Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation with treasures.

However, she disliked the arrogant behavior of the crowd.

Even though she did not experience the era when Chu Xuanyuan shook the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, she had heard about it, and knew of Chu Xuanyuan’s various achievements.

When he suddenly emerged, news about him spread all over. However, the majority of the people simply did not believe the rumors they heard. They did not believe that a person of the younger generation could be that powerful.

Not only did they not believe it, but they instead mocked Chu Xuanyuan.

However, after those people encountered Chu Xuanyuan and witnessed his might, they immediately began to wag their tails at him.

Li Ruochu knew that the people present were all people that felt enormous fear toward Chu Xuanyuan. Yet... merely because of rumors they'd heard, they began to declare that his son was a nobody.

Li Ruochu wasn't very fond of such of behavior.

"That child is truly very extraordinary," right at that moment, Liangqiu Chengfeng spoke again.

"Milord, why do you say that?"

The crowd immediately took note of Liangqiu Chengfeng's comment. Not only did they not refute him like they did Li Ruochu, but they instead reacted as if they were humbly seeking his guidance.

"He is not only simply observing my unsealing formation. Instead, he is earnestly examining it."

"He's trying to find some profound theories from this unsealing formation of mine," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"Find some profound theories? Someone like him?"

"That child is truly arrogant!"

"Instead of inheriting Chu Xuanyuan's talent, he has inherited his arrogance. Alas~~~"

After Liangqiu Chengfeng said those words, many people immediately began to mock Chu Feng.

"Although I cannot be certain, judging from that child's gaze, I suspect that that child's world spirit techniques are at least that of a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"Milord, are you serious?"

Hearing those words, the crowd all revealed astonished looks. They had originally thought that Li Ruochu was spouting nonsense. They had truly never anticipated for Chu Feng to possibly be an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

However, as it was a comment made by Liangqiu Chengfeng, they had no choice but to take it seriously.

“I am not joking around. Furthermore... that child’s cultivation is also considerably outstanding,” Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

After Liangqiu Chengfeng finished saying those words, not only did the astonished look in the crowd’s eyes grow stronger, but their expressions also changed.

Evidently, Liangqiu Chengfeng had managed to see through Chu Feng’s cultivation. Furthermore... Chu Feng’s cultivation was very remarkable. Otherwise... he would not evaluate Chu Feng in such a manner.

“Milord, that Chu Feng... what is his cultivation?” Someone asked.

“Since that child has deliberately concealed his cultivation, there must be a reason as to why he did that. As such, this old man will not leak his cultivation. When he wants to reveal it, everyone will know then,” Liangqiu Chengfeng said with a faint smile.

The crowd were made rather uncomfortable by Liangqiu Chengfeng’s response.

He had completely incited their interest, yet refused to give them an answer. This sort of feeling was truly uncomfortable.

At the moment when the crowd appeared visibly helpless, Liangqiu Chengfeng added, “At least, judging from the present, that child... has not tarnished the title of being Chu Xuanyuan’s son.”

“This...”

After Liangqiu Chengfeng said those words, the crowd began to look at Chu Feng with even more serious expressions.

Not tarnish the title of being Chu Xuanyuan’s son? That evaluation was truly high.

Some among them even began to use special observation methods in the hopes of being able to see through Chu Feng's cultivation.

The reason for that was purely because Liangqiu Chengfeng's words had completely incited the crowd's curiosity. They all wanted to know exactly how exceptional, how talented, Chu Xuanyuan's son was.

Unfortunately, their powers of observation were already affected by being inside the formation core.

Adding on Chu Feng deliberately concealing his cultivation, even though the people inside the formation core were all Exalted-level experts, no one, with the exception of Liangqiu Chengfeng, was able to see through Chu Feng's cultivation.

At the moment when the crowd were all revealing complicated expressions, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief once again revealed a complicated gaze.

He had turned his gaze that was focused on Chu Feng to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He had a faint feeling that there seemed to be an extraordinary reason as to why the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had brought Chu Feng there.

'Old bastard, for you to bring that sort of brat to our clan, you couldn't possibly be trying to challenge our clan's genius, right?' The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief thought in his heart.

Chu Feng had no idea what was happening inside the formation core. Thus, he was still focused on examining that grand unsealing formation.

Suddenly, that Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder asked, "Why bring so many people of the younger generation here?"

Chu Feng was originally focused on examining the grand unsealing formation. However, upon hearing that sentence, he turned his gaze over.

At that moment, he discovered that there were several dozens of the Wuma Heavenly Clan's younger generations that were being brought over toward them.

“Lord Supreme Elder, Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng had discovered the location to breach the grand formation. Soon, he will activate the grand unsealing formation. However, he needs the assistance from some of our younger generations. That is why we brought our clan’s younger generation’s genius world spiritists here,” a Wuma Heavenly Clansman stood forth and reported.

Chapter 3302 - Refused To Participate

“So that’s the case. In that case, when will they be breaching that formation?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elder asked.

“Regarding this...”

That Wuma Heavenly Clansman did not know how to respond. Thus, he turned his gaze toward the grand unsealing formation.

“We can begin right now.”

Right at that moment, a voice sounded from within the formation core.

It was Liangqiu Chengfeng’s voice.

After Liangqiu Chengfeng finished saying those words, a palace entrance nearby, seemingly as if it had received an order, immediately opened.

Following that, seventeen people of the younger generation walked out of that palace.

Those people of the younger generation were wearing gorgeous attire and emitting extraordinary airs. They were all dragons among men.

Upon looking toward those seventeen people, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

Those seventeen people of the younger generation were mostly people from other clans. They should all be people that had arrived at the Wuma Heavenly Clan to pay a visit, following those grand characters from their respective powers.

Otherwise, without sufficient status, they wouldn’t be allowed to rest inside that palace.

That said, three among those seventeen were familiar faces to Chu Feng.

Two among them were a pair of twin sisters.

The pair of twin sisters were none other than Grandmaster Liangqiu's seventeenth and eighteenth disciples, Liangqiu Lanyue and Liangqiu Hongyue.

As for the other familiar face, it was someone from the Wuma Heavenly Clan, Wuma Shengjie.

Wuma Shengjie was still in disguise as a man. When she saw Chu Feng, she immediately revealed an angry look on her face. However, that angry look only flashed past for an instant.

It would appear that she was planning to pretend to not know Chu Feng.

That was understandable too. After all, even though he had been in the Wuma Heavenly Clan for some time now, there had been no one from the Wuma Heavenly Clan that recognized him.

Evidently, Wuma Shengjie had not mentioned what had happened in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm to the Wuma Heavenly Clan. As such, the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen had no idea who Chu Feng was. As such, they would naturally have no idea about the grudge between Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie.

As for the sisters Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue, they too noticed Chu Feng.

They revealed a surprised expression in their eyes upon seeing him. However... they soon shifted their eyes away from him.

It would appear that the pair of twin sisters were also planning to pretend to not know Chu Feng.

That was understandable too. After all, the two of them were Grandmaster Liangqiu's personal disciples. Yet, they were defeated by Chu Feng in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm in matches of world spirit techniques.

The two of them were proud and arrogant individuals. Naturally, they would not be willing to admit their defeat. Thus... they decided to pretend to not know Chu Feng.

As for Wuma Shengjie, her naked body was witnessed by Chu Feng. Regardless of whether it was intentional or not, that was still disgraceful for a young woman. Thus, she would naturally not be willing to bring that matter up.

Besides, there must be a reason as to why she was in disguise as a man. As such... she would definitely not attempt to settle her grudge with Chu Feng in such a place.

Regardless, Wuma Shengjie and the Liangqiu Sisters were being surrounded and revered by the group of geniuses from the other powers.

Just by looking, Chu Feng was able to tell that those geniuses were all extremely conceited. For them to act in such a manner, they had most likely witnessed the extraordinary prowess of Wuma Shengjie and the Liangqiu Sisters.

At the same moment Chu Feng noticed those geniuses, those geniuses also noticed Chu Feng.

They did not deliberately ignore Chu Feng like Wuma Shengjie and the Liangqiu Sisters. Instead, they began to carefully size him up.

“Someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan?”

When someone noticed the Chu Heavenly Clan’s title plate on Chu Feng’s waist, that person immediately revealed a look of disdain.

The powers standing behind that group of geniuses were all superior to the Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, from the bottoms of their hearts, they looked down on the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, and especially the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

Although they did not say much, their looks of contempt caused the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to feel a sense of displeasure.

If they reacted this way at any other of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief would not react in such a manner. However, Chu Feng was not just some member of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation; he was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s hope. As such, he would not permit these people to look down on Chu Feng in such a manner.

However, given his status, it would be beneath his dignity to directly take care of those people of the younger generation.

As such, he looked to the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder who stood beside him and said, "Since the unsealing formation requires the assistance of members of the younger generation that are skilled in world spirit techniques, perhaps he might be of some help."

The person the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was indicating was naturally Chu Feng.

He felt that it was time for Chu Feng to shine, and this was a perfect opportunity to do so.

After all, Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, and not someone that the other people of the younger generation could possibly compare to.

"Oh? This young friend is proficient in world spirit techniques?" That Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder asked.

"Senior, this junior has indeed studied world spirit techniques a bit," Chu Feng replied with his fist clasped.

"The grand unsealing formation requires one to at least be an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist."

"If you possess that strength, I don't mind you helping us out. However, if you don't possess that strength, it's best that you not cause trouble for us."

However, before the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder could say anything, a person from the group of younger generations from the other powers interrupted.

After hearing what that person said, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder wanted to say something. Likely, he wanted to ask Chu Feng what level his world spirit techniques were at.

However, before he could say anything, he was once again interrupted. This time around, it was Chu Feng who interrupted him.

Furthermore, Chu Feng said something that surprised everyone. n))OvELb1n

“Senior, I have not come here for the sake of unsealing that formation. Besides, there are already so many of my peers gathered here. Likely, my assistance wouldn’t matter much,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng actually refused to participate!!!

Chapter 3303 - Unsealing Failure

“Humph, he actually knows his capabilities.”

After Chu Feng voiced his desire to not participate, those geniuses from the other powers revealed smiles on their faces.

They felt that Chu Feng’s behavior, to not participate of his own accord, was one of one who knew his own ability. The reason for that was because they felt, from the bottoms of their hearts, that Chu Feng was nothing more than trash.

However, to their surprise, right after they started smiling, Chu Feng spoke again, “If none of them are capable of unsealing that grand formation, it wouldn’t be too late for me to act then.” “若是他们都无人能够破开那阵法，那时我再出手，也是不迟。”楚枫说道。

“The hell did that guy say? Is he crazy?”

Chu Feng’s words immediately drew scowls from those geniuses.

If it wasn’t for the fact that they saw the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief standing beside Chu Feng, they would definitely curse him out right away.

They were truly incapable of tolerating someone that they looked down on boasting like that.

It was actually only the Liangqiu Sisters and Wuma Shengjie who were able to remain relatively undisturbed by Chu Feng’s behavior.

After all, compared to others, they knew a lot more about his capabilities.

“Brother Chu, that young friend you’ve brought along is quite humorous,” That Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elder said to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief with a smile on his face.

He was not mocking Chu Feng. However, his word choice of 'humorous' had revealed that he did not believe in Chu Feng either.

"Brother Wuma, whilst I do not dare to speak for all our clan's younger generations... his attainments in terms of world spirit techniques is the strongest among our clan's younger generations. Thus, he is not being arrogant when he said those words. Instead, he has the confidence," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Oh?" The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's response came as a great surprise to the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder. The reason for that was because he was extremely serious when he said those words. He did not seem to be joking at all.

Judging by his appearance, he seemed to truly think that that member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation that stood beside him possessed world spirit techniques that surpassed all the younger generations present.

"Brother Chu Feng, perhaps you didn't know about this. When Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng came here, he brought his two junior sisters with him."

"Allow me to introduce them to you. These two are respectively Grandmaster Liangqiu's seventeenth and eighteenth disciples, Miss Liangqiu Hongyue and Miss Liangqiu Lanyue."

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder pointed to the Liangqiu Sisters standing nearby. As he spoke, he waved his hand and said, "Two misses, allow me to introduce this person to you. This person here is our clan's honored guest, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief."

After the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief finished introducing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Liangqiu Hongyue, Liangqiu Lanyue, Wuma Shengjie and the other people of the younger generation present all walked over to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and bowed simultaneously.

Although they were all individuals with extraordinary status and extremely arrogant, it remained that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had seniority and status surpassing their own. Thus, as a standpoint of etiquette, they had to greet him respectfully.

After all, they knew that their respective seniors and elders were all watching them from within the formation core.

“Young friends, there is no need for you all to be this overly courteous.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief smiled. Then, he turned his eyes to Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue. He said, “Two misses, we have met before. Do you two still remember that?”

“Senior, we remember,” Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue replied.

Seeing that, not only did the expressions of the other younger generations change, but even the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elder revealed a change in expression.

‘Wouldn’t this mean that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was already acquainted with the Liangqiu Sisters?’

‘However, seeing the Liangqiu Sisters there, he actually still dared to make such boasting claims. Is that youngster from the Chu Heavenly Clan really that exceptional, or does he not know the strength of the Liangqiu Sisters?’

‘He definitely doesn’t know the Liangqiu Sisters’ actual strength. Yes, that must be it.’

Thinking of that, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elder said, “These two young misses are truly worthy of being Grandmaster Liangqiu’s personal disciples. Although you’re so young, the two of you are already Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritists.”

“Two misses truly possess exceptional talent. It is no wonder that Grandmaster Liangqiu is so fond of you two,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief nodded. However, the way he responded seemed like he had already anticipated the Liangqiu Sisters to be that powerful, and was not at all surprised.

This caused the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elder to become increasingly confused.

Right at that moment, a person from the other younger generations said, “Senior, it is time for us to unseal that formation,”

He was actually very displeased by the attitude displayed by the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. He felt that it was simply impossible to talk to the

Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. As such, he did not wish to continue to linger.

"Go ahead, go ahead," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief waved his hand with a smile.

Then, those people of the younger generation all walked over to their designated places.

They were standing before the Ancient Era's remnant.

The Liangqiu Sisters were ordering the people of the younger generation present, teaching them how to cooperate with them as they set up their formation.

It turned out that it was a spirit formation that could only be controlled by a single person. As for the others... they could only release their spirit power to assist in the activation of that spirit formation.

The person who was in charge of controlling the spirit formation was already decided. It was Liangqiu Lanyue.

"Senior brother, we're ready," Liangqiu Lanyue spoke loudly.

"Buzz~~~" n))Ov&Lb1n

Immediately, the enormous spirit formation floating in the sky began to move. Dazzling light started illuminating their surroundings, covering the entire Ancient Era's remnant.

Being illuminated by the light, the defensive formation that covered the Ancient Era's remnant was completely revealed. Furthermore, one could see with clarity that there was a crack in a certain location in that defensive formation.

The crack was being distorted and wiggling about in a manner akin to flowing water.

"Set up the formation!"

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Following a shout from Liangqiu Lanyue, the people of the younger generation all stood up, flew into that crack and began to set up their grand formation.

“So that’s the case.”

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elder exclaimed lightly at practically the same time.

They had realized why there was a need for so many people of the younger generation to be gathered.

Evidently, Liangqiu Chengfeng and the others had not wasted the days they had spent there. The crack in that grand defensive formation must’ve been created by that grand unsealing formation.

Merely, that crack should be the limit of what their grand unsealing formation could accomplish. It would be extremely difficult for them to continue with their attempts at breaching the defensive formation past that point.

The only way to continue would be to enter the crack and set up an unsealing formation to disintegrate and destroy the grand defensive formation from within.

However, it was clear that there was some sort of restriction present on that crack, making it so that Liangqiu Chengfeng and the others would not be able to enter. Only the people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age would be able to enter it.

That was the reason why even though Liangqiu Chengfeng, a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, was present, they would still require assistance from those younger generation members.

At that moment, Liangqiu Chengfeng and the other experts were all fully activating their grand unsealing formation.

As for the younger generations led by Liangqiu Lanyue, they had already finished setting up an unsealing formation within the crack.

At that moment, not only was dazzling light shining all over, but overwhelming spirit power had also pervaded the surroundings, causing even heaven and earth to tremble violently.

The defensive formation around the Ancient Era's remnant was also trembling violently. It seemed like it was withstanding some sort of unbearable impact.

That sort of condition lasted for an entire hour. Then, the light began to dissipate, and the grand unsealing formation activated by Liangqiu Chengfeng and the others began to withdraw its power.

Following that, Liangqiu Lanyue and the other people of the younger generation also stopped the activation of their unsealing formation.

Merely, at that moment, everyone had a disappointed look on their face.

The reason for that was because even with how impressive and mighty their unsealing method was, they'd only managed to expand the size of the crack by a slight amount.

Evidently, they had failed in their breaching attempt.

Chapter 3304 - Was Defeated By Him

"Hongyue, it's your turn."

Liangqiu Chengfeng's voice was heard from within the grand unsealing formation. Merely, this time around, his tone was rather strict.

It would appear that Liangqiu Chengfeng was very dissatisfied with the failure of their unsealing formation.

Liangqiu Lanyue immediately stepped aside, and Liangqiu Hongyue took her place.

"Buzz~~~"

Light began to shine brightly. The grand unsealing formation was activated once more.

Following that, the formation controlled by Liangqiu Hongyue was also activated.

The younger generations within that formation were all exerting all their might to assist with the activation of the formation.

The two formations were coordinating with one another from both inside and outside. At that moment, the defensive formation that protected the Ancient Era's remnant began to tremble violently again, as if it were receiving an enormous impact.

In the blink of an eye, another hour passed. However, the grand defensive formation was still present. Even the crack had only expanded slightly.

In fact, the amount by which the crack expanded this time by was even less than when Liangqiu Lanyue was in control of the unsealing formation.

"Useless! Master entered closed-door training to teach the two of you world spirit techniques, are you two really this incompetent?!"

A voice of anger sounded. It was Liangqiu Chengfeng.

After Liangqiu Chengfeng shouted angrily, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief smiled profoundly.

He had heard that Liangqiu Chengfeng was a very amiable person, but would become irritable when he was focused on unsealing formations. Seeing his behavior at this moment, it would appear that that was indeed the case.

"Senior brother, that defensive formation is simply too strong. You cannot blame us for our failure," Liangqiu Hongyue said.

Although she had refuted Liangqiu Chengfeng, her tone was very lacking in terms of confidence. Instead, it was a tone of grievance. It would appear that even though Liangqiu Hongyue was very haughty and conceited, she was still deeply afraid of Liangqiu Chengfeng.

"This is the only feasible method to destroy that defensive formation. Furthermore... the spirit formation that I had you all set up is able to coordinate with my spirit formation from the inside. It is most definitely capable of destroying that defensive formation."

"However, you two sisters are actually unable to control that spirit formation. The two of you have wasted the spirit power of these various young friends. You are utter disappointments," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"Senior brother, it is clearly that defensive formation that is too powerful; how could you say that it's us sisters who do not possess sufficient control over the

formation?” Liangqiu Lanyue asked. Evidently, she disapproved of Liangqiu Chengfeng’s interpretation of events.

“The two of you need not say anymore. I will report this matter to master as it is,” Liangqiu Chengfeng was truly angered. There was no longer any leeway in his tone.

Faced with such a Liangqiu Chengfeng, even Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue did not dare to talk back. As for the others, they would naturally be completely quiet too. They were all afraid of offending Liangqiu Chengfeng, that grand individual.

Suddenly, Liangqiu Chengfeng, who was extremely furious changed his voice to that of a friendly tone again. However, his voice was not aimed at the Liangqiu Sisters. Instead, it was aimed at Wuma Shengjie. He asked, “Young friend Wuma Shengjie, are you capable of controlling that formation?”

The crowd was actually not surprised by Liangqiu Chengfeng’s words. They had already anticipated such a thing.

The reason for that was because, of all the people from the younger generation present, it was not only the Liangqiu Sisters that were Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritists. Wuma Shengjie was actually also an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

“Sure,” Wuma Shengjie directly accepted Liangqiu Chengfeng’s request. She stepped forth and replaced Liangqiu Hongyue.

Following that, Liangqiu Chengfeng began the activation of his grand unsealing formation again. Wuma Shengjie also began to activate the spirit formation within the crack to coordinate with Liangqiu Chengfeng to attack the defensive formation from both inside and out.

Another hour passed. Unfortunately, it was another failure.

However, it was worth mentioning that the size of the crack had actually increased twofold. $n)-\mathfrak{D}/-v(-e/)L/-b)(l.)n$

At that moment, it was not only the people from the younger generation that were astonished; even the grand experts present revealed an astonished look. At the same time as they were astonished, they were also feeling joyous.

At that moment, the crowd all had the same thought in their hearts.

‘Wuma Shengjie is truly worthy of being the prophesied child. His talent is truly exceptional. He is already a rank four Martial Immortal at such a young age. That strength is simply something that very few people among the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s younger generation could compare to.’

‘Furthermore, his talent in terms of world spirit techniques is actually superior to Grandmaster Liangqiu’s two personal disciples.’

‘His talent has been fully revealed. Perhaps, if he is given more time, he will really be able to compete against the current number one genius of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Linghu Hongfei.’

While the others were astonished by Wuma Shengjie, the Liangqiu Sisters revealed unsightly looks.

Being the youngest disciples of Grandmaster Liangqiu, the twin sisters had enjoyed being revered by others regardless of where they went.

The two of them naturally received such treatment even after arriving here. However, the two of them were no longer the main characters. Because of that prophecy, Wuma Shengjie was the actual main character.

That sort of sensation had brought great discomfort upon the two sisters to begin with. And now, they were actually defeated by Wuma Shengjie in terms of world spirit techniques. This caused the two sisters to feel even more uncomfortable.

Feeling extremely displeased, Liangqiu Hongyue turned her body around in a weird and unexplained manner. She looked to the grand formation that Liangqiu Chengfeng was in and spoke loudly, "Senior brother, perhaps there’s a person here that’s capable of breaching that defensive formation."

Her words caused many people to feel confused.

If one were to ask who amongst the people here could possibly breach that defensive formation, then it would naturally be Liangqiu Chengfeng among those of the older generation, and Wuma Shengjie among those of the younger generation.

That was something that was known to everyone. As such, why would Liangqiu Hongyue suddenly say that?

"Oh? Who are you suggesting?" Liangqiu Chengfeng asked.

The crowd present also became very curious as to exactly who the person that Liangqiu Hongyue said would be able to breach the spirit formation was.

Liangqiu Hongyue pointed her finger to the person standing beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. With a loud voice, she said, "Him, Chu Feng."

"What? Him?!"

The crowd present were all surprised upon hearing Liangqiu Hongyue's words. Even Liangqiu Chengfeng was caught by a surprise. The reason for that was because he didn't know that Liangqiu Hongyue actually knew Chu Feng.

However, judging from things at that moment, it was clear that Liangqiu Hongyue knew Chu Feng.

That said, the ones that were feeling the most surprised would be none other than those geniuses from the other powers. The reason for that was because they had looked down on Chu Feng from the very start, and had even considered him to be a joke after his declaration to not participate.

The only reason they hadn't insulted and humiliated Chu Feng was because they took into account that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was present, and they had to give him face.

However, Liangqiu Hongyue actually said that Chu Feng was capable of breaching that defensive formation. This caused them to feel very surprised.

"Hongyue, why do you say that he is able to breach that defensive formation?" Liangqiu Chengfeng asked.

Actually, Liangqiu Chengfeng had determined Chu Feng's world spirit techniques to be very exceptional, and likely above that of the Liangqiu Sisters, from the very beginning.

The reason why he questioned Liangqiu Hongyue was because he wanted to know how she knew that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were above her and her sister's.

Faced with Liangqiu Chengfeng's question, Liangqiu Hongyue revealed a difficult expression. She was clearly feeling very hesitant.

Feeling hesitant, she took a glance at Wuma Shengjie, who stood beside her. Seeing the insufferably arrogant expression on Wuma Shengjie's face, a determined expression emerged in her eyes.

She opened her mouth and spoke. Although she only said a few words, they were enough to endlessly astonish the crowd.

"That's because... I've been defeated by him."

Chapter 3305 - Truly Shameless

"Senior brother, my sister and I had been to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm to assist the Nine Profound Sect in unsealing a formation. At that time, we encountered an opponent. As for that person, he was Chu Feng."

"Merely, back then, we had no idea that Chu Feng was actually someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan," Liangqiu Hongyue explained.

Hearing Liangqiu Hongyue speak in such a serious manner, the crowd had no choice but to believe her. Thus, they all cast their gazes to Chu Feng. They'd all realized that that arrogant person of the younger generation seemed to have the means to act arrogantly.

That said, compared to the elders, who began to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng, the people of the younger generation started feeling upset.

While they were people that revered powerful peers, their peer's status must also be taken into consideration.

Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue were the personal disciples of Grandmaster Liangqiu. none/**I**-In

For Wuma Shengjie, while he possessed an ordinary background, it remained that he was the prophesied child.

As for Chu Feng, he was merely some brat from the Chu Heavenly Clan. His identity caused them to feel contempt for him from the bottoms of their hearts.

They were feeling like a bunch of noble young masters encountering a commoner with talent and ability. Even if the talent and ability of that commoner caused them to feel inferior by comparison, those noble young masters were still qualified to look down on the birth of that commoner.

Instinctively, they would despise that commoner, and feel displeased and envious of them. Ultimately, they would wish for the failure of that commoner.

"There's actually such a thing?" Liangqiu Chengfeng nodded. He knew Liangqiu Hongyue's personality, and knew that she was a very prideful person. For her to be willing to mention her defeat of her own accord, it would appear that she had truly been forced into a corner.

As for the person that had forced her to such a state, it was naturally Wuma Shengjie.

As Liangqiu Chengfeng was the person who brought the Liangqiu Sisters there, he knew best what was happening.

After the Liangqiu Sisters arrived, they actually took the initiative to approach Wuma Shengjie. However, Wuma Shengjie was extremely aloof and proud. This caused the Liangqiu Sisters, especially Liangqiu Hongyue, extreme displeasure, and they likely already remembered the grudge in their hearts.

During their future interactions, the Liangqiu Sisters would, from time to time, encounter conflicts with Wuma Shengjie. Unfortunately, Wuma Shengjie was not a person to be trifled with, and the Liangqiu Sisters were unable to win against him every single time.

As the three of them interacted with each other more and more, the Liangqiu Sisters viewed Wuma Shengjie as their rival. Thus, even though they were defeated by him, they would still not allow him to win just like that.

Because of that, they would rather admit that they were inferior to Chu Feng than admit that they were inferior to Wuma Shengjie.

"Young friend Chu Feng, might you be willing to trouble yourself with helping us breach the defensive formation?" Liangqiu Chengfeng's voice was aimed toward Chu Feng.

"You must be senior Liangqiu Chengfeng, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"It is precisely this old man," Liangqiu Chengfeng answered.

"It is this junior's honor to be able to assist senior in breaching the defensive formation. As such, I will naturally help senior."

"However, on the other side of this defensive formation is the Ancient Era's remnant. This junior is also quite interested in it."

"If this junior is to help, might senior be willing to discuss things with the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and allow myself and my Lord Clan Chief to enter the Ancient Era's remnant and share the profits too?" Chu Feng asked with his fist clasped.

"This guy is actually making a demand?!"

"Furthermore, he wants to get a share of the profits?! Who the hell does he think he is?!"

The crowd were immediately displeased by Chu Feng's words. Those from the younger generation began to openly complain. Although those from the older generation did not react in the same manner as the younger generations, they still scoffed, and cast looks of disgust at Chu Feng.

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not say anything in regards to Chu Feng's demand. Actually, after he saw the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, he had really wanted to request the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's help. Should he request the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's help, he would naturally have to share the profits with him.

Merely, after he learned of Chu Feng's status, he gave up on that thought.

Wuma Shengjie was the Wuma Heavenly Clan's hope. As the clan chief of the Wuma Heavenly Clan, he did not wish for Chu Xuanyuan's son to steal Wuma Shengjie's limelight in their Wuma Heavenly Clan's territory.

"Actually, young friend Chu Feng's request is not excessive at all. Unfortunately, I am merely a guest to this place too, and do not possess the authority to make such decisions. As such, I will have to consult with the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief regarding this matter. He shall be the one

to make the decision," after Liangqiu Chengfeng finished saying those words, he looked to the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was placed in a very difficult situation. For Liangqiu Chengfeng to say those words, it meant that he had expressed his standpoint on the matter. With that, how could he possibly refuse?

Thus, right after Liangqiu Chengfeng finished saying those words, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said, "Young friend Chu Feng, this old man is able to agree to that request of yours. Merely... if you're unable to open that defensive formation, what will you do then?"

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's words were spoken with a gentle laugh. He had deliberately relaxed his tone, and said those words in a manner as if he were joking around, and not deliberately making things difficult for Chu Feng.

However, he was definitely making things difficult for Chu Feng.

What he was implying with his words was that Chu Feng would naturally be allowed to enter the Ancient Era's remnant should he be able to breach the defensive formation. However, should he fail to do so, he should scam back to where he came from.

Chu Feng smiled gently at the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's words. He said, "Senior, it is you who need my assistance right now. If I am able to open that defensive formation, it would naturally be good. If I am unable to do so, then I am unable to do so. What more do you want from me? After all, all these seniors present have failed to breach the defensive formation, no?"

"This..."

"Shameless."

Once Chu Feng said those words, it was not only the people from the younger generation that started to curse him out; even the grand characters present inside the grand formation revealed helpless expressions.

The reason for that was because they truly did not anticipate that Chu Feng would give that sort of response.

Most importantly, had it been any other ordinary person of the younger generation, how could they possibly dare to speak to an elder in such a manner?

Evidently, Chu Feng was not an ordinary person of the younger generation. That fellow not only had vast nerve, but his skin was also very thick. He actually dared to threaten Liangqiu Chengfeng and the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Threatening, this was naturally threatening. They were merely asking for him to try to help them, yet he actually demanded the qualifications to enter the Ancient Era's remnant and share the treasures.

If this wasn't a threat, what was it?

"Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng, that child is so arrogant that he doesn't even know the immensity of heaven and earth. In my opinion, it's best that we tell him to scram out of here," someone inside the formation core said. That person was one of those people that did not wish for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to join them, and argued with Li Ruochu earlier.

"You don't want him to try? Are you able to unseal this defensive formation then?" Liangqiu Chengfeng asked.

"Even if he's allowed to try, he might not necessarily be able to unseal that defensive formation. Besides, isn't young friend Wuma Shengjie capable of unsealing this defensive formation anyways?" That man said.

"That's right. There's really no need for us to give the two of them such precious spots for free just so that he can attempt to unseal the defensive formation. After all, this is a rare Ancient Era's remnant that we're talking about here."

Many other grand characters also began to voice their concern.

None of them wished for Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to be able to share the Ancient Era's remnant with them.

"While it's true that young friend Wuma's control over that spirit formation surpassed that of my two little junior sisters, with his control over the spirit formation, it would him take an entire year to breach this defensive formation. Are you all capable of waiting that long?" Liangqiu Chengfeng asked.

Once he said those words, many people revealed a change in expression. Indeed, a year was truly a bit excessive.

However, another thought soon came to their minds. To martial cultivators, a year could not be considered long at all. That was even more the case when compared to precious treasures.

Thinking of this, the crowd all planned to speak out and declare that they would be able to wait that long.

However, before they could voice their opinion, Liangqiu Chengfeng said, "While you all might be willing to wait, this old man has no time to waste."

"This..." Hearing those words, those people swallowed the words that they wanted to say.

What could they possibly say?

Liangqiu Chengfeng's attitude was firm. Furthermore, he was the most important person for the unsealing formation. They could not do without him.

Thus, no matter how unwilling they were, they had no choice but to declare their decision to follow him.

"Milord, in this place, you are the one who gets to make the final decision. We are merely offering you suggestions. Since Milord already has a decision in mind, we'll have him give it a try then."

Although the crowd had smiles on their faces when they said those words, their hearts were filled with unwillingness.

This was the result of having insufficient strength. Even though they were all people of status, their words did not hold any weight there. They could only obey Liangqiu Chengfeng.

There was nothing they could do about it. After all, Liangqiu Chengfeng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, and the most crucial person to breaching the defensive formation.

Chapter 3306 - Stunning Everyone

"Young friend Chu Feng, we'll have to trouble you then," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

Chu Feng clasped his fist. Then, his body shifted as he directly leaped into the crack.

Chu Feng passed by the various geniuses. As he passed by them, he was able to sense their disgust-filled gazes. However, he reacted as if he did not see them, and continued to calmly walk past them.

Soon, Chu Feng arrived before Wuma Shengjie.

Seeing Wuma Shengjie, Chu Feng revealed a meaningful smile and a gaze akin to seeing an old friend. However, there was actually a trace of guilt in Chu Feng's gaze.

After all... Chu Feng had seen what he shouldn't have.

Faced with the eagerly attentive Chu Feng, Wuma Shengjie did not even bother to look at him, and directly walked past Chu Feng.

Seeing this, Chu Feng shook his head and sighed in his heart, 'Sure enough, she's a girl that holds a grudge.'

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, light began to shine gloriously. Following that, a vast power began to impact where Chu Feng and the others were located. All of heaven and earth began to tremble. The crack that Chu Feng and the others were in began to tremble exceptionally violently.

Chu Feng did not even bother to turn his head. The reason for that was because he knew that the trembling was caused by Liangqiu Chengfeng's activation of the grand unsealing formation. Thus, Chu Feng directly stood at the center of the formation core before him. After he got into position, the people of the younger generations beside him all began to activate their portions of the spirit formation.

At that moment, both the outside and the inside of the crack were filled with spirit power.

At that moment, what Chu Feng should do would naturally be to utilize the spirit formation with all his might and coordinate with Liangqiu Chengfeng's grand unsealing formation outside so as to attack and breach the grand defensive formation from both inside and out.

However, Chu Feng did not unleash his spirit power, nor did he attempt to control the power of the spirit formation that he was in. It seemed like he had no intention to attempt unsealing the grand defensive formation.

That said, the crowd did not know that Chu Feng was not attempting to control the spirit formation to coordinate with Liangqiu Chengfeng.

The only thing that the crowd saw was that there was no change to the crack at all after the two spirit formations were activated.

It was one thing for there to be no change. However, after two hours passed, there was actually still no change at all.

This made the crowd certain of one thing -- Chu Feng was simply not an exceptional genius capable of breaching that grand formation. Instead, he was useless trash.

"Humph, to have acted so insufferably arrogant. And here I thought you were some sort of exceptional character. It turns out that you're nothing more than a paper tiger."

"With what he can do, even I would do better than him should I go up."

"Brother, you shouldn't compare yourself to him. You'll simply be insulting yourself should you do so."

"After all, with that performance of his, not to mention any one of us, even if we are to call someone from a Lower Realm that has not cultivated at all, they would be able to accomplish what he did."

"What you've said is very true, very true."

"Miss Liangqiu, are you certain that you were defeated by someone like him? You must've mistaken him for someone else, no?"

At that moment, the two grand spirit formations stopped their activation, and the people of the younger generation standing behind Chu Feng began to mock and ridicule him.

Earlier, they did not dare to mock and ridicule Chu Feng because they were afraid that he possessed actual abilities. However, an opportunity to mock,

ridicule, insult and humiliate Chu Feng to their heart's content had presented itself to them. Naturally, they would seize this opportunity fully.

"Chu Feng, what the hell are you doing?" Liangqiu Hongyue walked up toward Chu Feng and asked angrily.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored her. Instead, he was surveying his surroundings.

"Chu Feng, I'm talking to you!" Liangqiu Hongyue urged.

She was feeling very anxious. Should Chu Feng be defeated, it would not only be Chu Feng that would be humiliated. She and her sister would also be utterly humiliated. After all, she had publicly announced that she was defeated by Chu Feng.

"Hush and wait," Chu Feng waved his hand to indicate to Liangqiu Hongyue to not disturb him.

"This guy is actually still playing dumb. Humph, I shall see how much longer he can continue with his act."

"Miss Liangqiu, are you certain that it was him who defeated you before? If it was him, I dare to guarantee that he must've used some sort of despicable means to win against you. After all, his world spirit techniques are inferior to even mine."

Those people of the younger generation were all observing Chu Feng as if they were observing a show. They all believed him to be completely useless, and that their earlier worries were completely unnecessary.

Right now, they were all waiting for Liangqiu Chengfeng and the other grand characters inside the formation core to reprimand that swindler Chu Feng.

"See? Didn't I say that brat is useless? Sure enough, this old man was right."

"It's truly a pity. We've wasted two places to enter this Ancient Era's remnant just like that."

At that moment, the people of the older generation within the formation core were all shaking their heads and sighing.

Although they revealed helpless expressions on their faces, they were actually extremely delighted. After all, Chu Feng's incompetence was precisely what they wanted.

However, no matter what the others might say about Chu Feng, Liangqiu Chengfeng continued to calmly observe him.

While the others were unable to tell that Chu Feng did not bother to control the spirit formation at all, he, a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, was able to tell that with full certainty.

During the previous two hours, although Chu Feng did not control the spirit formation to attempt the breaching process, he was not idle. He had been carefully observing the changes to the crack the entire time.

Liangqiu Chengfeng guessed that Chu Feng should be looking for a weakness in the crack.

Even at that moment, Chu Feng was still searching for it.

Thus, he was waiting, waiting for Chu Feng to discover some weakness in the crack. Should he be able to discover it, there would really be hope to breach the defensive formation.

Finally, Chu Feng retrieved his gaze. He looked to the direction of Liangqiu Chengfeng and the others and said, "Senior, let us try again."

"You want to try again?! Who the hell do you think you are?!"

"You shameless trash! Scram out of here immediately! Otherwise, do not blame me for becoming impolite with you!"

"That's right, scram immediately! It's one thing for you to waste our time, but it's another thing for you to waste Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng's time!"

Chu Feng's words were immediately met with the people of the younger generation lashing out at him.

They were cursing him out very fiercely. They all felt that they were standing up for Liangqiu Chengfeng and the various great experts by doing that. They thought that this would not only vent their anger, but it would also help them gain Liangqiu Chengfeng's favor.

"All of you, shut up!"

However, to everyone's surprise, Liangqiu Chengfeng suddenly shouted angrily. Judging from his words, his furious shout was not aimed at Chu Feng. Instead, it seemed to be aimed at them.

At that moment, the people of the younger generation were all dumbstruck. They did not understand why Liangqiu Chengfeng would shout at them so furiously. Could it be that he was venting his anger toward Chu Feng at them?

When Liangqiu Chengfeng said his next sentence, it was not only the people of the younger generation present; even the bystanders were completely astonished.

"All of you need not say anything anymore. You are to cooperate with young friend Chu Feng in activating the spirit formation," Liangqiu Chengfeng's imposing voice sounded from within the formation core.

Liangqiu Chengfeng was actually still standing on Chu Feng's side!!!

The crowd were all confused by his mysterious attitude. Even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was confused. none/**I**-In

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, light began to illuminate the area.

Seemingly as if he was unwilling to give the crowd time to think, Liangqiu Chengfeng had activated the grand unsealing formation.

Although confused and very unwilling, no one dared to disobey him. As such, the people of the younger generation had no choice but to activate the spirit formation.

Just like that, another hour passed.

After an hour passed, there was still no change to the crack at all. The crowd had all wasted their time and spirit power.

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his arm and shouted, "Senior Liangqiu Chengfeng, please wait a moment!"

He actually asked Liangqiu Chengfeng to stop in the middle of their attempt.

"This guy, what's he up to now?"

Chu Feng's sudden call to stop caused many people to frown.

As the person in command, only Liangqiu Chengfeng was qualified to boss people around. Others could only set up their spirit formation according to his demands. Yet, Chu Feng actually asked Liangqiu Chengfeng to stop his spirit formation. His action was simply... asking to be cursed.

That's right, according to Liangqiu Chengfeng's personality, he would definitely curse Chu Feng out.

After all, Chu Feng was wasting their time.

At that moment, the crowd were all quiet. Even though the people of the younger generation were already gnashing their teeth angrily at Chu Feng, they also did not say anything, did not lash out at Chu Feng.

They were all waiting, waiting for Liangqiu Chengfeng to become angry at Chu Feng.

After interacting with him over the past few days, they had gained a certain amount of understanding of Liangqiu Chengfeng's character. They felt that even though he was able to tolerate it before, he would definitely not be able to tolerate it at that moment.

After all, Liangqiu Chengfeng was the type of person that did not allow anyone to disobey him. Only he was allowed to boss people around, and others could not voice any dissent at all.

Practically everyone was certain that Chu Feng would suffer greatly. Even the Liangqiu Sisters shook their heads helplessly.

Even the two of them felt that what awaited Chu Feng would be a torrential storm of curses.

Finally, as the crowd waited, Liangqiu Chengfeng's voice was heard. He said, "Young friend Chu Feng, what do you need?"

"This?!!!"

Everyone was dumbfounded upon hearing that voice. They were all in utter disbelief.

The reason for that was because not only did the rain of curses that they were waiting for not arrive, but Liangqiu Chengfeng's tone was actually still amiable.

This... exactly what was going on?

Chapter 3307 - Chu Feng Acting

"Exactly what is going on? Why would Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng do such a thing?"

"This is simply too unconventional. Am I dreaming here?"

"Could it be that I've misheard things?"

"With how rude that child is, would Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng really tolerate it like that?"

At this moment, many people began to wonder whether what had happened earlier was real. After all, all of this was simply too unreasonable.

At the moment when the crowd were exclaiming in astonishment, Chu Feng opened his mouth again, "Senior, I will need to alter this spirit formation a bit."

"Wha?!"

"He's actually planning to amend the grand formation?!"

"Insane! This is truly insane!"

"That Chu Feng has most definitely gone insane!"

The crowd had complicated expressions on their faces. Their hearts were trembling. One must know that the spirit formation that they were activating was set up according to a formation diagram provided by Liangqiu Chengfeng.

Chu Feng's action was simply an act of questioning Liangqiu Chengfeng's method.

While Liangqiu Chengfeng was able to tolerate Chu Feng's behavior in the past, he would definitely not be able to tolerate it now.

"Very well. Young friend Chu Feng, how do you want to amend it? You can decide," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"Holy hell, for real?!"

"He actually permitted it?!"

The crowd were all dumbfounded upon hearing Liangqiu Chengfeng's response. They had expressions that seemed as if they had been struck by lightning. Whiteness filled their heads, and confusion filled their hearts.

Not to mention the people of the younger generation, even those grand characters that were also present in the formation core with Liangqiu Chengfeng had faces covered in astonishment.

What was Liangqiu Chengfeng doing?

How could he tolerate Chu Feng like that?

"Big sister, senior brother, he... what is going on?" Liangqiu Hongyue looked to Liangqiu Lanyue and asked quietly.

Liangqiu Lanyue was also frowning. Completely puzzled, she shook her head.

Even the Liangqiu Sisters were completely baffled by Liangqiu Chengfeng.

This... was simply not the same eldest senior brother that they knew.

Could it be that their eldest senior brother had eaten some sort of bad medicine?

Or could it be that he had burned his head and become stupid due to anxiety at their repeated failures in breaching that defensive formation?

At the moment when the crowd were all completely confused, Chu Feng began to act.

He actually really began to modify the unsealing spirit formation in the crack designed by Liangqiu Chengfeng.

However, after Chu Feng began his modifications...

Liangqiu Hongyue,

Liangqiu Lanyue,

Wuma Shengjie,

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder,

Everyone else from the Wuma Heavenly Clan,

Those elders from the other powers,

And the geniuses from the other powers' younger generations,

All of their faces grew stiff as they revealed brilliant expressions.

They were astonished to discover that the spirit power that Chu Feng unleashed was not only Exalted-level, but there were also snake marks flowing through it.

"This guy, he's... actually a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist???"

It was one thing for the bystanders to be surprised. After all, they did not know Chu Feng.

However, at that moment, the Liangqiu Sisters had very complicated feelings. When they looked to Chu Feng again, there was a different sort of expression in their eyes.

During their match against Chu Feng back then, the two of them had been completely defeated by Chu Feng. This caused the two proud and arrogant sisters to feel very upset.

Ever since that day, the two of them were determined to overtake Chu Feng and find an opportunity in the future to defeat him and win back their losses.

They had originally thought that, after becoming Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritists, they would finally have a chance to get revenge on Chu Feng.

In fact, the two of them were even planning to privately look for Chu Feng to compare their world spirit techniques after they finished unsealing the defensive formation.

The two of them had truly never imagined that, after the two of them made breakthroughs in their world spirit techniques and became Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritists, after they believed that they'd already caught up to Chu Feng, he actually managed to reach another level.

How were they supposed to compete against him now?

They no longer... had any odds of success in defeating Chu Feng.

In fact, the crowd were not the only ones that were astonished.

Even Liangqiu Chengfeng, who had already determined that Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist from the very start, revealed a surprised look in his eyes.

The crowd were astonished by Chu Feng being a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

As for Liangqiu Chengfeng, he was astonished by Chu Feng's application of world spirit techniques. Chu Feng's control over his world spirit techniques had surpassed his expectations.

The way Liangqiu Chengfeng saw it, ignoring the fact that Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, even if he were only an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist like the Liangqiu Sisters, his control over spirit power and world spirit techniques would still allow him to activate the unsealing formation with perfection.

Most importantly, after Chu Feng amended that spirit formation, Liangqiu Chengfeng was pleasantly surprised.

Although he could not be certain that Chu Feng would succeed, he had a premonition that perhaps Chu Feng might really be able to turn the situation around, and breach the defensive formation that protected that Ancient Era's remnant.

Finally, Chu Feng finished his modifications.

At that moment, none of the people that had looked down on Chu Feng voiced another word of insult at him.

Firstly, they were unable to see through Chu Feng's world spirit techniques. Next, they were unable to tell if Chu Feng would succeed. Most importantly, they were unable to tell if Chu Feng would certainly fail.

That was the reason why they did not dare to say anything. They were afraid of saying the wrong thing, and ending up humiliating themselves.

They could only wait for Chu Feng to activate his unsealing formation, and evaluate him based on the outcome.

"Senior, this junior is ready now. Can we start again?" Chu Feng asked.

"We can begin right away," Liangqiu Chengfeng's anticipation-filled voice sounded from within the formation core.

Following that, light began to shine brightly, covering all of heaven and earth.

The grand unsealing formation activated by Liangqiu Chengfeng and the many experts was once again in motion.

At that moment, the people of the younger generation immediately began the activation of the spirit formation within the crack.

As for Chu Feng, he also released his Snake Mark Exalted-cloak spirit power and began controlling the spirit formation.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

Suddenly, explosions began to sound in nonstop succession.

It was all caused by the spirit formation within the crack.

At that moment, there was a massive transformation to the spirit formation within the crack.

If one were to say that the spirit formation within the crack was only a formation composed of countless sharp blades that would attack the crack repeatedly before, then, after Chu Feng's amendment, the spirit formation had turned into an enormous iron hammer that bombarded the crack repeatedly.

The effect of the repeated bombardment was extremely obvious. n-/σ.-v/-e-)ℓ..b--1/)n

Being hammered by that spirit formation, the crack began to rapidly expand in a cobweb-like manner. In merely a short period of time, the crack had enlarged by several thousand times.

That spirit formation was only just set in motion. If it were to continue, the grand defensive formation would undoubtedly be destroyed.

Chapter 3308 - That Man

Dazzling light illuminated the surroundings.

That light was so bright that if ordinary commoners were there, they would not only be unable to open their eyes, but they would likely lose their sight from a single glance at the light.

After all, that was no ordinary light. Instead, it was light emitted by a Saint-cloak World Spiritist's spirit formation.

Enveloped by the power of the spirit formation, not only were heaven and earth trembling violently, but even the grand defensive formation that protected the Ancient Era's remnant was trembling violently, seemingly on the verge of collapse.

In fact, that defensive formation was indeed on the verge of collapse.

Liangqiu Chengfeng's grand unsealing formation would naturally deserve great credit in the matter.

However, the main reason why the defensive formation was collapsing was because of the spreading cracks, which had already covered over half of the entire defensive formation.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard. Then, the grand defensive formation turned into countless spirit formation fragments and dispersed like a torrential rain.

Following that, sounds of cheers began to be heard from the crowd.

Breached. The grand defensive formation was finally breached.

While basking in joy, the crowd all turned their gazes to that young man. n()D-(v(/e--l(/B/)l-.n

The crowd all knew that Liangqiu Chengfeng definitely deserved credit in the breaching of the defensive formation. However, if that young man was not present, the grand defensive formation would likely not have been breached so quickly.

It was precisely because that young man had managed to have such a crucial effect in the matter that the crowd all firmly remembered his name: Chu Feng.

"Brother Chu, I truly never would've imagined that such an outstanding person of the younger generation would appear in your clan. Congratulations, truly congratulations," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder who stood beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief praised.

Although he had a joyous look on his face, he was actually feeling very complicated. Never would he ever have imagined that such a genius would appear in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Recalling how he had not wanted the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to bring that genius there, he started feeling slightly ashamed.

Although he didn't want to admit it, it remained that he had made an error in judgement.

That Chu Feng was not a mediocre person of the younger generation. Instead, he was a rarely seen genius.

He also finally knew why the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would think so highly of that Chu Feng.

For a genius like Chu Feng, not to mention the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief being fond of him, even he was very fond of him.

When even that Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder was acting in such a manner, those people of the younger generation that stood behind Chu Feng felt even more baffled.

After all, the Chu Heavenly Clansman by the name of Chu Feng had evidently produced the most dazzling performance. Even the prophesied child Wuma Shengjie and Grandmaster Liangqiu's two personal disciples were eclipsed by him.

"Chu Xuanyuan's son is truly one to live up to his name."

Right at that moment, Liangqiu Chengfeng's voice was heard again. Looking toward the direction of the voice, Liangqiu Chengfeng and all the other grand characters had exited their formation core.

"Chu Xuanyuan's son?"

"What do you mean?"

"Could he be talking about that Chu Feng?"

"Heavens! Could it be that Chu Feng really is Chu Xuanyuan's son?!"

Liangqiu Chengfeng's sudden comment had baffled everyone. However, the crowd soon managed to react to it.

Wasn't Chu Xuanyuan's son named Chu Feng?

That guy was actually Chu Xuanyuan's son?

At that moment, not to mention the people of the younger generation from the various powers, even the Liangqiu Sisters and that Wuma Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder began to look at Chu Feng with a different sort of gaze.

Seeing Chu Feng, they finally realized why he would possess such talent at such a young age.

It turned out that he was the son of that man.

He was the son of that... person who had once stirred up the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, and caused even the experts of the older generation to feel reverence for him, that exceptional genius, Chu Xuanyuan.

With her eyes wide open and staring at Chu Feng, Liangqiu Hongyue asked, "You... you're Chu Xuanyuan's son?"

Before Chu Feng could answer, Liangqiu Chengfeng's voice was heard again. "Hongyue, could it be that you didn't know young friend Chu Feng's identity?"

At that moment, Liangqiu Chengfeng had arrived before the people of the younger generation.

"Chu Feng greets senior," Chu Feng clasped his fist.

Faced with such evidence, the crowd were practically certain that Chu Feng was indeed Chu Xuanyuan's son.

However, they also began to inevitably recall what had happened back then.

Wasn't it rumored that Chu Xuanyuan's son was incapable of martial cultivation?

Wasn't it rumored that Chu Xuanyuan's son had long since died in the Chu Heavenly Clan's forbidden area?

"It would appear that rumors cannot be trusted," the crowd began to sigh in succession.

"No wonder you're so arrogant. Turns out, you're someone with a huge background."

With her hand behind her back, Liangqiu Hongyue landed gracefully before Chu Feng and gently patted his shoulder.

This action of hers was very intimate. It was as if she and Chu Feng were close friends of many years.

Seeing this, those other people from the younger generation all felt deeply envious.

They had known Liangqiu Hongyue for some time now. Yet, it was the first time they had seen her doing such a thing to a man.

Of course, they had no idea how overjoyed Liangqiu Hongyue was.

The way she saw it, it would be a disgrace for her to be defeated by others. However, it was not at all humiliating for her to be defeated by Chu Xuanyuan's son.

After all, Chu Xuanyuan was a legend in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. Even her master, Grandmaster Liangqiu, had mentioned Chu Xuanyuan's legends to her and her sister on multiple occasions.

Furthermore, both of them would feel great disbelief every time they heard their master's stories about Chu Xuanyuan. However, they knew that their master was not a person that joked around.

Because of that, they knew that the stories about Chu Xuanyuan that their master told them were all real.

Because they believed their master's stories to be real, they admired Chu Xuanyuan from the bottoms of their hearts, and had even lamented at how

they were born several hundred years later, and were not able to witness his grace during the days when he traveled throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield unhindered.

However, they actually managed to meet Chu Xuanyuan's son. This could be considered to have made up for the regret in their hearts.

Thus, to others, perhaps the status of being Chu Xuanyuan's son would only be akin to adding another halo onto Chu Feng, leading them to greater acknowledgement of his talent.

However, for the Liangqiu Sisters, Chu Feng's identity as Chu Xuanyuan's son caused them to have a much more favorable impression of him.

However, as the transformation of Liangqiu Hongyue was too enormous, even Chu Feng was surprised.

He was unable to understand why there would be such a change to the Liangqiu Sisters' behavior. Not only did Liangqiu Hongyue come over and pat his shoulder, but even Liangqiu Lanyue, who had always remained cold and quiet, was looking at him with a gentle gaze.

Chu Feng was very unaccustomed to this sort of change.

After all, neither Liangqiu Hongyue nor her sister seemed like people that would fawn over others.

"Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, could it be... Chu Xuanyuan, he already...?"

Right at that moment, Liangqiu Chengfeng's voice was heard again. Merely, this time around, he was looking at the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Once Liangqiu Chengfeng's words were said, the crowd all looked over to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

They were all thinking the same thing.

Back then, Chu Feng was imprisoned with Chu Xuanyuan.

Now that Chu Feng had returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan, wouldn't it mean that Chu Xuanyuan had also returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan?

That was the reason why the crowd's gazes turned so serious.

In fact, the Li Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder Li Taiyi even revealed a trace of unease in his gaze.

If that man were to return, the status of the Chu Heavenly Clan would undergo an overturning change.

Chapter 3309 - Touch His Son

"What Chu Xuanyuan had done should not have implicated his descendants. It was this old man's mistake to have also expelled Chu Feng."

"Nevertheless, Chu Xuanyuan's crimes cannot be pardoned," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

After he finished saying those words, the crowd all understood that Chu Xuanyuan was still imprisoned by the Chu Heavenly Clan, and had yet to return.

"What Chu Xuanyuan did back then was actually pardonable. His crimes should not be punished with death. I have heard that the Chu Heavenly Clan's forbidden area is capable of devouring one's cultivation. If one's cultivation ends up being completely devoured, one will then lose one's life. For you to imprison Chu Xuanyuan in a place like that, what difference is it from punishing him with death?"

A voice was heard. To the crowd's surprise, the person who said those words was a Li Heavenly Clansman, Li Ruochu.

"What he had done should have been met with capital punishment. However, to be imprisoned in our forbidden area is not capital punishment. Actually... our clan could be considered to have given him very lenient treatment. Of course, what's important is that the Starfield Master Realm is fine with our punishment," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

Right at that moment, the Li Heavenly Clan's Li Taiyi suddenly said, "Enough. What happened back then was merely a show. We all understand the truth, there is no need for you to continue to act."

Then, he added with a skeptical tone, "They all say that your Chu Heavenly Clan's forbidden area is capable of making one's cultivation decrease and kill one after one's cultivation is completely stripped. That is why there were

rumors that Chu Feng had died within that forbidden area not long after he was imprisoned there."

"However, isn't that child alive and standing before us?"

"That child was able to remain alive and even become someone with exceptional talent from his original determination of having no talent in martial cultivation. It would appear that the Chu Heavenly Clan's forbidden area is completely different from what your clan has described it to be."

"I truly wonder. For your clan to imprison Chu Xuanyuan in a place like that, are you all punishing him, or nurturing him?"

Li Taiyi's words were very eccentric, and filled with implied meanings.

"Back then, the people from the Starfield Master Realm personally entered our clan's forbidden area to inspect it. To martial cultivators, our clan's forbidden area is truly akin to a purgatory."

"Elder Li, you can suspect this matter as much as you want. After all, it does not matter to our clan whether or not you believe in it, as this matter is completely unrelated to Elder Li to begin with," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

Right at that moment, Liangqiu Chengfeng said, "Two sires, we have just jointly breached the Ancient Era's remnant's defensive formation. It is a day of joy. Let us not mention unpleasanties from the past."

After Liangqiu Chengfeng spoke, Li Taiyi said no more. The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would naturally not continue to argue with him either.

Then, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Chu Feng joined Liangqiu Chengfeng, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Li Taiyi and the others, and proceeded into the Ancient Era's remnant.

En route, Liangqiu Chengfeng was chatting with Chu Feng the entire time. Although he was known for being amiable, it was the first time the crowd had seen him take the initiative to enthusiastically chat with someone like that. They were even more surprised that the person he was chatting with was a person of the younger generation.

At that moment, the people of the younger generation were all feeling endless envy toward Chu Feng.

To be able to obtain such favorable attention from Liangqiu Chengfeng was simply something that they yearned for day and night.

While that majestic group of people were proceeding toward the Ancient Era's remnant, Li Ruochu and Li Taiyi were traveling side by side and conversing with one another through voice transmission.

"Lord Supreme Elder, why did you question the effect of that Chu Heavenly Clan's forbidden area? Could it be that you also think that Chu Xuanyuan's cultivation did not decrease at all?" Li Ruochu asked. Her words contained hidden implications.

After the Upper Realm Gate opened, there had been two different voices among the Li Heavenly Clansmen.

One voice called for the suppression of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Li Taiyi was one of those people.

As for the other voice, they called for peaceful co-existence with the Chu Heavenly Clan. Li Ruochu was one of those people.

The people that had called for the suppression of the Chu Heavenly Clan had a very simple reasoning. They believed that, with how small and weak the Chu Heavenly Clan was, they would simply not be able to contend against their Li Heavenly Clan. They believed that there was a golden opportunity before them, and that they should defeat the Chu Heavenly Clan, or else they would be laughed at by others.

As for the people that called for peaceful co-existence with the Chu Heavenly Clan, they were doing so all because they were afraid of a single person: Chu Xuanyuan.

And now, even Li Taiyi was doubting that Chu Xuanyuan's cultivation might not have decreased. With that, should they start a war with the Chu Heavenly Clan, it would simply be akin to bringing about their own destruction.

Even if Chu Xuanyuan's cultivation had not increased over the years, as long as it had not decreased, their Li Heavenly Clan would still not be a match for him.

Back then, it seemed like only the Starfield Master Realm could contain that man.

"Humph, we all know very well as to why that Chu Xuanyuan was imprisoned back then. He was simply not afraid of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Instead, what he feared was the Starfield Master Realm."

"Thus, you need to understand this. Regardless of whether or not Chu Xuanyuan is still alive, regardless of if his cultivation has decreased or not, it will still hold no bearing to our Li Heavenly Clan's war with the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"This war will only be a war between our Li Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan." n)(Overl3In

"Chu Xuanyuan is only someone who has been expelled from the Chu Heavenly Clan. If he is to involve himself in our battle, he will only be bringing about his own destruction. After all, the Starfield Master Realm will definitely not spare him."

"Thus, if I were Chu Xuanyuan, I would obediently stay inside that forbidden area and wait for death. I would absolutely not involve myself in this matter," Li Taiyi said.

"In that case, Lord Supreme Elder, it would mean that you still want to start a war with the Chu Heavenly Clan?" Li Ruochu asked.

"What reason would there be for us to not retrieve what is easily obtainable?" Li Taiyi laughed coldly.

Hearing that response, Li Ruochu said no more. After all, Li Taiyi's attitude was firm. He was determined to start a war with the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, soon, Li Ruochu's expression changed. She said, "Lord Supreme Elder, what you said is very reasonable. However, there is one thing that this junior will have to remind you of."

"Chu Xuanyuan is someone that no one can see through. If he's still willing to stand up for the Chu Heavenly Clan, he might not necessarily be a person that the Starfield Master Realm will be able to contain."

"If not even the Starfield Master Realm can contain him, what sort of end would our Li Heavenly Clan, who started a war with the Chu Heavenly Clan, suffer? I hope Lord Supreme Elder will take that into consideration."

"After all, that man is Chu Xuanyuan, someone who is capable of doing anything," Li Ruochu said.

Hearing those words, Li Taiyi's expression became complicated. However, he soon let out a light snort. He said, "Go and tell Lord Clan Chief and the other elders those words. Go and ask them, and see if they believe you."

"In terms of understanding Chu Xuanyuan, this old man knows him much better than you. If Chu Xuanyuan really ends up possessing strength that even the Starfield Master Realm cannot contain, he would simply not be staying inside that forbidden area at all. He would come out of there and bring about a massacre. Not only would he eliminate the Starfield Master Realm, but he would even eliminate the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"There can only be one possible explanation as to why he hasn't appeared after so long. That is, that his cultivation has already decreased to an extremely weak state," Li Taiyi said.

"If that really is the case, why would Lord Supreme Elder say those words to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief?" Li Ruochu asked.

"That's simple. I merely said those words to incite disharmony between the Chu Heavenly Clan and the Starfield Master Realm."

"Ruochu, the reason why this old man dared to call for a suppression of the Chu Heavenly Clan is precisely because I understand Chu Xuanyuan. If you do not believe me, this old man can do one thing to prove my speculation," after Li Taiyi finished saying those words, he cast his gaze to Chu Feng, who was at the front of the group.

"Lord Supreme Elder, what are you planning to do?" Li Ruochu started frowning. She had a feeling of unease.

"According to my understanding of Chu Xuanyuan, he will likely pay no heed should I do anything to the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"However, if anyone dares to touch his son, he will definitely not be willing to leave the matter at that," Li Taiyi said.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3310 - Su Rou, Su Mei - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3310 - Su Rou, Su Mei

Chapter 3310 - Su Rou, Su Mei

"Lord Supreme Elder, you must reconsider," Li Ruochu spoke sternly.

"Rest assured, even if I am to attack him, this old man would not be so foolish as to do so openly," Li Taiyi said. Then, he added in a meaningful manner, "Ruochu, regardless of what your standpoint might be, you should not forget your identity. You are a clansman of our Li Heavenly Clan. You must not commit acts of treason against our Li Heavenly Clan."

Hearing those words, Li Ruochu's lips rose into a slight curve. She said, "Naturally."

The Ancient Era's remnant was enormous. As such, there were naturally a lot of entrances.

As such, there was naturally a reason as to why Liangqiu Chengfeng chose the entrance that he chose to lead everyone in together.

According to his observation, while there were countless entrances to the Ancient Era's remnant, this was the only entrance that would lead to treasures.

At that moment, everyone was traveling through a vast corridor. The vast corridor was covered in a dense ancient era's aura. There were meticulously carved drawings on the wall and magnificent pillars, both exquisite yet still imposing, that supported the place.

Looking over, one could not see the end of the corridor filled with carved drawings and magnificent pillars. It was truly a sight to revere.

That said, the corridor was filled with numerous traps. However, with Liangqiu Chengfeng present, the spirit formation traps, both those that were openly present and those that were hidden, were unable to cause the slightest bit of harm to the people present.

However, at that moment, an enormous stele blocked the path before the crowd. This stele had managed to stump Liangqiu Chengfeng.

Behind the stele were two long, unfathomable corridors. Those two corridors evidently led to two different places.

According to the experience of the crowd, they knew that a situation like this would generally mean that one led to a path of life, and the other was a path of death.

If they ended up making the wrong choice, there would be no escape.

As such, no one said anything. They were all quietly waiting for Liangqiu Chengfeng.

The answer was present on the stele. However, apart from Liangqiu Chengfeng, no one else would likely be able to comprehend its contents. As such, they were waiting for Liangqiu Chengfeng to present a solution to them.

"This remnant is truly fascinating," after observing for a good while, Liangqiu Chengfeng chuckled.

"Milord, which is the path of life?" The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief stepped forward and asked. He felt that Liangqiu Chengfeng had managed to see through the contents of the stele.

"Both paths lead to life. However, both paths also lead to death," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"Ah?" The crowd were startled upon hearing those words. Confused expressions appeared in their eyes. Unable to contain themselves, they asked in unison, "Milord, what do you mean by that?"

"This remnant is fascinating because those of the younger generation within a hundred years of age were able to play a very crucial role. Otherwise... with our strength, no matter how strong we are, we would not have been able to breach that defensive formation."

"This is again true for the two paths before us. The path to the left is a path that only those under a hundred years of age will be able to enter. As for the path to the right, those from the younger generation cannot enter it, as only those above a hundred years of age will be able to enter."

"According to the stele, at the ends of both paths is a spirit formation. The two spirit formations must be deciphered at the same time in order to open the entrance that conceals the treasures."

"If we succeed, the spirit formation shall be breached. If we fail..."

"What will happen if we fail?" The crowd asked in unison.

"If we fail, the two paths will close immediately, and grand slaughtering formations will be activated. Not even I will be able to withstand them. Thus... I will have to warn everyone of this. If you all wish to obtain the treasures, you will have to enter. However, if you are to enter, it will be hard to determine whether or not you'll survive."

"That is my advice to everyone. You can all consider whether or not to enter," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"This..."

After hearing what Liangqiu Chengfeng said, the crowd all revealed looks of hesitation.

"Milord, in that case, are you going to enter?" Someone asked.

"This old man has been asked here. Even if there are dangers, I will naturally still have to enter. How could I possibly cower before this?" Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"Clansmen of our Wuma Heavenly Clan, are there cowards among you?!" The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"None!" The Wuma Heavenly Clansmen present shouted in unison.

"Since we've come, we will naturally not return empty-handed. Don't you agree, Ruochu?" Li Taiyi said.

"What Lord Supreme Elder said is very correct," Li Ruochu faintly smiled. That smile of hers was devastatingly beautiful.

After that, the people from the other powers all began to voice their standpoints.

In the end, none of the people present actually chose to cower.

In truth, they were confident in Liangqiu Chengfeng, and felt that he would not play around with his life. Since he had chosen to enter, they felt that he must possess a certain amount of certainty in success.

Afterwards, Liangqiu Chengfeng ordered Chu Feng to be the person among the younger generations to command the spirit formation.

Then, he began to discuss the timing to decipher the spirit formations with Chu Feng.

After all, the two spirit formations must be deciphered at the same time. Otherwise, it would be a failure.

After discussing, Liangqiu Chengfeng said to Chu Feng, "Young friend Chu Feng, I'll have to trouble you then."

"Senior is being too courteous. This is this junior's duty," Chu Feng replied in a courteous manner.

Right at that moment, an elder from an outside power said to Chu Feng, "Young friend Chu Feng, you must be cautious. Our lives are all in your hands."

Before Chu Feng could respond, Liangqiu Chengfeng said, "If you do not trust young friend Chu Feng, you can withdraw from this expedition right now. Otherwise... do not say that sort of thing."

That outsider elder had said those words to Chu Feng in a joking manner. However, Liangqiu Chengfeng said those words to him with a very serious tone.

At that moment, not only did the elder that was warned reveal an unsightly expression, but the others present also revealed change in their expressions.

With how much Liangqiu Chengfeng shielded Chu Feng, it was likely none of the people present would dare to make things difficult for him again.

This was not only a blessing for Chu Feng, but it was also a blessing for the Chu Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, the gazes with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng had changed.

After all, the amount of Saint-cloak World Spiritists in the Ancestral Martial Starfield could be counted with one's fingers. Those few people all had extremely high statuses and deep connections within the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Not even the Ten Great Heavenly Clans were willing to offend those few world spiritists. As for them, it was even more the case.

If Liangqiu Chengfeng was truly planning to pull Chu Feng under his wing, very few people would dare to openly oppose him.

At that moment, many people made a decision in their hearts that they would pamper and befriend that Chu Xuanyuan's son.

That said, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and several elders were feeling uncomfortable.

Originally, those outsiders had all come for Wuma Shengjie. However, his light had been snatched away by Chu Feng.

To their Wuma Heavenly Clan, that was not good at all.

Sure enough, what the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not wish for the most had occurred.

"Everyone, let's go," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

After he finished saying those words, he lead the older generation down the right corridor.

As for Chu Feng, he and the other people of the younger generation all walked toward the left corridor.

"Young friend Chu Feng, be careful of Li Taiyi."

Right when Chu Feng entered the left corridor, a voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

Chu Feng turned around to look. He was still able to see the outside. However, apart from the people of the younger generation, there was no one else behind him.

Chu Feng was able to tell that voice was not from any of these members of the younger generation. However, he didn't know who it was from.

The reason for that was because that voice transmission has been modified. As such, Chu Feng was unable to tell who had warned him.

Seeing that Chu Feng had turned around, Liangqiu Hongyue asked, "Chu Feng, what's wrong?"

"It's nothing," Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he turned around and proceeded onward.

Meanwhile, neither Liangqiu Chengfeng, Chu Feng, nor the people from the Wuma Heavenly Clan knew that an unforeseen event was happening outside the Ancient Era's remnant.

After Liangqiu Chengfeng and the others entered the Ancient Era's remnant, the Wuma Heavenly Clan ordered their elites to guard the entrance.

However, at that moment, all of the Wuma Heavenly Clan's elites had fallen to the ground.

They all had their eyes open, and were still conscious. However, they were unable to move at all, and unable to speak.

They could only look on helplessly as two young women slowly walked into the Ancient Era's remnant that they were guarding.

Those two women were simply akin to a nightmare for the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen.

However, should Chu Feng see the two of them, he would definitely be overjoyed.

The reason for that was because those two women were none other than the women that Chu Feng yearned for day and night, Su Rou and Su Mei.

Chapter 3311 - The Only Hope

Su Rou and Su Mei. The pair of sisters were the most beautiful women in the Azure Dragon School. Furthermore, although they were sisters, their beauty was completely different.

Both of them were beauties that one would remember the moment one saw them.

At present, it had been many years since the days of the Azure Dragon School.

However, the pair of sisters still possessed the same sort of beauty they did back then.

It was as if age did not leave the slightest trace on their face.

Not only was Su Rou's elegant charm not diminished in the slightest, but her elegant airs had instead grown more vigorous. More and more, she began to give off the airs of a queen.

As for Su Mei, she still had the appearance of a young girl and was still so pure, innocent and charming. Seeing her, one would wish to embrace, protect and love her.

Then again, using the lifespan of martial cultivators that lasted for several thousand years, Su Rou and Su Mei were still extremely young.

Strangely, their gazes were identical, somewhat cold and even slightly scary. It was as if their beautiful bodies housed a terrifying soul.

From this, it could be seen that their bodies were likely still being controlled by the Moon Immortal.

Thus, rather than saying that they were Su Rou and Su Mei, it was more accurate to say that they were the Moon Immortal.

The Moon Immortal seemed to have heard what Liangqiu Chengfeng said earlier. Thus, she knew about the mystery of the Ancient Era's remnant, and did not stop upon reaching the enormous stele. She also did not bother to look at the contents of the stele, and instead proceeded directly into the path on the right. However, right after she entered the path on the right, an enormous power pushed her out.

"So that wouldn't do?"

Su Rou and Su Mei spoke at the same time. However, their voices originated from a single existence. Sure enough, it was the Moon Immortal's voice.

The Moon Immortal did not hesitate. Instead, she directly got up and walked toward the path on the left. It was the corridor that Chu Feng and the others had entered.

This time around, she managed to successfully enter it.

That said, not long after she entered it, the Moon Immortal waved her sleeve, and light began to cover her body. As her body was enshrouded by the light, Su Rou and Su Mei disappeared.

Chu Feng had no idea that the Moon Immortal had entered the Ancient Era's remnant, and entered the long corridor following them.

Leading the crowd of younger generations, Chu Feng went deep into the corridor. Their journey inward was not free from obstructions. Instead, they ran into a lot of hindrances. In fact, the majority of the obstructions that they encountered endangered their lives. However... none of those obstructions managed to stump Chu Feng.

The people of the younger generations witnessed Chu Feng, all by himself, sweeping away all of the spirit formations that they either managed to sense or failed to see completely.

With this, the reverence they held for Chu Feng grew stronger and stronger.

This was especially true for the women among them. Originally, they had looked down on Chu Feng and felt that he was nothing more than a country bumpkin. They refused to even look Chu Feng in the eye, as they were afraid that he would dirty their eyes.

However, like a miracle, they were all suddenly feeling deep admiration for Chu Feng. Their favorable impression of Chu Feng was increasing nonstop. In fact, some of them even began to attempt striking up a conversation with Chu Feng. Their attitude was very intimate. Even a fool could tell that they were trying to worm their way into being friends with him.

Unfortunately, Liangqiu Hongyue was standing beside Chu Feng. As such, they did not have too many opportunities to speak with him.

That said, at that moment, a stele had managed to stump Chu Feng and the others.

The stele was very large. Spirit formation runes and symbols filled the stele. Those were not characters and words that one could read. Instead, they were symbols filled with profoundness toward world spirit techniques that only people with consummate world spirit techniques could understand.

At that moment, Chu Feng, Wuma Shengjie, Liangqiu Hongyue, Liangqiu Lanyue and even the others present were all using their various abilities to read the contents of the stele.

However, the more they examined the stele, the more they began to frown. The reason for that was because the more they examined the stele, the less they were able to comprehend it. Instead, they began to feel an oppressive sensation in their hearts, and a feeling of chaos in their heads. In fact, illusory sounds could be heard in their ears. That sort of sensation was simply going to drive them mad.

Seeing that the situation was bad, the crowd immediately retrieved their gazes and stopped their examination of the stele.

In fact, even the Liangqiu Sisters hurriedly freed themselves from the runes and symbols of that stele out of fear of having it affect their minds and causing them to do something detrimental.

When the two sisters retrieved their gazes, they subconsciously glanced at Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie.

When they discovered that Wuma Shengjie and Chu Feng were both still staring at the stele, the Liangqiu Sisters revealed a trace of displeasure in their eyes.

Apart from Wuma Shengjie and Chu Feng, everyone else had retrieved their gazes from the stele.

This meant that Wuma Shengjie and Chu Feng's tolerance surpassed the Liangqiu Sisters and everyone else's.

The Liangqiu Sisters were unaffected by the fact that Chu Feng was capable of that. In fact, after they discovered that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son, they not only no longer considered him their rival, but they instead began to have a favorable impression of him.

Their favorable impression caused the two sisters to wish for Chu Feng to become even stronger.

However, Wuma Shengjie was a different case. In the eyes of the Liangqiu Sisters, Wuma Shengjie was a rival.

At the moment when the Liangqiu Sisters were feeling displeased, Wuma Shengjie also removed his gaze from the stele.

It was only after seeing this scene that the Liangqiu Sisters ceased to have that expression of displeasure in their eyes.

After all, this meant that whilst Wuma Shengjie's tolerance was stronger than theirs, it was not much stronger.

At that moment, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because he was the only person that was still persisting.

As to whether or not they would be able to decipher the contents of that stele, it would be all up to Chu Feng.

Chapter 3312 - Overwhelming Killing Intent

Finally, Chu Feng retrieved his gaze from the stele.

However, after retrieving his eyes from the stele, Chu Feng reacted differently from the others.

When the others retrieved their gazes, they did so in a panicky manner. It was as if they would end up dying should they continue to look at the stele.

As for Chu Feng, he was extremely calm and at ease. Retrieving his gaze from the stele was akin to an ordinary action. There was nothing special about it at all. It was so very ordinary.

The difference between Chu Feng and the others was that the others were unable to continue, and had no choice but to retrieve their gazes, whereas Chu Feng had decided to retrieve his gaze of his own accord.

This made the crowd realize that Chu Feng had most likely seen through the mystery of the stele.

The Liangqiu Sisters stepped forth and asked, "Chu Feng, did you manage to determine anything?"

As for the others, they were also looking at Chu Feng with expressions of anticipation. They hoped that Chu Feng would give them some good news.

"This stele is the main formation that Senior Liangqiu talked about. Merely, this main formation has been sealed, and must be unsealed. Fortunately, we have a sufficient amount of people today. Otherwise, it would truly be difficult to unseal it," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, how are we to unseal it?" Liangqiu Hongyue asked.

"It's simple," after saying that, Chu Feng released his spirit power and covered his palms with it. Then, he arrived before the stele and began to wave his palms over the stele as if he were writing something.

As Chu Feng's palms moved about, the stele began to let out a faint light. The trajectory of the light followed the movement of Chu Feng's palms.

Suddenly, a body of light was released from the stele. Then, that body of light formed a spirit formation entrance.

Chu Feng did not stop. Instead, he continued to move his palms across the stele, forming numerous more trajectories. The trajectories of his palm movements formed a picture, a picture that the crowd were unable to comprehend, yet possessed some sort of extraordinary beauty.

Not long afterward, another body of light was released from the stele and formed a second spirit formation entrance.

Following that, a third spirit formation entrance was formed.

After the third spirit formation entrance was formed, Chu Feng moved away from the stele. After Chu Feng retrieved his spirit power from the stele, the light emitting from the stele began to dissipate. Soon, the stele returned to how it was before.

However, the three spirit formation entrances were still present behind the stele.

"These three spirit formation entrances each contain a spirit formation array. Should the three spirit formation arrays be breached simultaneously, the stele will be unsealed. However... the difficulty of the three spirit formation arrays are all different. The one to the left is the hardest, whereas the one to the right is the easiest."

"Thus, we must operate separately. Two misses, you two will take the one in the middle. Everyone else, you all will take the one to the right. Wuma Shengjie and I will take the one to the left."

"Everyone, are there any objections?" Chu Feng asked the crowd.

"No objections, we shall do as you command," the crowd replied in unison.

After witnessing Chu Feng controlling the stele so effortlessly, the crowd became even more certain that Chu Feng had really seen through the stele. Otherwise, it should be impossible for him to gain such fluid control over it.

As such, the crowd had even greater faith in Chu Feng, and took his advice to heart.

They felt that only by listening to Chu Feng would they be able to successfully breach the spirit formation.

"I object," right at that moment, Liangqiu Hongyue suddenly spoke. She said, "Why must Wuma Shengjie be the one going with you? Why not us sisters?"

Her tone was quite unyielding. It appeared, that she felt very displeased for Chu Feng to have chosen Wuma Shengjie, and not her and her sister.

novel(13-1n

"Although the spirit formation inside the middle entrance is a bit weaker compared to the one on the left, it is only slightly weaker. Apart from you sisters, there is likely no one else who can shoulder this heavy responsibility."

"As for the one on the left, it requires at least the cooperation from two individuals. Actually, any one of you three can help me with it. Merely, when I take into consideration the difficulty of the middle entrance, I think this is the best arrangement," Chu Feng said.

"Oh, so that's the case. That's fine then," as Chu Feng had praised the Liangqiu Sisters as he explained the matter to them, not only did the

expression of displeasure disappear from Liangqiu Hongyue's face, but she even revealed a charming smile on that delicate face.

"Chu Feng, the spirit formation entrances seem to be closed," Liangqiu Lanyue said.

"Indeed, they are closed. That said, I am able to open them. However, I am only able to open them for a short period of time. Thus, you all must enter them first; I will be the last one to enter."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he arrived before the stele again. Once again, he gathered his spirit power onto his palms. Merely, he did not begin to draw on the stele like he did before. Instead, he placed his palms directly onto the stele.

"Buzz~~~"

Spirit power began to pour into the stele, causing it to tremble. At that moment, dazzling light began to emit from both Chu Feng's body and the stele. It appeared as if he and the stele had fused.

Soon, starting from the left, the three spirit formation entrances opened in succession.

"Everyone, you must all keep this in mind. After we enter the spirit formation entrances, the spirit formation entrances will close again. The three spirit formations must be undone at the same time in order to undo the seal and open the sealed spirit formation entrances. Otherwise... we will be trapped inside."

"As such, everyone, we must calculate the time to undo the spirit formations. We cannot be too slow, nor too early."

"Starting from now, we will simultaneously breach our respective spirit formations in one hour," Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng gave the order, the Liangqiu Sisters immediately stepped into the middle spirit formation entrance, whereas the others all entered the spirit formation entrance to the right.

At that moment, only Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie remained.

With a smile, Chu Feng said to Wuma Shengjie, "Girl, it's time for us to enter too."

Hearing Chu Feng's words, Wuma Shengjie immediately started to frown. With a cold tone, she said, "Are you courting death?"

"It's merely a joke, why get so angry?" Chu Feng said with a smile. However, after he smiled, the expression of anger on Wuma Shengjie's face grew even stronger.

The reason for that was all because Chu Feng's smile was simply too vile.

"After I retrieve my spirit power, the spirit formation entrance will shut immediately. Go in first; I will follow you," Chu Feng said.

Wuma Shengjie did not hesitate, and directly entered the spirit formation entrance.

Chu Feng hurriedly removed his palm from the stele. Then, like a flash of light, he rushed into the spirit formation entrance.

At practically the same moment that Chu Feng flew into the spirit formation entrance, the entrance closed.

After entering the spirit formation entrance, what appeared before Chu Feng was an isolated space. That isolated space was very large. However, it was sealed. Apart from the spirit formation entrance behind him, there was no other exit.

In the middle of this isolated space was a spirit formation.

That was the spirit formation that Chu Feng needed to solve.

"There is simply no need for two people to solve this spirit formation. Not to mention you, even I alone would be able to solve it," Wuma Shengjie said.

"I know," Chu Feng said.

"You know?" Wuma Shengjie looked to Chu Feng and asked, "You've deliberately deceived me and brought me here?"

"Actually, I feel that running away is not going to solve anything. Thus, it's better that we properly talk over what happened back then."

"I truly did not know that you were a woman. Otherwise, I would definitely not have appeared before you. However, it remains that I was in the wrong. As such, I wanted to properly apologize to you. Please let that matter be the past. Is that fine with you?"

"If you think that wouldn't do, you can make a demand. As long as it's reasonable, I will accept it," Chu Feng said.

"If you want me to forgive you, there would only be a single way. That is, let me personally kill you," after Wuma Shengjie finished saying those words, her clothes suddenly fluttered. At the same time, the entire surroundings turned bone-chillingly cold.

The reason for that was because Wuma Shengjie had unleashed overwhelming killing intent from within her body.

Chapter 3313 - This Girl Is A Monster

At the same time as Wuma Shengjie unleashed her killing intent, her Heaven-level Lightning Mark also appeared on her forehead.

Furthermore, crimson patterns began to cover her body.

Seeing that scene, Chu Feng's expression changed.

At that moment, Wuma Shengjie's cultivation had reached rank seven Martial Immortal.

The Heaven-level Lightning Mark and the crimson patterns had both increased her cultivation by a level each.

Thus, Wuma Shengjie's actual cultivation was that of a rank five Martial Immortal.

Back in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, her cultivation was only that of a rank four Martial Immortal.

It had not been long since Wuma Shengjie had left the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. However, she had managed to increase her cultivation by an entire level.

Wuma Shengjie's reputation as an exceptional genius was truly well justified.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng was not excessively flustered. As fellow rank five Martial Immortals, Chu Feng had more abilities than Wuma Shengjie.

Although he was not panicking in his heart, he revealed an expression of panic.

"Chu Feng, without the power of that Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's formation, I shall see how you'll escape from me today."

Wuma Shengjie pointed a golden dagger at Chu Feng. That was no ordinary dagger. Instead, it was a top quality Immortal Armament.

Furthermore, Wuma Shengjie was still emitting very strong killing intent. A determined expression was flickering in her eyes.

She was not joking around. Instead, she was really planning to kill Chu Feng.

"Girl, what I did back then was not done on purpose. Even if I am at fault, it shouldn't be enough for me to be punished with death, no?" Chu Feng asked.

"Originally, your crime was not enough for you to be punished with death. However, since you've seen what you shouldn't have, you will have to die," after Wuma Shengjie finished saying those words, the surrounding air turned even colder. Wuma Shengjie was planning to attack.

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng shouted, "Wait!" Then, he said, "Wuma Shengjie, truth be told, I've learned some things that you all do not know from that stele."

"The spirit formation here is very difficult to solve. If you are to kill me, no one will be able to solve the main formation sealed within that stele."

"If we're unable to solve our main formations at the same time as Senior Liangqiu solves his, everyone in this Ancient Era's remnant will end up dying."

Hearing those words from Chu Feng, Wuma Shengjie, who was originally planning to attack and kill him, stopped her movements and looked at Chu Feng with an interested expression. She said, "You're mistaken. Even if I am unable to solve the main formation, I can solve the formation here. As long as I solve the formation here, I'll be able to leave this place."

"Even if you manage to leave, how are you to inform Senior Liangqiu and the others? Those of the younger generation are unable to enter the corridor that they've entered," Chu Feng said.

"Who said that I'll inform them?" A smile emerged on Wuma Shengjie's face as she said those words. That smile was a bit strange. It was as if she wanted those people to die.

"The majority of the people inside that corridor are your Wuma Heavenly Clansmen. If something is to happen, the ones that will suffer the most will be your Wuma Heavenly Clan."

"Furthermore, if Liangqiu Chengfeng, the Li Heavenly Clan and the other powers' experts all end up perishing here, the powers behind them will definitely not be willing to leave the matter at that." n(.σ.-V-/e./l.-b.-l--n

"At that time, the ones that will suffer will be your Wuma Heavenly Clan. Are you not afraid of that?" Chu Feng asked.

"Afraid?"

"Haha..."

Hearing those words, Wuma Shengjie burst into loud laughter.

Seeing that, Chu Feng was certain that there was some sort of grudge between Wuma Shengjie and the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

As a member of the Wuma Heavenly Clan, Wuma Shengjie actually wished for the destruction of the Wuma Heavenly Clan!!!

Chu Feng sighed. "It would appear that there are some conflicts between you and the Wuma Heavenly Clan. Since I'm someone that will be dying soon, why don't you tell me why you want them to die so that I can die an understanding death?" Chu Feng sat down on the ground as he said those words.

Seeing this, a cold smile rose on Wuma Shengjie's face.

"Die an understanding death?"

"No!!!"

"I will have you die with grievances!"

Suddenly, Wuma Shengjie waved her arm, and a golden light shot toward Chu Feng.

It was Wuma Shengjie's top quality Immortal Armament!!!

After shooting forth her Immortal Armament, Wuma Shengjie revealed a relieved expression of having obtained her revenge, and having a weight lifted off her mind.

The way she saw it, that strike would undoubtedly kill Chu Feng.

The entire matter, would end at that point.

She felt that she would be able to extirpate herself.

"Zzzzz~::~"

However, after that golden dagger approached Chu Feng, lightning suddenly covered Chu Feng's body.

"That is?!" In the next moment, Wuma Shengjie's expression changed enormously.

Chu Feng was standing where he was. Not only was he completely unharmed, but the dagger that she had shot toward Chu Feng was actually caught by Chu Feng with two fingers.

At that moment, not only had a Divine-level Lightning Mark appeared on Chu Feng's forehead, but the Lightning Armor also appeared on his body.

Most importantly, the two great secret skills, the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe, were revolving around Chu Feng like two guardian artifacts.

At that moment, not only did Chu Feng possess the same rank seven Martial Immortal-level cultivation as Wuma Shengjie, but he also had a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.

It was precisely because of Chu Feng's heaven-defying battle power that Wuma Shengjie revealed such a desperate expression.

"You... your cultivation actually also reached rank five Martial Immortal?"

Wuma Shengjie's voice was trembling slightly. It was not fear. Instead, it was surprise. Her astonishment had caused her entire body to tremble.

After all, when she had fought against Chu Feng in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, Chu Feng was only a rank two Martial Immortal. However... he had become a rank five Martial Immortal. This sort of progression speed was something that she had never seen before.

"That's why, girl, I'm afraid that it'll be impossible for you to kill me today."

"How about we have a proper talk and reconcile with one another? What say you?"

As Chu Feng spoke, he returned the golden dagger to Wuma Shengjie.

"Hehehe..."

After receiving the golden dagger, Wuma Shengjie suddenly let out a cold laugh.

Seeing this, Chu Feng started to frown. He discovered that Wuma Shengjie was not only letting out a cold laugh, but her gaze and facial expression were also extremely strange.

"Girl, what is wrong with you? Even if you are unable to kill me, there's no need for you to be this shocked, no?" Chu Feng asked. The reason for that was because the current Wuma Shengjie caused Chu Feng to feel slightly uneasy.

Suddenly, Wuma Shengjie shouted loudly, "Today is a rare opportunity! No matter what, I will have you die here! Only with you dying here will they die!"

After she shouted, many crimson gaseous flames were released from her body.

At that moment, Wuma Shengjie's entire body was covered by crimson patterns. Even her eyes had turned crimson.

Most shockingly, the crimson gaseous flames turned into two bat-like wings. Furthermore, those wings were so enormous that they both extended over a hundred meters.

After the wings appeared, Wuma Shengjie's cultivation actually increased again to rank eight Martial Immortal.

Furthermore, accompanying the appearance of the wings and the increase in her cultivation was an aura that caused even Chu Feng to feel uneasy.

That aura seemed to have come from hell. Very rarely had Chu Feng felt such an aura from humans.

"Could it be that this girl is a monster?"

Unease filled Chu Feng's eyes as he looked at Wuma Shengjie before him.

At that moment, Chu Feng's calm and unflustered expression was no longer present. The reason for that was because he was not certain as to whether or not he would be able to defeat the current Wuma Shengjie.

He felt that he was not facing an ordinary martial cultivator, as Wuma Shengjie's entire body was covered with an evil aura and killing intent. How could a monster like that possibly be a human?

Chapter 3314 - Opening Of The Mysterious Place

"This girl, exactly what is her origin?"

With a serious expression, Chu Feng stared at Wuma Shengjie, who could pounce at him to kill him at any moment. He was unable to keep himself from wondering exactly what the power that Wuma Shengjie was emitting at that moment was.

The reason for that was because that was most definitely not Divine Power. It was even more impossible for it to be the power of a Heavenly Bloodline.

That disturbing and sinister aura caused Chu Feng to be unable to help but think of a possibility. That is... Wuma Shengjie might've trained in some sort of demonic technique.

However, even if it was a demonic technique, for the demonic technique to be able to increase her cultivation by two levels at the Martial Immortal realm, that demonic technique must possess an extraordinary origin.

"Wuuahh."

At the moment when Chu Feng was analyzing things, Wuma Shengjie's expression changed enormously. Following that, she sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

Then, the crimson gaseous flames that she emitted began to dissipate. However, the crimson patterns that covered her body were still present.

At that moment, Wuma Shengjie's cultivation had returned to that of a rank five Martial Immortal. Furthermore, she had completely lost her ability to fight. She had curled up on the ground, and was shivering with a fierce expression of pain.

Chu Feng arrived before Wuma Shengjie and asked her, "Girl, are you alright?"

He was very cautious in the beginning, because he did not know if she had truly received a backlash, or was pretending that she had received a backlash so as to deceive him.

After all, Chu Feng had used a lot of deception himself in his battles.

However, upon inspecting her, he soon came to the conclusion that she was not pretending. That girl was truly suffering from a backlash. Furthermore, the backlash was very serious, and was already threatening her life.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate. He first fed Wuma Shengjie several medicinal pellets capable of retarding the intensity of the backlash. Then, he began to set up a healing formation.

With his efforts, Wuma Shengjie's backlash was finally alleviated.

However, she ended up in a state of unconsciousness. At that moment, her body was extremely hot. Like a child with a very high fever, she would even mumble words from time to time.

She was calling for her parents the entire time. Her tone was filled with longing and reluctance to part.

"This girl, it seems like her origin is quite extraordinary," after hearing some of Wuma Shengjie's mumblings, Chu Feng started to frown.

Although those were merely unconscious mumblings, Wuma Shengjie's words had revealed one thing. That is, her crimson veined patterns were related to her parents. Furthermore... they were also related to the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

Merely, Chu Feng was unable to determine any concrete details from mere words and scattered sentences.

That said, he was practically certain that Wuma Shengjie had experienced some sort of grievance that ordinary people had not experienced.

Whilst she was unconscious, Chu Feng did not forget about his proper business. He solved the spirit formation in the isolated space by himself at the agreed-upon time.

After the spirit formation was solved, the sealed spirit formation entrance naturally opened. This meant that they'd succeeded.

However, Chu Feng did not exit immediately. Instead, he forged a fake spirit formation entrance using his spirit formation techniques, making it so that the people outside would think that his spirit formation entrance was still closed.

Furthermore, it would not be easy for the people outside to enter it.

"What's going on? How come the spirit formation entrance that Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie entered is still sealed?"

"Chu Feng, are you two alright?"

Sure enough, Liangqiu Hongyue and the others' voices soon began to be heard from outside.

They'd exited their respective spirit formation entrances. Upon seeing that Chu Feng's spirit formation entrance was still closed, they would naturally start to worry.

However, there was nothing that Chu Feng could do about that. With the state that Wuma Shengjie was currently in, it would be simply impossible for him to bring her out. Otherwise... how would he explain the matter?

He could only wait for Wuma Shengjie to wake up. Fortunately, according to Chu Feng's deductions, she would soon do so. n()@./v--e.-l(/b.)l(.n

"Why did you help me?"

Suddenly, Wuma Shengjie's voice was heard. Chu Feng turned around and saw that Wuma Shengjie was already sitting on the ground and rubbing her head while staring at him.

"If I had known that noise would wake you up, I would've attempted to wake you up with noise sooner," with a smile on his face, Chu Feng walked over to Wuma Shengjie. He felt that it was very possible that the shouting from the Liangqiu Sisters and the others outside had managed to wake her up by accident.

"I tried to kill you, why did you save me?" Wuma Shengjie repeated her question. It would appear that even though she had received a backlash, she still remembered the fact that Chu Feng had saved her.

That was the reason why she was so shocked. She was unable to understand Chu Feng's actions.

"Truth be told, normally, I, Chu Feng, would absolutely not spare someone who tried to kill me, much less save them."

"However, as it is you, I can pardon it. After all, it is true that I've seen what I shouldn't have."

"However, I truly did not do it on purpose. Furthermore, I guarantee that I will definitely not mention this matter to anyone," Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Wuma Shengjie frowned slightly. She became silent. It was unknown what exactly she was thinking.

That said, it was clear that Chu Feng's words had managed to move her.

Had it been before, she simply would not believe Chu Feng's apology and desire for reconciliation. However... at that moment, she believed him.

"Don't think that I will spare you just because you've saved me. Consider it that I owe you a favor for today. I'll return you this favor one day. However, once I return you the favor, I will kill you," Wuma Shengjie said.

"In that case, it would mean that this favor is my shield then? With it being here, you will not kill me?" Chu Feng asked.

"You can consider it that way. However, it will only be able to shield you temporarily, not forever. Even if you do not seek out my help, I will still seek out an opportunity to help you. In short, I will not owe you a favor forever," Wuma Shengjie said. Her stubbornness filled her words.

"In that case, you might as well pay that favor back right now," Chu Feng said.

Hearing that, Wuma Shengjie's expression turned sluggish. She did not understand what Chu Feng was planning.

She had told him that she would attack him with the intention to kill him again should she return his favor.

Yet, Chu Feng actually wanted her to return the favor right Away.

In that case, did Chu Feng plan to reconcile with her or not?

Could it be that there was something wrong with Chu Feng's head?

That was what Wuma Shengjie was pondering.

Only Chu Feng himself knew that his Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram had a change again during the time when Wuma Shengjie was unconscious. At present... Chu Feng already knew the location of the mysterious place recorded in the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

Chapter 3315 - God-cloak Sealing Formation

Earlier, Chu Feng was worried that the mysterious place recorded in the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was the Ancient Era's remnant.

After all, if that were the case, since the place was already discovered by the Wuma Heavenly Clan and they'd requested the assistance of various powers' experts, even if Chu Feng gained the quota and was able to obtain the treasures there, he would not be able to obtain much.

Fortunately, the mysterious place recorded on the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram had revealed itself. Although it was in the vicinity, it was not the Ancient Era's remnant.

The mysterious place recorded in the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was located underneath the Ancient Era's remnant. As for it's

entrance, it was even simpler. The reason for that was because the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram itself was the entrance.

Although the mysterious place was located underneath the Ancient Era's remnant, the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram just had to open that location. As such, Chu Feng could not be certain if the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was related to the Ancient Era's remnant.

If they were related, it might be a very rare opportunity. If he were to miss the opportunity, it might not come again.

However, not only were the Liangqiu Sisters outside, but the people of the younger generation from the various other powers and the Wuma Heavenly Clan were also present outside. As such, Chu Feng simply did not have much of an opportunity to activate the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

The Present situation, might be the only opportunity that he had.

However, his spirit formation would not be able to stop the Liangqiu Sisters for long. Unless... someone remained there to maintain the activation of the spirit formation. As for Wuma Shengjie, she was an exceptional candidate.

At that moment, Wuma Shengjie urged Chu Feng, "How do you want me to return you the favor? Go ahead and tell me."

"Help me maintain the activation of this spirit formation, and do not allow any of them in here. I have something that I must do," Chu Feng said.

"That's all you want me to help you with?" Wuma Shengjie asked with a dubious tone.

"That's right," Chu Feng said.

"You're certain?" Wuma Shengjie asked.

"Certain," Chu Feng replied with a faint smile.

Wuma Shengjie did not say anything more. Instead, she directly walked over to the spirit formation Chu Feng had set up and began to pour her spirit power into it to maintain it.

"Girl, do not peek at me," Chu Feng said.

"You don't have to worry about that. I have no interest in you," Wuma Shengjie did not even bother to turn around when she said those words.

Seeing that, Chu Feng smiled. Then, he set up a spirit formation that covered himself.

Although Chu Feng felt that Wuma Shengjie was someone who would keep her promise, he would not place too much confidence in someone who had wanted to kill him not long ago.

As such, he would naturally not expose all of his secrets to her.

The spirit formation Chu Feng set up was capable of sealing him. Even if Wuma Shengjie were to turn around to peek at him, she would not be able to see him with that spirit formation present, much less see the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

After he finished setting up the spirit formation, Chu Feng opened the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram.

The Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram shone brightly with flickering light. It seemed as if an entire world was hidden within it. Chu Feng released his palm, and the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram actually started to automatically float in midair.

The light was being emitted from the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram. Soon, a gate of light appeared.

Suddenly, Chu Feng's body shifted. He had leapt into that gate of light.

After passing through the gate of light, Chu Feng was unable to see anything. The surroundings were completely pitch-black. Chu Feng could only feel his body falling rapidly.

That said, that sort of sensation did not last for too long. Suddenly, Chu Feng's legs landed on the ground. He discovered that he was in a cave.

Chu Feng raised his head and looked around. He discovered that there was a gate of light that resembled the one emitted by the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram above him. Seeing that, Chu Feng felt relieved.

That was the path for him to return. If that gate of light weren't there, it would likely be very difficult for Chu Feng to return.

After feeling relieved, Chu Feng began to carefully examine the cave.

That cave was sealed. Apart from the gate of light above, there was no other exit.

The cave was very simple and crude. The surrounding walls were actually all made of mud and clay. It was not decorated at all. It seemed like the kind of cave that someone would randomly dig up.

At that moment, the cave formed a clear-cut contrast with the Ancient Era's remnant.

If that Ancient Era's remnant was the habitation of a monarch, then the cave would be the dwelling of a beast.

"This is the mysterious place recorded in the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram? You're joking with me, right?"

Chu Feng felt very helpless and disappointed. His sense of defeat was enough to raise his hackles. He was unable to feel a single trace of natural energy there. Rather than saying that it was a mysterious place for cultivation, it was inferior to even outside.

"Mysterious place? This place seems to be nowhere near that."

"Could it be that there's something profound with this egg?"

Chu Feng was not discouraged. Instead, he cast his gaze to the surface located at the center of the cave.

The reason for that was because there was an egg there.

That egg was over twice the size of an ostrich egg.

The egg was light golden, and had a very sleek exterior. However, apart from that, there was nothing special about the egg. It simply looked like some sort of bird egg.

However, strangely, Chu Feng was actually unable to see through such a simple-looking egg with his Heaven's Eyes.

"This egg is rather extraordinary."

Chu Feng arrived before the egg. He planned to pick it up and examine it in detail.

"Boom~~~"

However, right after Chu Feng's hand touched the egg, the cave started to tremble violently. The trembling was so intense that even someone of Chu Feng's cultivation was unable to stand firm. After moving back several steps, Chu Feng fell on his butt with a 'putt.'

"This is?"

At that moment, Chu Feng was surprised to discover that light was shining from the walls of the cave. Upon closer inspection, those were actually spirit formation patterns. Like an enormous net, the spirit formation patterns sealed off the egg.

"A grand sealing formation?"

Chu Feng soon concluded that it was a grand sealing formation. However, upon concluding that, he started to panic.

The reason for that was because that grand sealing formation was simply too powerful. Its sealing power was something that Chu Feng had never experienced before. According to his guess, the person who set up that grand sealing formation might be a world spiritist above Saint-cloak.

Above Saint-cloak would be the legendary God-cloak.

If this was truly a grand sealing formation set up by a God-cloak World Spiritist, what sort of existence would the item that world spiritist sealed be?

"Oh no!"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously. Panic appeared in his eyes.

Chu Feng discovered that the overwhelmingly powerful grand sealing formation was actually dissipating. Although he did not know why, it was indeed dissipating. Furthermore, it was dissipating very quickly.

"Damn it, could it be that I've released some sort of monster?"

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng immediately got up and set off to escape.

An existence sealed by such a powerful formation was most definitely not something that he could contend against.

"No, this sensation..?"

However, after Chu Feng flew to the top of the cave, right when he was about to enter the gate of light, Chu Feng suddenly stopped.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng suddenly felt an extremely dense amount of natural energies filling the entire cave.

This burst of natural energies was extremely comfortable. To martial cultivators, it possessed a fatal enticement.

Chu Feng turned around to look, and discovered that the sealing formation had been completely released. As for the egg, it was shining brightly with golden light. Like a treasure, it was so gorgeous and dazzling.

As for the dense natural energies, they were being emitted by that egg.

Chapter 3316 - Could It Be A Divine Beast?

"That is?"

At that moment, an expression of joy flashed past Chu Feng's eyes. Then, he actually flew back down and descended before that egg.

At that moment, not only was that egg shining brightly and dazzling like the sun, but it was also emitting a special scent.

That scent actually contained martial comprehension.

Chu Feng had been to many sacred cultivation grounds and obtained plenty martial comprehension left behind by his seniors from those sacred cultivation grounds, and increased his cultivation thanks to them.

However, the natural energies from those cultivation grounds would either be obtained through looking at them or sensing them. As such, it was the first

time that Chu Feng had witnessed natural energies and martial comprehension obtained from his sense of smell.

Although this method was very special, Chu Feng would not miss out on such an opportunity to increase his cultivation.

Chu Feng arrived before the egg and discovered that the natural energies grew even denser. Thus, Chu Feng took a deep breath.

"Fuck, this odor..."

After breathing in a mouthful, the flavor changed. Not only did it become incomparable smelly, so much that it caused Chu Feng to feel nauseated, but the odor even managed to cause Chu Feng to panic. Even his train of thought became chaotic.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt very uncomfortable. His head was in a complete chaos and his heart felt very agitated. It was as if there was a giant boulder crushing his chest. It was a very painful sensation, so painful that it was driving him mad.

That said, as Chu Feng struggled in pain, he was actually able to feel martial comprehension.

However, that martial comprehension dissipated as the stench faded away, and his frame of mind returned to normal.

Chu Feng hurriedly adjusted his awareness, allowing his rationality to return. Ultimately, he managed to comprehend a bit of the martial comprehension before it completely disappeared.

Had it not been for the fact that Chu Feng managed to gain martial comprehension from the odor, Chu Feng would definitely think that odor to be some sort of toxic gas.

It was precisely because Chu Feng gained martial comprehension from it that he came to deduce that the egg... was a cultivation treasure.

"It would be great if there wasn't anything alive inside the egg. However... if there is, then it would likely be something extraordinary."

"Eggy, if you're awake, would you suggest for me to retrieve this egg, or to keep it here and distance myself far from it?" Staring at the egg, Chu Feng muttered quietly.

Chu Feng's gaze was flickering nonstop. He was pondering the matter.

The egg was helpful in terms of martial cultivation. However, it contained an unknown danger. If the egg would truly bring about danger, it would likely be extremely difficult for him to stop it.

"As the saying goes, one must seek out riches and honor amongst danger. This holds true even more on the path of martial cultivation. Eggy, I think that if you were awake, you would want me to retrieve this egg."

Suddenly, Chu Feng picked up the egg. However, he did not directly put it away. Instead, he set up a sealing formation and sealed the egg tightly.

The sealing formation that he set up was formless and invisible. However, it made the egg that was shining brightly with golden light, go back to its original appearance. At a glance, the egg resembled a light golden-colored and slightly oversized ostrich egg. Apart from that, there was nothing peculiar about it.

That said, Chu Feng knew very well that it was very possible that some extraordinary being was contained inside the egg.

"Little fellow, although I do not know what you are, I hope that you are the obedient kind. Otherwise, do not blame me for being impolite with you."

Chu Feng looked at the egg and smiled. Then, he put it into his Cosmos Sack.

Even though Chu Feng knew that if there was a living creature inside the egg, if it turned out to be an extraordinary existence, he was still prepared to subdue it.

So what if it would be difficult to handle?

Chu Feng was determined to challenge this sort of unknown danger.

If he did not even possess this bit of courage and confidence, how would he be able to make progress, how would he be able to challenge the great power that had entrapped his mother?

After putting the egg away, Chu Feng soared into the sky and flew out of the gate of light.

Soon, Chu Feng returned to where he was previously.

When Chu Feng turned back, he discovered that the gate of light emitted by the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was dissipating, and the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram itself also lost its ability to float in midair, and was drifting to the ground.

Chu Feng caught the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram. Upon doing so, he discovered that the mysterious picture on the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram had disappeared, and was replaced with a complete picture.

It was a picture of a monstrous beast.

That monstrous beast had a dragon head, deer antlers, a pair of lion's eyes, a tiger's back, a bear's waist, and scales that covered its body. It was very majestic and awe-inspiring. It was like a ruler among beasts.

At that moment, Chu Feng's eyes shone. He felt both joyous and worried.

n/.OvelB1n

The reason for that was because the picture on the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram was not a monstrous beast. Instead, it was a divine beast that possessed boundless power, the Qilin.

Even though the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram did not possess the slightest bit of special aura anymore, and was akin to a normal picture scroll, the divine beast Qilin that was shown on the picture scroll caused Chu Feng to make a guess.

"Could it be that this is foretelling that sealed egg to be a divine beast?"

The reason why Chu Feng was feeling joy was because if what was inside the egg was a divine beast, a Qilin, it would provide enormous assistance should he be able to tame it.

After all, divine beasts possessed inestimable power. They were kings among beasts. Likely, from the human race, only exceptionally powerful martial cultivators would be able to contend against them.

The reason why Chu Feng was worried was because if it was really a Qilin, it would be very difficult to tame it. The difficulty would even be a bit too extreme.

That said, Chu Feng was feeling more joy than worry. After all, if the foretelling was real, it would definitely be an enormous opportunity for him.

After all, divine beasts were legendary beings. People had never seen an actual divine beast before. At the very least, a frightening thing like a divine beast had never appeared in the Ancestral Martial Starfield before.

If news of a possible divine beast was spread, even if no one could tell with certainty that what was inside the egg was a divine beast, it would likely still cause a rain of blood in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Upon seeing the Divine Beast Qilin's picture on the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram, Chu Feng began feeling with even greater certainty that the journey had not been in vain. Although there was great danger, it remained an extremely rare opportunity.

Chu Feng placed the Spirit Beast Mysterious Treasure Diagram into his Cosmos Sack. Then, he carefully observed his sealing formation. After discovering that it was completely intact, he nodded in satisfaction.

"This girl is quite well-behaved," Seeing that his spirit formation was completely undamaged, Chu Feng knew that Wuma Shengjie did not attempt to peek at him.

With a wave of his sleeve, the spirit formation dissipated. Chu Feng saw that Wuma Shengjie was still standing before the entrance and maintaining the spirit formation.

Merely, differently from when Chu Feng left, the Liangqiu Sisters were no longer simply shouting. Instead, they had begun to attack the spirit formation entrance.

Furthermore, they were not trying to breach it using their world spirit techniques. Instead, they were directly attacking it using their martial power.

"You've finally come out. Otherwise... I'd become unable to stop them," Wuma Shengjie said.

"Why didn't you ask what I went to do?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's none of my concern. Thus, why would I ask?" Wuma Shengjie said.

"I like your personality," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"You actually like someone who wants to kill you?" Wuma Shengjie looked to Chu Feng with a dumbfounded expression.

Chu Feng felt very helpless upon being looked at in such a manner. In a slightly embarrassed manner, he asked, "You couldn't possibly be planning to attack me right after returning the favor, right?"

"This request of yours is nothing more than lifting one's hand. It cannot cancel out the favor of you saving me."

"I still owe you a favor," Wuma Shengjie said.

Chu Feng was startled upon hearing that. Then, a faint smile appeared on his face. He thought to himself, 'This girl is quite interesting.'

Then, Chu Feng removed the spirit formation entrance. Seeing that both Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie were fine, the Liangqiu Sisters and the others all heaved a sigh of relief.

Using the justification that something unexpected had happened, Chu Feng made an excuse as to why they were slow in coming out. The Liangqiu Sisters and the others accepted Chu Feng's excuse as true, and did not question them further.

The reason for that was because, compared to the safety of Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie, they were more concerned about another matter -- the sealed stele.

At that moment, a change had occurred to the stele. Cracks had appeared on it. Faint light was being emitted from the cracks. It was as if some sort of treasure was hidden within the stele. Merely... the crowd was unable to tell what it was.

Most importantly, no matter how they looked at it, they felt that it was a sign of the spirit formation not being completely unsealed.

"Chu Feng, could it be that you two failed to solve the spirit formation in the allocated time, and caused this stele's seal to not be completely unsealed?" Someone asked Chu Feng. There was a trace of blame in that person's words.

"It seems that I did not explain myself properly. Although we came out a bit late, we solved that spirit formation at the allocated time," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, why is that stele not completely unsealed?" The crowd asked in unison.

"Who said that the stele is not completely unsealed?" Chu Feng asked.

Chapter 3317 - Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation

"Chu Feng, could it be that the stele has already been unsealed?" Liangqiu Hongyue asked.

"Indeed, it has already been unsealed. Merely, a special sort of formation is needed to release it. That said, everyone need not worry. As long as we work as one, it will not be hard to release it."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he immediately began to set up the formation. The crowd also began to cooperate with him.

Everything went very smoothly. Under Chu Feng's control, the stele was completely solved at the previously agreed-upon time with Liangqiu Chengfeng.

With that, the stele completely shattered, and turned into an enormous spirit formation gate that floated before the crowd.

"Success! We've succeeded!"

"Chu Feng, it's all thanks to you that we've managed to successfully solve this stele, this main formation. We will now be able to obtain the treasures in this Ancient Era's remnant."

"Exactly what sort of treasures will be contained in such a complicated Ancient Era's remnant? I am truly looking forward to it."

As they saw the spirit formation gate before them, the people of the younger generation were all looking at Chu Feng with expressions of admiration.

Not only were they admiring Chu Feng, they also felt extremely grateful toward him. The reason for that was because they knew very well that they would not have been able to successfully solve the main formation had it not been for him.

Not to mention solving the main formation, the sealed stele would've likely been enough to baffle them completely.

"Everyone, don't be joyful too quickly. It's not certain that we will definitely be able to obtain treasures just because we've opened this spirit formation gate."

"That spirit formation gate is merely the entrance to the treasures. There are still obstructions en route. Everyone, you all must be careful upon entering it," Chu Feng said.

"Ah?" Hearing those words, the crowd's cheerful expressions immediately sank.

"Chu Feng, in that case, what should we do?" The crowd that were originally immersed in joy and were all impatient to enter the spirit formation gate all calmed down. They all turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

"I will lead the way. Everyone, follow me," he said.

"Okay," The crowd replied in unison.

The reason why they did not rashly enter the spirit formation gate was because they were precisely waiting for Chu Feng to lead them.

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he stepped into the spirit formation gate.

Even though he had clearly entered the spirit formation gate, the crowd were still able to faintly see his back. Chu Feng... had not managed to successfully enter the spirit formation gate.

"What's going on?" The crowd turned their gazes to the Liangqiu Sisters.

"That spirit formation gate is quite strange. Likely, it's even more remarkable than we anticipated."

"However, Chu Feng should've anticipated it already. Likely, he's eliminating the obstructions in that spirit formation gate for us," The Liangqiu Sisters said.

"There's such a thing? It's truly fortunate that we have brother Chu Feng with us," At that moment, the crowd were all gasping in admiration.

Hearing the crowd's gasps of admiration, Chu Feng felt a bit embarrassed.

Indeed, Chu Feng had stopped in the middle of the spirit formation gate to do one thing.

He was searching for an item. However, that item was not an obstruction. Instead, it was a key.

Perhaps others might not be able to understand, but Chu Feng had managed to decipher some things earlier whilst solving the main formation.

There were two main aspects to it.

Firstly, the final treasure deposit was still protected by a spirit formation. They needed two keys in order to open it. Otherwise... even a Saint-cloak World Spiritist would not be able to do anything.

Chu Feng guessed that a key would be in either one of the two main formations.

The reason why he thought that was because the main formation was very strange to begin with. Not only did it appear strange, it was also actually strange. Otherwise, it would be impossible for Chu Feng to be able to be inside, but not be sucked into it.

Secondly, apart from the final treasure was another item. It was a sort of flying insect. That flying insect contained enormous amounts of natural energies. To cultivators at the Martial Immortal realm and above, they would pose enormous assistance.

As for the flying insects, they were located outside the treasure's protective formation. In other words, the person who reached the location of the treasure first would be able to obtain those flying insects.

Ignoring the treasures sealed inside the Ancient Era's remnant, those flying insects were a treasure in and of themselves.

Of course, it was possible that there was other information contained in the stele, in the main formation.

Unfortunately, as Chu Feng's cultivation was limited, he was only able to gain information regarding those two things, and had not discovered anything else. Perhaps Liangqiu Chengfeng would be able to discover more.

"This is the key?"

At that moment, Chu Feng caught an item in his hand. It was actually a piece of rock. Chu Feng was unable to sense any power from the rock, nor was he able to sense anything particular regarding the rock.

However, apart from the rock, Chu Feng was unable to find anything else.

'There shouldn't be a reason to seal a rock within this spirit formation gate. It is most likely going to be useful,' Chu Feng thought to himself. Then, he put the rock away.

"Chu Feng, how was it? Did you encounter an obstacle?" Liangqiu Hongyue asked.

"It's fine, I've already cleared the way. Everyone can follow me in now," As Chu Feng spoke, he took a step forward and disappeared into the spirit formation gate.

The crowd also began to follow him in one by one.

Sure enough, after they passed through the spirit formation gate, they did not directly reach the place where the treasures were hidden.

Instead, they found themselves inside a cave. Before them were twenty-three different paths.

At the entrance of each of the twenty-three paths was an enormous dragon head. The dragon heads' mouths were wide open, and their teeth were fully exposed.

Those wide-open mouths were the entrances.

"Chu Feng, which path do we take?"

Practically simultaneously, the crowd turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

It was as he said, those treasures were not that easy to obtain. Thus, they became more confident in Chu Feng.

"This... seems to be rather complicated," Chu Feng revealed a slight frown.

Seeing his expression, the crowd all began to ask him, "Chu Feng, is this very difficult to handle?"

Before Chu Feng could answer, Liangqiu Lanyue said, "Of course it is. This formation is called the Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation."

"Entering them would be akin to entering a maze. There are a great deal of choices for one to make. It could be said to be a formation with nine deaths and one life for every choice."

"Without a precise method as to how to solve this formation, a world spiritist would have to rely completely on his or her intuition. Otherwise... a single misstep could lead to great danger."

"It's actually such a dangerous formation?" The crowd revealed panicked expressions upon hearing Liangqiu Lanyue's explanation.

"Young lady, how did you learn about this formation?" Chu Feng asked.

"I've seen the introduction of this spirit formation from my master's Spirit Formation Canon."

"Regarding this formation, whilst there was no method to solve it listed on the Spirit Formation Canon, there was information regarding people who had managed to solve it. Merely... the methods that those people used were completely different from one another. However, I feel that it might be of some assistance to you."

As Liangqiu Lanyue spoke, she took out a scroll from her Cosmos Sack and handed it to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng opened the scroll, and discovered that the entrance of the spirit formation that was drawn on the scroll was exactly the same as the spirit formation that they'd encountered.

Furthermore, the scroll recorded the insights and methods of several people that had managed to breach the formation. However, like Liangqiu Lanyue said, their methods were completely different, and the paths that they chose to take never overlapped.

"Thanks," After carefully reading the scroll, Chu Feng returned the scroll to Liangqiu Lanyue.

"No problem, I hope that it will be able to enlighten you," Liangqiu Lanyue said.

"It has enlightened me greatly," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, did you discover something?" Liangqiu Hongyue asked.

Even though Liangqiu Hongyue had also carefully read and even studied the information contained on the scroll before, she was still completely baffled when encountering the actual Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation, and had no clue as to how to breach it.

Thus, she very much wanted to know what sort of enlightenment Chu Feng gained from studying the scroll.

"The contents of the scroll have allowed me to realize with even greater certainty how dangerous this Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation is," Chu Feng said. none.ℓb(1n

"What?"

The crowd's expressions all changed upon hearing those words.

Realize with even greater certainty how dangerous this spirit formation was?

How come that didn't sound like good news at all?

Chapter 3318 - Eliminating Future Worries

Although what Chu Feng said caused the crowd to feel even more uneasy, they had no choice but to follow him. After all, if even he was unable to exit the Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation, no one else among them would be capable of doing so.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother with superfluous words in attempting to explain his plan to the crowd.

The reason for that was because it was as Liangqiu Lanyue had said, getting through the maze would require one's intuition. To be exact, the Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation was ever-changing and unpredictable. Furthermore,

its changes did not follow any pattern. If one wanted to pass through it, one would have to rely on one's own abilities as a world spiritist.

This was most definitely related to the strength of one's world spirit techniques. However, the strength of one's world spirit techniques was not the most important aspect in solving formations. What was most important would be the judgement of the world spiritist.

Entering the first path, Chu Feng had only walked for a short while before he encountered a fork. He chose to take the path to the left. However, right after he took the path to the left, he was faced with another choice.

That said, the forks were not as simple as having only two choices. Instead, they each had some hints that a world spiritist would have to distinguish, examine and make a judgement upon.

However, because Chu Feng was focused on making a judgement as to which path to take, it made it so that he was very slow in making his choice, very slow in solving the formation.

That said, it was actually not only Chu Feng and the others that were faced with the Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation.

Liangqiu Chengfeng and the other grand characters of the older generation were also met with the Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation.

However, it remained that Liangqiu Chengfeng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, the people assisting him were also very powerful existences in their own right. As such, they traveled through the spirit formation at a very fast pace.

Whilst Chu Feng and the others were still cautiously solving their Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation, the experts of the older generation, under Liangqiu Chengfeng's leadership, had entered the depths of the Ancient Era's remnant.

However, Liangqiu Chengfeng was actually carried out from the Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation by the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief using a special spirit formation.

At that moment, Liangqiu Chengfeng had a pale complexion. Layer upon layer of spirit power had enveloped his body. That spirit power resembled toxic gas, and was infiltrating his body and bringing an expression of pain upon his face.

That said, even with that being the case, Liangqiu Chengfeng was still observing his surroundings with a serious expression. In the end, his gaze was fixed on a spirit formation located deep within the palace hall.

That spirit formation emerged from the ground and connected to the roof of the palace hall.

Furthermore, it was completely transparent like glass. If one did not look closely, one would simply not be able to see its. That said, one could sense that it was a very powerful spirit formation.

Surrounding that spirit formation were eight steles. Carved on each stele was a dragon. The eight dragons were completely different from one another.

However, what caught the crowd's eyes were not those dragons. Instead, it was what was inside the spirit formation.

There was an item inside the spirit formation. That item was floating in midair, and drifting up and down. n-/0v**Elbln**

The item was the size of a watermelon. It had a dark-green color, and light was circulating through its body. One could tell that it was extraordinary from a single glance.

Most importantly, that item was actually moving about nonstop. It was as if it were alive.

Looking at that item, Liangqiu Chengfeng spoke with a weak voice. "It would appear that it is the treasure of this place."

"Lord Liangqiu, exactly what is that?" Someone asked.

"I do not know what it is either. However, one thing is certain: the item inside that spirit formation is not the only treasure here."

"Those things on the walls are also treasures," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

The people that had entered the palace hall were immediately captured by the item inside the spirit formation. It was only after hearing what Liangqiu Chengfeng said that the crowd noticed that the walls of the palace hall were shining with blue light akin to that of fireflies.

"Those are the treasures?" Someone asked curiously as he extended his hand to grab one such light.

"Clamor~~~"

Suddenly, the blue bodies of light all came loose from the walls. Like a massive group of bugs that had lost control, they began to fly about at random in that palace hall.

At that moment, a very dense amount of natural energy was emitted from those blue bodies of light. Everyone present was able to clearly sense those natural energies.

"Those are cultivation treasures, cultivation treasures!"

Upon finding out that those bodies of light actually contained such natural energies, the crowd all began to use their various abilities to capture those flying insects.

In merely the blink of an eye, all of the flying insects were captured by the crowd.

Practically everyone managed to capture those flying insects. The only difference was the amount of flying insects they'd captured.

"Lord Liangqiu, are you alright?!"

At the moment when the crowd were basking in joy, a voice of panic sounded from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Looking toward the voice, the crowd discovered that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief were both before Liangqiu Chengfeng.

Liangqiu Chengfeng had been placed on the ground. However, at that moment, his eyes were closed.

"This is bad, it seems that Lord Liangqiu's injury is even worse than we imagined."

At that moment, the crowd all arrived before Liangqiu Chengfeng. They were not merely surrounding him, they were also using their respective techniques to examine and provide treatment to his injury.

They all knew very well what had happened in the Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation. Due to the Li Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder Li Taiyi's carelessness in touching a trap, countless ferocious spirit formation beasts descended from the sky and began to pounce at the crowd to bite and tear them apart.

It was Liangqiu Chengfeng who managed to block those ferocious beasts all by himself.

Because of that, the crowd were completely unscathed, but Liangqiu Chengfeng ended up being seriously injured.

His injury was very strange. He was actually unable to treat his injury, and could only alleviate its pain.

He seemed to have already anticipated that he would not be able to persist. Thus, he did not continue to treat his injury, and instead began to guide the crowd after bringing some alleviation to his injury.

The reason for that was because he knew very well that if he failed to persist despite his injury, everyone else... would likely be trapped in the Twenty-three Dragon Caves Formation.

Unfortunately, the path there was not an easy one. Liangqiu Chengfeng was so weak that he could not even walk on his own. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been carried by the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief using spirit formations.

Finally he had managed to successfully guide the crowd to their current location. However, he himself was unable to persist anymore.

The crowd was naturally worried for Liangqiu Chengfeng. After all, had it not been for him, they would simply not be able to stand here.

Unfortunately, even though the crowd were using their various techniques, none of them were able to wake Liangqiu Chengfeng.

His injuries were simply too serious.

A stream of spirit power was lingering around him and permeating into his body like toxic gas.

However, the crowd were simply unable to disperse that spirit power from Liangqiu Chengfeng's body. They could only look on helplessly as that toxic gas continued to engulf him.

"Bang~~~"

Suddenly, a muffled bang was heard. Following that, a figure was shot flying from the crowd.

"This is?"

Looking over, the crowd discovered that the figure that was knocked flying was the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

At that moment, there was a hole in the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's chest. His body was shivering. A single strike had injured his soul and turned him into someone who appeared to be on the verge of dying.

"Li Taiyi, what are you doing?!"

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief turned his gaze to the Li Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder Li Taiyi.

The reason for that was because the person who had suddenly attacked and seriously injured the Chu Heavenly Clan's Chief was none other than the Li Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder Li Taiyi.

"Everyone, there's no need to make a fuss about nothing," Faced with the crowd's confused and slightly angry gazes, Li Taiyi spoke in a disapproving manner. He revealed a smile on his face and said indifferently, "I am merely eliminating future worries."

Chapter 3319 - The Furious Chu Feng

"Eliminate future worries?"

"Li Taiyi, what do you mean by that?" Someone asked.

"With the opening of the Upper Realm Gate, two worlds would join into one. Our Li Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan are destined to battle. If I don't eliminate him today, when should I wait till?": Li Taiyi said coldly.

"This...."

At that moment, the crowd that were originally planning to dissuade Li Taiyi all turned quiet. It wasn't that they didn't want to dissuade him, it was just that after they found out about the motive behind his attack, they knew that it would be impossible for them to dissuade him.

To Li Taiyi, perhaps the treasures of the remnant would not be as important as killing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

After all, as long as the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief died, the Chu Heavenly Clan would become a group of dragons with no leader. None of them would be able to contend against their Li Heavenly Clan. With that, the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm would be within their grasp.

However, someone still spoke out against him. The person who spoke was the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Brother Li, Brother Chu is my close friend of many years. Even if you two are going to war in the future, can you give this old man this face in our Wuma Heavenly Clan's territory?" As the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief spoke, he arrived before the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and shielded him.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief revealed a faint smile on his face.

As the saying went, one will realize one's true friends in times of crisis. Although the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was normally an extremely stingy and harsh individual, he was willing to stand out at that moment. This showed how much he valued loyalty and righteousness.

"Brother Wuma, it's not that I don't wish to give you face. However, opportunity knocks but once. Since he's already before me, how could I possibly let him go?" Li Taiyi spoke with a cold smile. He was not planning to give the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief face.

"Brother Li, if you insist on attacking, our Wuma Heavenly Clan will definitely not ignore this matter," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Brother Wuma, it's not that I look down on you. However, you should ask yourself this. Even if you want to protect him, do you possess the ability to protect him?"

As Li Taiyi spoke, a boundless aura was released from his body.

Rank six Exalted. Li Taiyi... was actually a rank six Exalted.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, they were both only rank five Exalted.

Indeed, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would not be able to stop Li Taiyi.

"Humph," however, faced with Li Taiyi's arrogance, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief actually let out a cold snort. Then, he looked to the crowd and said, "Everyone, for us to be able to come here, Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng's contributions cannot go unnoticed. However, had it not been for young friend Chu Feng solving the other main formation, not even Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng would be able to bring us here."

"And now, for the sake of his own selfish interests, Li Taiyi has attacked the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. I ask of you all, do you think this is right? If Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng weren't unconscious due to his injury, would he have allowed Li Taiyi to do this sort of thing?"

"This..."

At that moment, the crowd began to ponder.

They were all able to tell that Liangqiu Chengfeng was extremely fond of Chu Feng. If he wasn't currently unconscious, he would definitely not permit Li Taiyi to attack the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Elder Li, it remains that we are all allies right now. Why don't you settle matters between you and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief at a later time?"

"That's right. Now that Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng is seriously injured, we should be more united. How could we possibly have internal strife at a time like this?"

At that moment, many people began to dissuade Li Taiyi.

"I will speak frankly. If anyone of you plans to stop me, don't blame me for becoming impolite with you," Li Taiyi spoke coldly.

After he finished saying those words, oppressive might was released from his body. Everyone present was able to feel that terrifying pressure.

At that moment, the people that were dissuading Li Taiyi all closed their mouths.

Li Taiyi was famous for his ruthlessness. He was not joking around with them. Instead, he would really do that sort of thing. No one was willing to brave such risks for the sake of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Li Taiyi, if this old man plans to stop you, what do you think about that?"

Right at that moment, a grey-haired old man walked out from the crowd and stood before both the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Seeing that person, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others present all revealed joyous looks.

The reason for that was because that old man was Song Boqiu. He did not belong to any power, and acted alone. However, he was extremely powerful.

Likely, among all the people present, apart from Liangqiu Chengfeng, he would be the only person that was capable of stopping Li Taiyi.

Seeing Song Boqiu coming forth, Li Taiyi revealed a faint frown. Then, he revealed killing intent in his eyes and said, "Song Boqiu, this matter is unrelated with you. I'd urge you to not interfere so as to not stir up trouble for yourself."

"Haha. This old man has traveled about the Ancestral Martial Starfield for so many years; what I fear the least is stirring up trouble for myself," Song Boqiu

burst into wild laughter. Then, his clothes fluttered, and boundless oppressive might was released from his body.

At that moment, not to mention the others, even Li Taiyi revealed a change in expression.

The aura emitted by Song Boqiu was actually many times denser than the aura emitted by Li Taiyi. That Song Boqiu had actually managed to reach rank seven Exalted.

"Li Taiyi, are you still planning to stir up trouble for this old man?" Song Boqiu asked with a ridiculing tone.

At that moment, Li Taiyi's complexion turned ashen. In the end, he waved his sleeve, let out a cold snort and spoke no more.

Li Taiyi was feeling extremely pissed. He had thought that he would be able to directly eliminate the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief there. Never did he expect that Song Boqiu would interfere. That Song Boqiu clearly possessed absolutely no friendship with the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Furthermore, he had always been a cold and detached individual that would never meddle in other people's business. He was renowned for being someone who would refuse to help even those that were about to die.

Yet, he actually chose to help the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. This came as an enormous miscalculation to Li Taiyi.

That said, what he had miscalculated the most was the fact that Song Boqiu's cultivation was actually above his own.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, a spirit formation gate suddenly opened from another direction in the palace hall.

Following that, Chu Feng and the other people of the younger generation began to fly out from that spirit formation gate in succession.

"Senior?"

Upon entering the palace hall and discovering the seriously injured Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Feng immediately rushed over to his side.

"Chu Feng, I'm fine," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief smiled a weak smile. Even though the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had treated his physical injuries, his injuries had reached his soul, and not even Chu Feng was able to help him. Only through time would he be nursed back to health.

"Senior, who injured you?"

"Is it that Li Taiyi?" After saying those words, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward Li Taiyi.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that the injury to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was man-made. Furthermore, his injury seemed to be very fresh. Likely, he was attacked by someone present there. As for Chu Feng, he was unable to think of anyone apart from Li Taiyi who would attack the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"It is me. What can you do about it?" Li Taiyi smiled mockingly. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was filled with disdain.

Even though Song Boqiu was stronger than him, Li Taiyi firmly believed that he would not attempt to kill him.

Apart from Song Boqiu, there was no one else that could match him. As for Chu Feng... it would be impossible for him to do anything to him.

At that moment, Chu Feng narrowed his brows. The anger in his eyes soared. Overwhelming killing intent began to leak out from his body uncontrollably.

However, there was truly nothing he could do. After all... his opponent was an existence not even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief could match. As such, what could he possibly do?

Seeing Chu Feng like that, the mocking sneer on Li Taiyi's face grew even stronger.

"Chu Feng, quickly come over here. My senior brother is injured."

Right at that moment, the Liangqiu Sisters called out for Chu Feng at the same time.

It was only after hearing their cries that Chu Feng noticed that Liangqiu Chengfeng was actually also injured.

Chu Feng hurriedly arrived before Liangqiu Chengfeng and began to diagnose his injury.

At the beginning, Chu Feng was also worried.

Although the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's soul was injured, he would be able to make a complete recovery should he be given time.

However, Liangqiu Chengfeng's injury was not simple at all. That spirit power was akin to a poison eroding his body. If that poison wasn't taken care of, it might become a fatal danger.

However, Chu Feng soon relaxed. He had discovered the method to treat Liangqiu Chengfeng's injury.

At the same time, an expression of ruthlessness flashed through his eyes.

Chu Feng did not immediately treat Liangqiu Chengfeng's injury. Instead, he stood up, examined his surroundings, and then asked the crowd, "Everyone, do you all wish to obtain that treasure?"

The treasure that Chu Feng spoke of was the treasure that was sealed in the spirit formation.

"Young friend Chu Feng, are you able to unseal that spirit formation and retrieve that treasure?" The crowd asked in unison.

"I don't possess the means to do so. However, I do possess the means to dispel the spirit formation that is eroding senior Liangqiu Chengfeng. Once I wake him up, he will definitely have the means to retrieve that treasure," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, since you're capable of it, why don't you quickly save my senior brother?" Liangqiu Hongyue asked impatiently.

However, Chu Feng ignored Liangqiu Hongyue. Instead, he said to the crowd, "Kill him, and I will treat Liangqiu Chengfeng. Otherwise... all of you can forget about obtaining that treasure."

At that moment, the crowd's expressions all changed. None of them had anticipated that Chu Feng would threaten with treating Liangqiu Chengfeng's injury, and demand that they kill Li Taiyi for him.

"Hahaha," suddenly, a burst of laughter was heard. It was Li Taiyi.

Li Taiyi's laughter was very frantic. His laughter was filled with mockery. He laughed for a very long time before finally looking at Chu Feng. With a ridiculing tone, he said, "Chu Feng, you're truly too naive. Who did you think I, Li Taiyi, am? What sort of power did you think our Li Heavenly Clan to be?"

"Did you really think that there are people present that would be willing to go against our Li Heavenly Clan for you and that treasure?"

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after Li Taiyi's words left his mouth, his expression suddenly changed. At the same time, he was knocked flying away, and crashed ruthlessly into a stone wall.

When he landed, he was completely bloodied and mutilated. His body was nearly destroyed, and his soul was also injured.

Someone really ended up attacking him!!!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3320 - Two Conditions - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3320 - Two Conditions

Chapter 3320 - Two Conditions

"Song Boqiu, you actually dare to attack me?!"

Although seriously injured, Li Taiyi still let out an incomparably furious snarl.

The reason for that was because the person that had attacked him was none other than Song Boqiu.

That said, Song Boqiu paid absolutely no attention to the furious Li Taiyi. Instead, he turned his eyes toward Chu Feng.

"Young friend Chu Feng, this old man will give you a word of advice. If you want people to kill Li Taiyi for you, you're simply being delusional."

"The reason for that is because no one present is willing to do that sort of thing. Not even Liangqiu Chengfeng will kill a Li Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder for you."

"In the end, this is a grudge between your Chu Heavenly Clan and their Li Heavenly Clan."

"Today, this old man has attacked Li Taiyi and seriously injured him. His injury is much more serious than that of your clan chief. As such, you could say that I've avenged your clan chief."

"However, I did not do that for you. Instead, I did it for Liangqiu Chengfeng."

"Today, this old man has given you sufficient face."

"Thus, let us settle this matter like this. If you all wish to settle your debt with one another in the future, you can do so on your own after leaving this place. Right now, what's important is treating Liangqiu Chengfeng."

Song Boqiu's words could be said to be filled with compassion, duty, propriety and integrity. However, his attitude was filled with arrogance. He did not place Chu Feng in his eyes at all.

Actually, everyone knew that Song Boqiu wouldn't possibly attack Li Taiyi for Chu Feng's sake.

By the same accord, based on Song Boqiu's personality, he wouldn't possibly attack Li Taiyi for the sake of Liangqiu Chengfeng's treatment.

The reason why he had attacked Li Taiyi was very simple. He wanted the treasure within the spirit formation, and did not wish to have journeyed in vain.

Chu Feng understood Song Boqiu's intention. Thus, he was not at all grateful at him attacking Li Taiyi. Instead, he smiled lightly and said, "Senior, actually, even if you didn't do anything, I wouldn't possibly ignore senior Liangqiu Chengfeng."

"You mean to say that this old man's actions were merely superfluous?" At that moment, Song Boqiu narrowed his brows. Evidently, he was displeased by what Chu Feng had said.

Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to Song Boqiu. Instead, he bent his knee and began to set up a spirit formation to treat Liangqiu Chengfeng's injury.

Chu Feng was very earnest. He went practically all-out in his treatment, and was consuming his spirit power with no hesitation.

Chu Feng knew very well that, in a place like that, there was only a single person that could actually help him. As for that person, it was Liangqiu Chengfeng.

As such, Chu Feng must wake him up.

Besides, Liangqiu Chengfeng had truly treated him quite well. Even if he did not take any other factors into consideration, Chu Feng would still spare no effort in treating Liangqiu Chengfeng's injury.

Fortunately, Chu Feng's spirit formation was indeed effective. After six hours passed, Chu Feng really managed to disperse the strange spirit formation that had entangled Liangqiu Chengfeng.

After another hour passed, the unconscious Liangqiu Chengfeng also woke up.

That said, even though Liangqiu Chengfeng had woken up, he was still in extremely weak health.

"Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng, what should we do now?"

"Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng, regarding that spirit formation... how are we to breach it?"

The crowd present did not pay any attention to Liangqiu Chengfeng's health at all. Upon seeing that he had woken up, they immediately swarmed him in the hopes that he would be able to provide them with the method to handle that spirit formation so that they could obtain the treasure within.

The reason why they were acting like that was because they'd already attempted countless methods to breach the spirit formation protecting the treasure whilst Chu Feng was treating Liangqiu Chengfeng. Unfortunately, all of their attempts ended up being useless.

As such, they could only place all of their hopes onto Liangqiu Chengfeng.

"Young friend Chu Feng, come here," Liangqiu Chengfeng did not bother with the crowd. Instead, he waved his hand at Chu Feng weakly.

Chu Feng arrived before Liangqiu Chengfeng and crouched down.

Liangqiu Chengfeng first told Chu Feng some things through voice transmission. Then, he took out a Cosmos Sack and handed it to him.

Liangqiu Chengfeng's voice transmission informed Chu Feng of the method to break that formation. The contents of the Cosmos Sack were crucial to breaching it.

Upon receiving the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng's expression changed. Even without opening it, Chu Feng was able to tell what was inside. Inside the Cosmos Sack was a piece of rock.

That piece of rock was very similar to the one that Chu Feng had discovered in the main formation. However, its shape was slightly different.

At that moment, Chu Feng was secretly delighted, as it meant that his guess was correct. Sure enough, that rock possessed enormous usefulness.

After seeing Chu Feng put the Cosmos Sack away, Liangqiu Chengfeng turned his gaze to the crowd. He said, "I'm afraid that this old man will be powerless in taking care of that spirit formation. Young friend Chu Feng, I'm afraid that you will have to shoulder this great responsibility."

"What? He's going to be the one to break the formation?"

Hearing what Liangqiu Chengfeng said, the crowd all revealed uneasy expressions. They were all worried about Chu Feng's ability.

After all, regardless of how strong he might be, he remained only a person of the younger generation. Regardless of how strong his world spirit techniques might be, he was only an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist. There was simply an enormous disparity between him and the Saint-cloak World Spiritist Liangqiu Chengfeng.

If Chu Feng was made an assistant in breaking the formation, the crowd would have no problem with it at all. However, they were worried because they were being told that Chu Feng would be the one in charge.

"Just then, this old man had already told Chu Feng how to break that formation. This old man believes that Chu Feng will be able to accomplish this heavy task," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"Young friend Chu Feng, since that's the case, we'll have to trouble you," although still feeling dubious of Chu Feng's capability, the crowd had no other alternative but to entrust their hopes to Chu Feng.

Faced with the crowd's gazes of expectation, Chu Feng's lips rose into a strange smile.

"It's naturally not an issue for me to breach the formation. However, I have two conditions," Chu Feng said.

Chapter 3321 - The Threatened Grand Characters

"Two conditions?" Hearing those words, the crowd started to frown. They felt very displeased to be threatened by a person of the younger generation. Nevertheless, they still asked, "What sort of conditions, why don't you tell us about them?"

"The first condition is, I want to strip that person's rights to enjoy that treasure," Chu Feng pointed his finger at Li Taiyi. He added, "If someone who has seriously injured my clan's clan chief can also enjoy the treasure, I am unable to find any justification to break that formation."

"This..."

At that moment, the crowd looked to one another. What Chu Feng said was very fair and reasonable. They were able to understand where he was coming from.

"Young friend Chu Feng, this old man will consent to that condition. That said, that treasure already no longer completely belongs to our Wuma Heavenly Clan. As such, I will have to consult with everyone too," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng..." The crowd turned their gazes to Liangqiu Chengfeng.

No one was willing to offend the Li Heavenly Clan. As such, they all wished for Liangqiu Chengfeng to make a decision on this matter.

"To seriously injure an ally, that person should be deprived of his rights to enjoy the treasures," as Liangqiu Chengfeng spoke, he looked to Chu Feng,

"Young friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. I will provide a proper account for you in this matter."

"Humph," Li Taiyi coldly snorted in a very displeased manner. Anger filled his face. However, he did not say anything else.

He was not even very afraid of Song Boqiu, much less anyone else present. However, faced with Liangqiu Chengfeng, he truly did not dare to say much.

Both in terms of personal strength or backing, Liangqiu Chengfeng was a person that Li Taiyi did not dare offend.

"Young friend Chu Feng, in that case, what is your second condition?" The crowd asked.

"The second condition is, I will need the seniors present to hand over the cultivation resources that you all obtained from the walls," as Chu Feng spoke, he took a glance at the surrounding walls.

"What?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, the expressions of the grand individuals all turned unsightly.

The people of the younger generation had no idea what the cultivation resource that Chu Feng spoke of was. However, they knew very well that those would be rare cultivation resources. Thus, how could those people possibly be willing to hand them over to Chu Feng?

"Young friend Chu Feng, I don't understand what you're talking about," someone said.

"Senior, you need not pretend to be confused. I even know the appearance of the cultivation resources that were previously on the walls," Chu Feng said.

Indeed, Chu Feng knew about it. He had verified that those cultivation resources were truly present after reaching the palace hall. There could only be one possible explanation for them to not be seen. That is, they were taken away.

From the reaction of the crowd, Chu Feng was able to deduce that they should've divided those cultivation resources amongst themselves.

“Humph. Chu Feng, before we came in here, we’d already agreed that it will be up to our respective capabilities as to how many treasures we will be able to obtain here.”

“Indeed, there were some cultivation resources here. It’s also true that we have taken them and put them away. However, those cultivation resources were obtained by us through our respective abilities. Why should we give them to you?” An old man spoke coldly.

“That’s right. Chu Feng... we have given you sufficient face by depriving Li Taiyi of his qualification to enjoy the treasures here. You’d best not be too excessive and make this sort of outrageous demand.”

The crowd all began to crusade against Chu Feng.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, Chu Feng’s second demand concerned their own self-interest. Naturally, they would not want to comply with it.

“Earlier, that senior said that he had obtained the cultivation resources here with his own ability, and asked why he should hand the cultivation resources to me.”

“Regarding that, I would like to present such a question: if it wasn’t for me, Chu Feng, solving that main formation, how could you all possibly be able to open the spirit formation gate to this place?” Chu Feng asked.

“Humph, did you really think that it was all due to your contribution that you managed to solve the main formation? Are you to say that our clan’s younger generations did not provide their own contribution to that?”

“Chu Feng, you failed to inherit your father’s outstanding talent, and instead inherited his arrogance. This old man shall offer you a bit of advice. No one here will bother to argue with you here today. However, outside of this place, no one will tolerate this arrogance of yours. If you do not repent, you will, sooner or later, pay bitterly.”

The crowd were mocking, ridiculing and sneering at Chu Feng repeatedly.

“Hahaha...”

Faced with the crowd's ridicules, Chu Feng was not only not angry, he instead started to laugh heartily.

Seeing the suddenly laughing Chu Feng, the grand individuals present were all startled. They were unable to understand why Chu Feng would suddenly react in such a manner.

At the moment when they were confused, Chu Feng opened his mouth and spoke again, "It is not that I, Chu Feng, am arrogant. I will also not deny the contributions my peers have made. However, you can ask them all who they relied on to solve the main formation and safely bring them to this place."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the people of the younger generation all lowered their heads. After all, they knew very well that, had it not been for Chu Feng, they would not only not be able to reach that place, but they would not even be able to solve the main formation.

Right at that moment, Liangqiu Lanyue spoke, "Seniors, allow me to say a word in fairness. If it wasn't for Chu Feng, we really would not have been able to reach this place. And now, we will have to rely on Chu Feng again for the spirit formation at hand. I feel that Chu Feng's request is not excessive."
none/**B**-In

"What my older sister said is extremely correct. Please excuse me for not respecting various seniors. However, I believe that seniors should all know very well as to exactly how much of a contribution you all have made to be able to stand here," Liangqiu Hongyue added.

"Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng, regarding this..." At that moment, the crowd all turned their eyes to Liangqiu Chengfeng. They wanted Liangqiu Chengfeng to obtain justice for them.

"You all should handle something like this yourselves," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"Young friend Chu Feng, why are you so avaricious?" Someone looked to Chu Feng.

"Avaricious?" Chu Feng smiled. Then, he said, "This is merely a demand of mine. If seniors feel that my demand is too excessive and not worth it, you can very well ignore my demand."

“Merely, there is one thing that I will have to remind seniors of. This Ancient Era’s remnant is already open. If its treasure is not retrieved within three days’ time, it will disappear on its own,” Chu Feng said.

“What?” Hearing those words, the crowd’s expressions changed enormously. Then, they looked to Liangqiu Chengfeng and asked, “Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng, is that truly the case?”

“That is indeed the case. Otherwise... this old man would not have asked young friend Chu Feng to destroy that spirit formation on my behalf,” Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

“This...” At that moment, the various grand characters all had very ugly expressions.

They were feeling extremely unwell. People of their status had never been threatened by a person of the younger generation before.

However, what caused them to feel the most powerless was that they were actually unable to do anything against that younger generation’s threat!!!

Chapter 3322 - Bullying Excessively

At that moment, those grand characters had completely revealed their anger. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were even more frightening than those of ferocious beasts. They seemed to want to eat Chu Feng alive.

The more they stared at Chu Feng with malicious intent in their hearts, the more furious they felt.

After all, not to mention a person of the younger generation, even if it was a person of the older generation, they would already be shivering in fear upon being faced with their overflowing anger.

However, Chu Feng was different. He was simply a freak.

Even though he was faced with their furious gazes and displeased looks, that freak reacted as if he did not see them at all. There was no trace of panic on his face at all.

He simply did not put them in his eyes at all.

“Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng, is the treasure within that spirit formation capable of being divided?” Suddenly, someone asked Liangqiu Chengfeng that question.

He asked that question with the intention of verifying one thing. He wanted to know if it was worth it to exchange their cultivation resources for the treasure within the spirit formation.

“The way this old man sees it, that treasure is a miraculous cultivation resource that is very difficult to come by, and is capable of providing enormous assistance to our martial cultivation.”

“Although that treasure cannot be divided, the people present are capable of enjoying it at the same time,” Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

Hearing what Liangqiu Chengfeng said, the expressions of the grand characters present all changed. Even Song Boqiu’s gaze turned complicated.

Evidently, Liangqiu Chengfeng’s words had stirred them up. n()@./v--e.-
I(/b.)l(.n

Suddenly, a person of the older generation took out the bodies of light that he had captured and walked toward Chu Feng. “Everyone, although young friend Chu Feng is very young, what he has said is not false. For us to be able to reach this place, whilst Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng’s contribution cannot go unnoticed, young friend Chu Feng’s contributions also cannot go unnoticed.”

“Let us consider this a reward for his contributions.”

He... had come to terms with Chu Feng’s demand.

Faced with that unknown treasure, faced with that rare cultivation resource, he had reached terms.

“Forget about it, forget about it.”

Soon after that, the others present also began to take out the bodies of light that they’d captured.

Even Song Boqiu came to terms.

Seeing the bodies of light that were handed over to him, Chu Feng revealed a mocking smile. He said, "Seniors, one must be honest and sincere. I demanded all of them; why are you all hiding some?"

"You..." Hearing those words, the older generation's expressions turned ugly again.

Never did they expect for Chu Feng to know even the amount of bodies of light contained in that place. Never did they expect that he would know that they were hiding some.

"Young friend Chu Feng, aren't you being too excessive?"

"We are already being extremely benevolent to hand over a portion of them to you. Yet, you actually want all of them?"

Those people of the older generation were all people with power and status. They would naturally not admit to the fact that they were deliberately hiding cultivation resources from Chu Feng. Instead, they shifted the topic, and blamed Chu Feng for being greedy.

Faced with their reprimands, Chu Feng reacted in an extremely calm manner. In a disapproving tone he said, "My demand was for all of the cultivation resources. If you all are unwilling to hand over all of them, you can take these back."

"You brat!!!"

These grand individuals were all gnashing their teeth furiously because of Chu Feng.

However, they were helpless before him. In the end, they all took out the cultivation resources that they'd hidden and handed them to Chu Feng.

"This should be fine now, no?" Someone spoke in a very displeased manner.

After retrieving all of those cultivation resources, Chu Feng still shook his head. He said, "This is still not everything."

"What? That's not everything? We have clearly given you all that we have."

"Chu Feng, you are truly being too excessive here!"

“Chu Feng, what you are doing right now is deliberately creating trouble!”

At that moment, the people of the older generation were all snarling angrily. They were truly at the end of their patience.

The reason for that was because they had indeed handed all of their cultivation resources to Chu Feng.

Faced with the angry rebukes from the older generation, Chu Feng remained calm and disapproving. Then, he turned his gaze toward Li Taiyi, who was lying in a corner and treating his injury.

At that moment, the crowd came to a sudden realization. Chu Feng was not deliberately causing trouble. Instead, he wanted Li Taiyi’s portion of cultivation resources as well.

However, Li Taiyi would definitely not be willing to hand over his cultivation resources. Furthermore, no one present was willing to make an enemy of him.

Chu Feng had presented them with a very difficult problem.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a figure arrived before Li Taiyi.

Seeing that person, the crowd revealed joyous expressions. They had nearly forgotten about him.

Although they did not dare to make an enemy out of Li Taiyi, that person dared. After all, that person was the person who had seriously injured Li Taiyi. He was Song Boqiu.

“Li Taiyi, are you going to take them out yourself, or must I do it for you?” Song Boqiu asked Li Taiyi.

However, before Li Taiyi could respond, Song Boqiu directly snatched away Li Taiyi’s Cosmos Sack that was hanging on his waist.

That said, Song Boqiu did not seize any of Li Taiyi’s other possessions. He merely took out the cultivation resources that Li Taiyi had retrieved earlier, and then tossed back his Cosmos Sack to him.

“Song Boqiu, Chu Feng, this old man will settle this debt with the two of you!”

At that moment, Li Taiyi's entire body was shivering. He was truly furious.

As a Supreme Elder of the Li Heavenly Clan, it had only been him making things difficult for others. Never had he experienced such humiliation like he did at that moment.

Although what had happened to him today was caused by Song Boqiu, he knew very well that Chu Feng was the main culprit behind it all.

Thus, he was not joking around with those words. He was truly planning to take revenge on the two of them.

However, to his great fury, both Song Boqiu and Chu Feng ignored his threat.

The two of them did not put him in their eyes at all.

At that moment, Song Boqiu arrived before Chu Feng and handed Li Taiyi's cultivation resources to him.

"Chu Feng, I will be frank. If you are unable to breach that formation, you will have to return those to us without any exception," Song Boqiu threatened Chu Feng.

Faced with Song Boqiu's threat, Chu Feng revealed a faint smile. He said, "Senior, I will also be frank. I will do my best to breach that spirit formation. However, I cannot guarantee success."

"You can either have me try."

"Or... you can take those things back right now."

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out all of the cultivation resources and handed them to Song Boqiu.

"You!!!"

Faced with such a Chu Feng, those grand characters became so furious that they felt their hearts, liver, spleen and lungs were on the verge of exploding.

Chu Feng had demanded that they hand over all of their cultivation resources in exchange for his help in breaching that spirit formation.

However, Chu Feng was actually unwilling to guarantee success even after they handed all their cultivation resources to him.

That was simply... excessive bullying!!!

Chapter 3323 - Situation Turning Bad

“Forget about it, let him do his thing.”

Feeling helpless, someone came to terms with Chu Feng’s demand.

Afterwards, more and more people reached terms.

Faced with such a situation, Song Boqiu also didn’t say anything. He had tacitly agreed to it.

“If all seniors have agreed to it, then I will begin.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he put all of the cultivation resources away. Then, he turned around and began to prepare to break that spirit formation.

The instant Chu Feng turned around, Song Boqiu revealed a strange smile on his face.

In fact, it was not only Song Boqiu. Coldness flashed through the eyes of many of the people present.

In the end, they were all-powerful grand existences. As such, they would naturally not resign themselves to being threatened by a person of the younger generation in such a manner.

Thus, although they had agreed to all of Chu Feng’s conditions, they would all demand a saying from him regardless of the outcome once he finished the task that they wanted him to do.

If Chu Feng was the arrogant one at that moment, then they would be the arrogant ones later.

That said, those people had no idea that their changes in expression were all caught by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was not at all flustered after capturing those changes. Instead, he revealed a faint smile.

The reason for that was because those people had reacted exactly as he had anticipated.

Chu Feng knew that those people would definitely not spare him after he did such a thing.

The reason why Chu Feng dared to do such a thing, mainly came down to two points. n/.Ove131n

Firstly, those insect-like cultivation resources would provide enormous assistance to Exalted-level experts.

If those people were to know that those cultivation resources would provide such an enormous assistance to them, they would definitely not be willing to hand them over to him.

Chu Feng had braved such dangers, braved the wrath of those grand existences, to obtain those cultivation resources not because of himself. Instead, he had done so for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Even the Li Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder, Li Taiyi, possessed the strength to obliterate the Chu Heavenly Clan by himself.

In the future, if they were to face the entire Li Heavenly Clan, one could very well imagine what would await them.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that this was a very rare opportunity that he must make full use of. He must help the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief increase his cultivation. Only through the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief becoming more powerful would their Chu Heavenly Clan become more powerful.

As such, Chu Feng must take the risk.

That was the first reason why Chu Feng dared to make such demands.

That said, he had anticipated from the very start that those people might go back on their word. Even with Liangqiu Chengfeng being there bringing some apprehension to those people, it remained that Liangqiu Chengfeng was already seriously injured, and had lost his fighting strength. As such, there would definitely be people that would refuse to give Liangqiu Chengfeng face before their own self-interest.

The reason why Chu Feng dared to do such a thing even though he knew about the future dangers was because of the second point.

Apart from informing Chu Feng of the method to breach the defensive formation, Liangqiu Chengfeng had also informed Chu Feng that the defensive formation could be exploited. After breaching the defensive formation, the power of the defensive formation could be maintained, and turned into offensive power.

Although the converted offensive power would not be as strong as the original defensive power, it would definitely not be something that the people present could contend against.

At that time, Chu Feng would possess a grand slaughtering formation. If anyone dared to attempt to cause harm to him, they would only be seeking trouble for themselves.

However, in order to obtain the power of the grand slaughtering formation, one thing must be done. That is, the grand defensive formation must be breached. Otherwise... what awaited Chu Feng would be the revenge of those grand characters.

Knowing everything at stake, Chu Feng had decided to gamble everything, and began to put forth his utmost efforts to breach that grand defensive formation.

Fortunately, with Liangqiu Chengfeng's directions, Chu Feng's breaching process went very smoothly.

At that moment, the grand unsealing formation that Chu Feng had set up was confronting the grand defensive formation of that treasure. As they collided, light was permeating the surroundings, and energies surged out; even the vast palace hall was trembling slightly.

Everyone knew that that was the most crucial moment for Chu Feng's unsealing process.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, a recess appeared in the central region of the grand unsealing formation.

Seeing that, Chu feng hurriedly got up and arrived before that hollowed area.

After arriving before the recess, Chu Feng took out a rock from his Cosmos Sack. It was the same rock that Liangqiu Chengfeng had handed him.

“Why did that Chu Feng take out a rock?”

The crowd were all confused by Chu Feng’s action. They did not know what use that rock could possibly possess. Thus, they were all questioning. After all, in their eyes, that rock was nothing more than an extremely ordinary rock.

However, in the next moment, after Chu Feng placed the rock into the recess, the crowd’s expressions all changed enormously.

At that moment, the power of the defensive formation had not only decreased by over half, but it was also even twisting and warping nonstop, seemingly on the verge of collapse, and looking like it could crumble at any moment.

“That rock actually has such an effect?”

At that moment, the crowd finally realized the amazingness of the rock.

Even though they were filled with hatred toward Chu Feng, they still couldn’t help but exclaim in admiration at his genius. It was no wonder, Liangqiu Chengfeng thought so highly of him, and determined that Chu Feng would be able to breach that defensive formation.

At the moment when the crowd were filled with astonishment, the weak Liangqiu Chengfeng remained completely calm. The reason for that was because he had anticipated all of this.

That said, even though he had anticipated all this, the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was still filled with appreciation. After all, Chu Feng had managed to accomplish something that not even the Liangqiu Sisters could accomplish.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, strange runes and symbols began to repeatedly appear on the grand defensive formation. Then, another recess appeared.

Seeing that recess, Liangqiu Chengfeng, who was originally completely calm and composed, had a huge change in expression. He reacted as if the situation had gone extremely wrong.

At the same time, he cried out in alarm, and shouted at Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, quickly, get back!!!”

Chapter 3324 - Grasping Power

Liangqiu Chengfeng’s shout for Chu Feng to get back caught the attention of everyone present

At that moment, everyone subconsciously turned their eyes to Liangqiu Chengfeng. This included Chu Feng, who was before the grand defensive formation.

“Young friend Chu Feng, this old man had miscalculated. That defensive formation actually possesses two essential formation-breaching points. If those two points are not taken care of, it will be very difficult to breach it.”

“You must stop right now, or else you will end up suffering a backlash.”

Fearing that Chu Feng would not understand, Liangqiu Chengfeng explained why he shouted for Chu Feng to get back.

Chu Feng was not too nervous after hearing what Liangqiu Chengfeng said. However, the others present, those grand characters from the various powers, immediately revealed very worried expressions on their faces.

Liangqiu Chengfeng had miscalculated?

Chu Feng needed to immediately abort the breaching process?

Wouldn’t that mean that Chu Feng would end up failing in his attempt to breach the defensive formation?

Wouldn’t that mean that they would really have no way to obtain the treasure within that spirit formation?

However, at the moment when the crowd were all worried, Chu Feng said to Liangqiu Chengfeng, “Senior, please don’t worry. Junior has already prepared for this.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, his hand streaked across his Cosmos Sack. Then, an item appeared in his hand.

“That is?”

Seeing the item in Chu Feng’s hand, Liangqiu Chengfeng, who was originally worried for Chu Feng immediately revealed a change in his gaze. The worry that filled his eyes was replaced with an expression of pleasant surprise.

The reason for that was because what Chu Feng held in his hand was a piece of rock.

That rock greatly resembled the rock that Liangqiu Chengfeng had discovered at the spirit formation gate.

“Could it be... that is?”

When he saw the rock in Chu Feng’s hand, a thought came to Liangqiu Chengfeng’s mind. He felt that it was very likely that Chu Feng had also discovered a crucial object to breach the defensive formation at the spirit formation gate. As for that crucial object, it was that piece of rock.

While that thought came to Liangqiu Chengfeng’s mind, Chu Feng placed the rock into the recess.

“Buzz~~~”

In an instant, light started to shine brightly. A vast expanse of white filled the crowd’s field of view. They were unable to see anything.

They were only able to hear repeated explosive shattering sounds coming from Chu Feng’s direction.

The shattering sounds were explosively loud, and continued for a very long time.

The crowd all subconsciously felt that Chu Feng might’ve succeeded, and that defensive formation might have been destroyed by him.

They all wanted to rush past Chu Feng at the first moment, and be the first to obtain the treasure within the spirit formation.

However, even though that was what they wanted to do, they were powerless to do so.

It turned out that the vast expanse of whiteness was not merely a simple bright white light. That whiteness also possessed an extremely powerful restrictive ability. At that moment... all the people present had their movements restricted by it, and were unable to budge in the slightest.

There was only a single exception to the case. As for that person, he was Chu Feng.

Not only was Chu Feng not restricted, but the sight before his eyes was also not that vast expanse of whiteness. n/.Ove131n

That restrictive power did not restrict him, and the white light also did not cover his sight.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was standing inside the formation core.

At that moment, Chu Feng was surrounded by flowing spirit power, extremely powerful spirit power on top of that. It was so powerful that it could obliterate every single one of the people present.

Furthermore, the spirit power was gathering toward Chu Feng, waiting to be utilized by him.

The reason for that was because of the two rocks that Chu Feng held in his hands.

Those two rocks were precisely the rocks Chu Feng had used to breach the defensive formation. However, those two rocks had changed enormously.

While their color remained the same, they had turned into energy, and had assimilated into Chu Feng's palms.

In the end, the two energies had turned into two symbols, and imprinted onto Chu Feng's palms.

The surrounding power was also under Chu Feng's complete control.

If Chu Feng desired it, he could very well utilize the power of the spirit formation to obliterate everyone present, and hog all the treasures to himself.

However, Chu Feng did not do that. Instead, he activated the spirit formation and concealed the enormous power. After he did that, the power restricting the crowd's movement also disappeared.

The white light that had blinded the crowd's sight also disappeared alongside that restrictive power.

"Breached. Young friend Chu Feng, you've actually managed to accomplish it."

"Young friend Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. If your grandfather and father were able to see this, they would definitely be proud of you."

At that moment, the joyous crowd actually began to openly praise Chu Feng.

After they had personally witnessed the defensive formation disappearing and the treasure appearing before their eyes, they gained a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. Even the anger that they felt toward him had subsequently disappeared.

That said, the crowd still rushed toward the treasure at the first opportunity, and began to use their respective sensing abilities to sense the power of that treasure.

"Young friend Chu Feng, never did I imagine that you'd also discover that there was a crucial item needed for the final formation inside your spirit formation gate. This old man had underestimated you."

Liangqiu Chengfeng stood up. Supported by Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue, he arrived before Chu Feng.

He was still extremely weak, and looked like a person on the verge of death. However, he had a joyous smile on his face.

Even though he had already realized that Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent, he still managed to pleasantly surprise him.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you've failed in your formation breaching and ended up damaging the treasure. You will have to provide an explanation for that,"

right at that moment, a voice filled with anger sounded from the direction of the treasure.

It was Song Boqiu. Song Boqiu was looking at Chu Feng with an angry expression.

“Senior, why do you say such a thing?” Chu Feng asked.

“I am unable to sense the slightest bit of martial comprehension from that treasure. You have ruined the treasure,” Song Boqiu said.

“Brother Song, ease your anger. It was difficult for young friend Chu Feng to do all this.”

“That’s right.”

After Song Boqiu finished saying those words, some of the grand characters that were sensing and comprehending the treasure with Song Boqiu began to dissuade him.

Comprehending the treasure at the same time as Song Boqiu, they’d managed to gain enormous profit in an extremely short period of time.

As such, they knew that Liangqiu Chengfeng had not deceived them, and that it was truly a rare cultivation resource. That treasure was so precious that it could lead to a bloody battle in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Yet, Song Boqiu actually said that he was unable to gain any martial comprehension from it? Wouldn’t he be simply spouting nonsense?

Song Boqiu was simply picking a quarrel and deliberately creating trouble for Chu Feng.

That was why those people tried to dissuade Song Boqiu.

After all, that cultivation resource was simply too precious. Even though they had planned to create trouble for Chu Feng in the beginning, they had changed their intention.

They felt that Chu Feng’s contribution was truly worthy of those cultivation resources that he had demanded from them.

“Shut up! This matter is unrelated to you all. If any of you dare to shoot your mouth off again, do not blame this old man for being impolite,” Song Boqiu looked at the people that attempted to dissuade him with a furious glare.

At that moment, those people that had attempted to dissuade him all lowered their heads, and said no more.

They understood that Song Boqiu was determined to take care of Chu Feng.

If they attempted to dissuade him again, they would also end up suffering his calamity. After all, Song Boqiu dared to even attack and injure Li Taiyi. Thus, how could he possibly be afraid of attacking them?

“Song Boqiu, this treasure is so exceptional, and simply something that this old man has never seen before. Even though it’s a cultivation resource that contains such an enormous amount of martial comprehension, you’re saying that you’re unable to gain any?”

“Does your conscience not feel pain for you to spout that sort of nonsense?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with a cold voice.

Earlier, he had been treating the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s injury the entire time, and was thus not the first one to arrive before the treasure. It was only after Song Boqiu decided to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng that he arrived before the treasure to check things out.

As for the result of his inspection, it made him certain that Song Boqiu was deliberately creating trouble for Chu Feng.

Chapter 3325 - Shock-filled Eyes

“You’re capable of gaining martial comprehension? How come I am unable to do so? Are you implying that I’m inferior to you?”

“Humph, the way I see it, you’ve decided to deceive even yourself in order to protect that brat,” Song Boqiu snorted disdainfully and continued to maintain his claim that he was unable to comprehend the power of that treasure.

“Song Boqiu, exactly what are you trying to accomplish here?” At that moment, Liangqiu Chengfeng suddenly spoke. Even though he was extremely weak, his eyes were akin to sharp swords as he stared Song Boqiu down.

Before Song Boqiu could answer, Chu Feng answered for him, "He wants to take back the cultivation resources that he had given me earlier."

After Chu Feng said those words, the crowd's expressions all changed. Surprise filled their hearts.

The reason they were surprised was not because of what Chu Feng said. Instead, they were surprised by Chu Feng's behavior and facial expression.

As Liangqiu Chengfeng was seriously injured, Song Boqiu was the strongest person present. For him to plan to make things difficult for Chu Feng, not even Liangqiu Chengfeng would be able to protect him.

Chu Feng was facing an imminent catastrophe. No one would be able to help him.

Normally, in such a situation, one would definitely be completely flustered and at a loss as for what to do, if one wasn't already shivering in fear.

However, there was no trace of fluster on Chu Feng's face. On the contrary, his expression remained very calm and collected. It was as if he was not in any danger at all.

Could it be that that child was truly so daring, that his heart was truly so strong, that his expression could remain unchanged even before such dangers?

"Hahaha..."

Right at that moment, a burst of wild laughter was suddenly heard. It was Song Boqiu.

Song Boqiu was facing the sky and laughing in a very savage manner. He was simply turning up his nose toward the entire world.

Suddenly, Song Boqiu ceased laughing and turned his eyes toward Chu Feng. He said, "Since you already know what I want, why bother asking?"

"This old man does not wish to bully the young. Thus, you'd best not force my hand. Go on and hand them over yourself."

"You don't wish to bully the young? In that case, Song Boqiu, what are you doing right now?" The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief dragged his weak body and stood before Chu Feng.

Even though he was extremely weak right at that moment, he could not allow Chu Feng to face such pressure by himself.

Even though he knew that his action would be akin to a mantis trying to stop a chariot, he still needed to shield Chu Feng.

"You're incapable of stopping me," seeing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Song Boqiu laughed in contempt. He simply did not place the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief in his eyes at all.

"Song Boqiu, this old man will advise you to think carefully before you act. If you are to truly do something detrimental to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and young friend Chu Feng today, this old man will definitely not let you get away with it," Liangqiu Chengfeng said.

"Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng, if you weren't injured, I would naturally not dare to do anything. However, how could the current you possibly do anything to me?"

"I, Song Boqiu, have naturally already considered the fact that you will retaliate against me in the future should I do this. However, since I dare to do it, it can mean only one thing. That is, I, Song Boqiu, do not fear you."

After Song Boqiu finished saying those words, he deliberately smiled. Then, he revealed a threatening gaze, and said to Liangqiu Chengfeng, "The current you is powerless to defend yourself. Thus, do not act disrespectful toward me. Otherwise... I might end up doing something disrespectful toward you, my Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng."

"Impudent! You dare threaten my senior brother?!"

"If you have the capability, why don't you try touching my senior brother?! My master will definitely not let you get away with it!" Liangqiu Hongyue pointed her finger at Song Boqiu and lashed out angrily.

"Humph, in this world, there are no things that I, Song Boqiu, do not dare to do. Little lady, you're thinking that I do not dare to do anything because your

master's cultivation surpasses my own? If that were the case, why don't you take a look at that Li Taiyi?"

"Could it be that you think that the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's cultivation is not superior to my own?" Song Boqiu said as he pointed to Li Taiyi.

"You..."

Liangqiu Hongyue was extremely furious. However, upon hearing what Song Boqiu said, her previous confidence also started to disappear somewhat.

After all, what Song Boqiu said was very reasonable. Since he dared to injure Li Taiyi, it would mean that he would be pursued by the Li Heavenly Clan. Although the power of the Li Heavenly Clan was not as strong as her master, she could not guarantee that Song Boqiu would not end up doing something detrimental to them too.

Thus... Liangqiu Hongyue no longer dared to say anymore. She was afraid that Song Boqiu would be deranged, and end up bringing harm to her.

"Song Boqiu, if you wish to cause harm to young friend Chu Feng today, you will have to do so over this old man's body," right at that moment, the extremely weak Liangqiu Chengfeng stood before Chu Feng.

Although it was true that he was powerless to stop Song Boqiu, he had expressed his determination to protect Chu Feng.

"Hahaha. Liangqiu Chengfeng, I had thought you to be a top expert in the past. Never would I have expected you to be this foolish. Did you really think that you, with how you are right now, could possibly stop me?" Song Boqiu spoke coldly.

At that moment, the others present had no heart to bother with comprehending the treasure. With helpless expressions, they were witnessing everything unfold before them.

They all felt that Chu Feng would end up suffering a great catastrophe, and that no one would be able to protect him.

"Young friend Chu Feng, as a man, one should not bother with momentary suffering. It's merely handing over some cultivation resources. No matter

what, it's better than losing one's life. Young friend Chu Feng, you should hand over the cultivation resources."

"Young friend Chu Feng, just give it to him. It's better than suffering pain and torture. Otherwise... not only you, you will even implicate Lord Liangqiu Chengfeng and your clan's clan chief."

Feeling helpless, the crowd began to persuade Chu Feng to hand over the cultivation resources.

After all, Song Boqiu had not said that he insisted on killing Chu Feng. Thus, as long as Chu Feng handed over the cultivation resources, he would be able to avoid the calamity.

Faced with the crowd's advice, Chu Feng shook his head. Then, he walked before the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Linangqiu Chengfeng to face Song Boqiu head-on.

Seeing this, the crowd all heaved a sigh of relief. They all thought that Chu Feng was planning to give in.

However, in the next moment, Chu Feng said something that caused all of their expressions to change enormously.

"Song Boqiu, the sea of bitterness has no bounds. It's best for you to turn around and head to shore. If you apologize to me right now, I can consider it that nothing happened. Otherwise... even if you are to kneel and beg me for forgiveness, I, Chu Feng, will definitely not spare you," Chu Feng said to Song Boqiu.

'Heavens! Has he gone mad?!' This thought was present in the minds of practically everyone present. Even Li Taiyi, who wished for Chu Feng's death, thought the same way.

None of them had expected Chu Feng to say such provocative words toward Song Boqiu in such a situation.

Could it be that Chu Feng had grown tired of living?

"Motherfucker, you have a deathwish!"

Song Boqiu was furious. After he shouted loudly, boundless oppressive might swept forth from his body. He was planning to attack Chu Feng.

Sensing Song Boqiu's oppressive might, the crowd all shouted 'Oh no!' in their hearts. They felt that Chu Feng would end up suffering enormously.

"Putt~~~"

However, suddenly, a muffled sound was heard. Then, everyone present was stupefied. Shock filled their eyes.

They were astonished to discover that Song Boqiu, who was planning to attack Chu Feng was actually... kneeling before Chu Feng!!!

Chapter 3326 - Appearance Of The Moon Immortal

The scene that suddenly occurred caused everyone to be greatly taken aback.

At that moment, the crowd subconsciously turned their eyes to Chu Feng. They thought to themselves, 'Could it be... was that caused by Chu Feng?'

'Chu Feng really possesses this sort of power?'

'No wonder he dared to challenge Song Boqiu like that. Turns out, he has such a trump card.'

Even though they felt it to be very incredible, the crowd all felt that it was done by Chu Feng.

"Who are you?!"

Suddenly, someone shouted loudly. Furthermore, that person stared ahead with an expression of alarm.

Turning toward the direction that person was looking, the crowd were surprised to discover that there were two extra figures in the direction of the spirit formation gate. They were two women. Not only were they extremely beautiful, but they also possessed extraordinary airs, and resembled celestial faeries.

However... they had no idea who those two women were.

“It’s you two?”

Suddenly, many Wuma Heavenly Clansmen revealed angry looks on their faces.

However, the one that was most emotional at that moment was none other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was able to recognize with a single glance that those two... were the people that he yearned for day and night, Su Rou and Su Mei.

“Capture those two demonesses!”

At practically the same moment, the various Wuma Heavenly Clansmen present all rushed toward Su Rou and Su Mei.

They would naturally not let the two criminals that had robbed their cultivation resources and injured their clansmen escape.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Su Rou gently waved her arm, and the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen that had just rushed forward reacted as if they were leaves that had encountered a violent gale, and were blown away. In a sorry state, they fell to the ground.

“This?”

At that moment, the crowd, including even Liangqiu Chengfeng, revealed serious gazes.

The reason for that was because among the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen that were knocked down was the strongest expert from the Wuma Heavenly Clan, their clan chief.

The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was a rank five Exalted. However, that woman managed to repel him with a casual wave of her arm. This disparity in strength was not something to look down upon.

Most importantly, Liangqiu Chengfeng could tell that those two women were both people of the younger generation.

Two people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age actually possessed such overwhelming power?

“Who are you?!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was Song Boqiu.

Song Boqiu was still kneeling on the ground. He was simply incapable of standing up. However, he was able to turn his head, and was looking at the two people behind him with a furious look on his face.

Once Song Boqiu spoke, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that the one who had caused Song Boqiu to kneel before Chu Feng was not Chu Feng. Instead, it was those two young women of unknown origin.

“Quickly, release this old man. Otherwise, I will have your...!”

Song Boqiu continued to shout angrily, and began to threaten Su Rou and Su Mei. However, his words had only just left his mouth when Su Mei, who stood beside Su Rou, raised her arm, sending a ray of light straight toward Song Boqiu.

That ray of light was extremely fast, and pierced through Song Boqiu’s mouth.

Blood splattered everywhere. Song Boqiu began to snarl miserably. Not only was his tongue destroyed and his mouth pierced through, but that ray of light actually turned into runes and symbols that began to invade his body through his pierced mouth.

At that moment, Song Boqiu was enduring miserable pain.

After taking care of Song Boqiu, Su Rou raised her hand and sucked the cultivation treasure directly into her hand.

“Stop!”

Seeing that Su Rou and Su Mei had actually come for the cultivation resource, the crowd’s expressions all changed. A person among them even subconsciously flew toward Su Rou with the intention to snatch that cultivation treasure back.

After all, that treasure was something that they’d gone through great difficulty to obtain.

Furthermore, that treasure contained such profound martial comprehension. Naturally, they would not allow it to be plundered by others.

However, before that person or any other could approach Su Rou, Su Rou shifted her gaze toward them and immediately caused the air to turn threateningly cold. As for the person that had rushed toward her, he was met by a burst of cold air, and froze in midair.

It was only after he fell to the ground that the ice that covered his body shattered. However, his face was still covered in frost, and he was shivering all over. Not only had he lost all his fighting ability, but he was even on the verge of death.

“I do not wish to kill, you all had best not force my hand.”

At that moment, a voice sounded from Su Rou’s mouth. That voice was extremely ice-cold, and filled with killing intent.

Seeing the person that had fallen to the ground and hearing that voice, the crowd’s bodies all trembled. Then, even though they were unwilling, they did not dare to say anything.

Seeing that, Su Rou and Su Mei turned around and prepared to leave.

“Halt!”

However, at that moment, another voice was heard.

It was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the one who had spoken earlier was not Su Rou, but the Moon Immortal.

However, the others did not know that Chu Feng knew of the Moon Immortal. Thus, after Chu Feng spoke, they all began to worry for his safety.

However, to their surprise, Su Rou and Su Mei turned around. They merely looked at Chu Feng, and did not seem to have any intention of attacking him.

“Chu Feng, I know what you want to say. I will definitely return their bodies to you. However... it is still not time yet,” Su Rou and Su Mei spoke at the same time. However, their voices were identical. It was the Moon Immortal’s voice.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you know them?”

After the Moon Immortal spoke, everyone began to question Chu Feng.

Never did they anticipate that Chu Feng would know the two of them. This was especially true for the people from the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

However, Chu Feng had no heart to respond to the crowd’s questions. He stared at the Moon Immortal and said, “You can very well occupy the bodies of others. There is no reason for you to insist on occupying their bodies.”

“If I could, I would’ve switched bodies already. Unfortunately, only the two of them are capable of being used by me,” the Moon Immortal said.

“If that’s the case, I cannot allow you to leave this place,” as Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly opened his arms. On his palms, two formation symbols began to blossom with bright light.

At the same time, boundless spirit power was unleashed from his body.

That power was overwhelmingly powerful. Everyone present was able to feel fatal danger from Chu Feng’s spirit power.

“How could Chu Feng possibly possess such power?” At that moment, confusion filled the crowd’s faces. However, they were also pleasantly surprised. ~~no ve~~(lb.In

Although they had no idea where Chu Feng had obtained that overwhelming power, they understood that, since Chu Feng possessed that power, he would be able to snatch the cultivation treasure back from those two demonesses.

“He actually really accomplished it?”

Compared to the others’ confusion, Liangqiu Chengfeng had an overjoyed expression.

He knew that Chu Feng had managed to acquire the power of that grand formation. However, he also knew that gaining the power of that grand formation was an extremely difficult task. That was the reason why he was so overjoyed.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, boundless spirit power, like a tide, rushed toward Sou Rou and Sou Mei.

Chu Feng did not bother with superfluous words, and directly attacked. He was trying to utilize the power of the grand formation to forcibly retrieve Su Rou and Su Mei from the Moon Immortal.

However, at the moment Chu Feng attacked, Su Rou and Su Mei shook their heads at the same time. Then, Su Rou gently waved her arm, and a loud 'boom' was heard.

Following the loud boom, Chu Feng took several steps back. At the same time, the overwhelming spirit power that Chu Feng released had been dispersed in an instant.

"Heavens! That demoness?!"

At that moment, fear filled the eyes of everyone present.

No matter what, they had never expected Chu Feng's power that was capable of obliterating every one of them to collapse with a single attack from that demoness.

In that case, exactly how powerful was she?

Chapter 3327 - Utmost Exalted-level Expert

"Chu Feng, you are unable to stop me."

After the Moon Immortal said those words, Su Rou and Su Mei's clothes began to flutter.

In an instant, the surroundings were filled with a burst of power so strong that it caused everyone present to feel as if they were suffocating.

At that moment, the crowd all felt that they were extremely weak and small. With a single thought from their opponent, they would meet a horrible death and have their souls destroyed.

All of the people present were grand characters in terms of both status and cultivation. They were people that were arrogant, aloof and considered others to be powerless ants.

However, at that moment, they felt as if they were the powerless ants.

They felt that their fate was under the rule of another.

“This aura, could it be... above that of an Exalted?”

“Two young ladies, the two of you have reached... the Utmost Exalted realm?”

Shock filled Liangqiu Chengfeng’s face. Someone of his caliber had seen all sorts of things. However, his expression would usually remain unchanged. Yet, at that moment, even he was astonished and frightened.

He was practically certain that the two young women before him were Utmost Exalted-level experts.

But, the Utmost Exalted realm was an extremely powerful cultivation realm. Even he was quite some distance from the Utmost Exalted realm.

Thus, how could he not be astonished when two people from the younger generation actually possessed Utmost Exalted-level cultivation?

“What?! Utmost Exalted?!”

After Liangqiu Chengfeng finished saying those words, even greater fear covered the faces of the crowd that were already shivering in fear.

After all, the Utmost Exalted realm was a cultivation realm that they could not possibly contend with.

Although they were questioned by Liangqiu Chengfeng, neither Su Rou nor Su Mei bothered to respond.

Instead, they swept their gazes across the crowd and spoke in an ice-cold tone, “All of you, listen carefully. If any of you dares to make things difficult for Chu Feng, regardless of who you might be, I will bring about the extermination of your entire clan.”

After they finished saying those words, Su Rou and Su Mei cast their eyes to Li Taiyi.

At that moment, Li Taiyi’s face turned pale with fright. He was so scared that his body began to shiver.

Li Taiyi was someone who remained unyielding even when faced with Liangqiu Chengfeng or Song Boqiu, who had seriously injured him.

The entire time, he continued to maintain his position that he would take care of Chu Feng, take care of the Chu Heavenly Clan, and get revenge on Song Boqiu.

However, at that moment, facing the gaze from Su Rou and Su Mei, he became afraid.

Li Taiyi, someone who had never feared anything before, was feeling fear from the bottom of his heart. He was so afraid that he did not even dare to speak.

“Everyone, you’re on your own now.”

After saying those words, Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies shifted, and they disappeared.

After Su Rou and Su Mei left, that overwhelmingly oppressive sensation also disappeared. At that moment, the crowd all breathed deeply in relief that they’d regained their freedom.

“Chu Feng, who are they?”

“Young friend Chu Feng, you know those two demonesses?”

At that moment, the crowd all arrived before Chu Feng to ask him about Su Rou and Su Mei.

However, none of them dared to demand that Chu Feng hand over the cultivation resources. Not even Song Boqiu dared to do so.

The reason for that was because what was said by those two demonesses earlier was not only heard by them with their ears, but it was also imprinted onto their hearts.

Most importantly, they were able to tell that those two demonesses were not joking around. Furthermore, those two demonesses really did possess the strength to wipe out their entire clan.

Those two demonesses were existences capable of stirring enormous waves in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. No one was willing to offend them.

At the same time, no one was willing to offend Chu Feng, who they'd declared that they would protect.

"I am unable to inform everyone about the two of them," after Chu Feng finished saying those words, he arrived beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, "Senior, how are you doing?"

"Chu Feng, brother Chu's injuries are not too serious," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief stepped forward.

"If that's the case, then we will be leaving this place," Chu Feng said.

"Right, right, right. Since the treasure has already been snatched away, it's meaningless for us to continue to stay here. Let us quickly leave this place before the situation changes," the crowd all expressed their agreement after Chu Feng said those words.

Had it been before, they would definitely not be willing to leave just like that should they not be able to obtain the treasure. They would definitely demand that Chu Feng return the cultivation resources that they'd given him. However, at that moment, even if Chu Feng was willing to hand the cultivation resources back to them, they would not necessarily dare to accept them.

It wasn't that they were cowardly. It was merely that the earlier threat from the Moon Immortal was simply too frightening.

Afterwards, the crowd left the the Ancient Era's remnant in succession.

Song Boqiu, Li Taiyi and Li Ruochu left directly.

As for the others, they did not leave directly, but instead began to try to curry a favorable relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Originally, they had looked down on the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. However at this moment, they all wanted to have a friendly relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan. There were even people that publicly declared that they would back the Chu Heavenly Clan should the Li Heavenly Clan dare to start a war with them.

The talent that Chu Feng had displayed naturally served as one reason for the sudden change in their attitude. However, the main reason for their sudden change in behavior was Su Rou and Su Mei.

They would naturally want to gain some relationship with experts as powerful as the two of them. At that moment, the only possibly way for them to potentially have a relationship with those two experts would be through Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Originally, those people were all there for the Wuma Heavenly Clan and Wuma Shengjie.

For the sake of maintaining a friendly relationship with those people, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief even went out of his way to share such a rare Ancient Era's remnant with them.

However, those people had now all surrounded the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. This caused the Wuma heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to feel very upset.

That said, although he felt very upset, there was nothing he could do about it.

Chu Feng was simply too dazzling. Before Chu Feng, regardless of whether it might be their clan's Wuma Shengjie or Grandmaster Liangqiu's disciples Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue, they were all much inferior by comparison.

On top of that, there were the two frightening existences of Su Rou and Su Mei.

Thus, with the current situation, even the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would have to maintain a friendly relationship with Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Liangqiu Chengfeng said to Chu Feng, "Young friend Chu Feng, there is one thing that this old man might be too bold to ask of you."

Liangqiu Chengfeng had actually been conversing with Chu Feng the entire time. However, after he said those words, the crowd present all stopped their discussions and turned their gazes to them.

They all felt that the situation seemed amiss. After all, Liangqiu Chengfeng's tone was excessively serious when he said those words.

They felt that Liangqiu Chengfeng must have something very important to ask Chu Feng.

"Senior, what is it?" Chu Feng asked.

“Young friend Chu Feng, since you currently do not have a master in the field of world spirit techniques, are you willing to become my disciple?” Liangqiu Chengfeng asked.

Chapter 3328 - Refusal

Once Liangqiu Chengfeng said those words, the crowd’s expressions all changed. Then, they smiled at ease.

It turned out that the crowd were not at all surprised by Liangqiu Chengfeng’s desire to take Chu Feng as his disciple.

After all, he had revealed his fondness and appreciation of Chu Feng’s talent over the entire journey.

That said, the crowd still felt joyous and excited for Chu Feng after hearing those words coming from Liangqiu Chengfeng’s mouth.

With the status that Liangqiu Chengfeng possessed, if Chu Feng were to become his disciple, who would possibly dare to make things difficult for the Chu Heavenly Clan in the future?

Most importantly, Liangqiu Chengfeng had never accepted a disciple.

If Chu Feng was willing, he would become Liangqiu Chengfeng’s first and possibly only disciple. That honor was something yearned for by countless numbers of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations day and night.

"Senior, thank you for your fondness of this Chu Feng. Merely, I am truly apologetic."

“This junior has once pledged before that I will never respect another person as my master. For that oath, this Chu Feng has refused many seniors. Thus, today, I can only refuse senior’s kind intentions,” Chu Feng bowed to Liangqiu Chengfeng with an apologetic expression on his face.

“This...” The crowd present were all extremely surprised by Chu Feng’s response.

While they had anticipated the possibility that Liangqiu Chengfeng might accept Chu Feng as his disciple, they had never imagined that Chu Feng would actually reject Liangqiu Chengfeng.

Chu Feng's response was truly unexpected.

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief felt even greater astonishment. He had thought that Chu Feng would definitely agree to become Liangqiu Chengfeng's disciple.

After all, he knew the Chu Heavenly Clan better than others, and knew how much the current Chu Heavenly Clan needed Liangqiu Chengfeng's backing.

Thus, he was truly surprised by Chu Feng's refusal.

"Haha. Very well. It would appear that young friend Chu Feng is a man of principle."

"Since that's the case, this old man will not force you to do something you're unwilling to," surprisingly, Liangqiu Chengfeng did not show too much surprise at Chu Feng's refusal. Instead, he laughed in an undisturbed manner.

That said, there was still a trace of disappointment in his eyes.

The crowd were also all able to sense Liangqiu Chengfeng's disappointment.

Liangqiu Chengfeng had never taken a disciple in his entire life. The reason for that was because he had an extremely high demand for the talent of his disciple.

He'd taken the initiative to ask Chu Feng to become his disciple. That was sufficient to prove how much he had acknowledged Chu Feng's talent.

Unfortunately, no one expected that Liangqiu Chengfeng would actually be refused the first time he asked someone to become his disciple.

If the person who had refused Liangqiu Chengfeng were someone else, they would definitely curse that person out for being unable to determine what was good for them.

However, as it was Chu Feng, the crowd, while surprised, were able to accept it.

After all, Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son. With such a father behind his back, there was indeed no need for him to become the disciple of anyone else.

Besides, the crowd did not know Chu Feng very well either. For example, there were those two demonesses from earlier, two Utmost Exalted-level existences.

Although Chu Feng was filled with hostility toward them, they were willing to protect him. This sort of confusing relationship caused the crowd to realize that Chu Feng possessed some sort of extraordinary experience.

As such, Chu Feng possessed the qualifications to refuse Liangqiu Chengfeng.

Afterwards, the crowd did not linger on the topic excessively. Instead, they returned to how they were before.

After chatting for some time, the people from the various powers all left in succession. Liangqiu Chengfeng also left with the Liangqiu Sisters.

However, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had not left with Chu Feng. He seemed to have something that he wished to discuss with the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others were still outside the Ancient Era's remnant. However, Chu Feng was arranged to stay in an isolated palace.

Chu Feng did not rest. Instead, he stood on top of the palace with a serious expression, grief-filled eyes and a downcast posture.

He was feeling depressed about the matter regarding the Moon Immortal.

Back when the Moon Immortal was in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, she was indeed a peak-level expert. However, it remained that that was in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

As for the place that they were in presently, it was the Ancestral Martial Starfield. The experts there were not existences that the people from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm could compare to.

That was especially true for the power of the spirit formation that Chu Feng had grasped back then. It was so strong that it could obliterate everyone, including even Liangqiu Chengfeng.

Chu Feng had felt overjoyed when he saw the Moon Immortal. He had thought the heavens were helping him.

After all, the Moon Immortal had just so happened to appear at the location where the spirit formation's power he had grasped could be used. With the power of the spirit formation, he would be able to retrieve Su Rou and Su Mei.

At that moment, he had truly thought that it was the will of the heavens.

However, never did Chu Feng imagine that the power of the spirit formation, although extremely mighty, was unable to withstand a single attack from the Moon Immortal.

Chu Feng had failed. His failure made him realize that the Moon Immortal was much stronger than he had anticipated.

Utmost Exalted realm. Although Chu Feng had no idea how the Moon Immortal had gained such strength, it remains that she possessed the cultivation of an Utmost Exalted expert, and had left Chu Feng far behind her.

How was Chu Feng supposed to chase after such a Moon Immortal? What must he do in order to retrieve Su Rou and Su Mei?

The feeling of being weak and powerless was spiraling through every nook and corner of Chu Feng's body, bringing him enormous pain.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, an enormous power covered Chu Feng's surroundings and sealed him off like a spirit formation barrier.

"Who is it?!"

Sensing that power, Chu Feng became nervous.

Chu Feng knew that what had sealed him was not spirit power. Instead, it was the power of a powerful cultivator.

Being isolated by that power, no one knew that Chu Feng was here, or that he had been sealed off.

Most importantly, for that person to possess such overwhelming power, it meant that that person also possessed the strength to obliterate Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had been caught in deep danger.

However, right after Chu Feng became nervous, joy immediately covered his face.

The reason for that was because two figures had appeared before him. Basked by moonlight, those two individuals appeared exceptionally beautiful, exceedingly extraordinary and refined. They truly resembled celestial faeries that had descended upon the mortal world.

As for those two individuals, they were none other than Su Rou and Su Mei.

“You didn’t leave?” Chu Feng analyzed in a joyous manner. Even though he knew that it was the Moon Immortal that he was confronting, he was still feeling very joyous.

After all... this meant that he, at the very least, still had a chance to talk with the Moon Immortal and potentially gain an understanding of what she planned to do. He would be able to inquire about the safety of Su Rou and Su Mei, and learn things that he didn’t know.

“I naturally would not leave. After all, I will have to provide you with a proper explanation.” *no v E/lb*.In

The Moon Immortal’s voice was heard. However, the moment her voice left her mouth, Chu Feng’s body grew stiff. He was overwhelmed with emotions.

Even his body was trembling.

He had discovered that Su Rou and Su Mei’s gaze had changed.

At that moment, the two people standing before him were no longer occupied by the Moon Immortal.

Instead, they were his two beloved, the familiar Su Rou and Su Mei.

Chapter 3229 - Lovers’ Embrace

With an emotional expression on his face, Chu Feng looked to the two people before his eyes. Very rarely did Chu Feng act like that. The reason why he was acting in such a manner now was purely because the two women before him were simply too important to him.

“Lil’ Rou, Lil’ Mei, is it truly the two of you?” Chu Feng asked.

Actually, Chu Feng was already able to tell that it was really Su Rou and Su Mei that were standing before him. The two sisters had regained their consciousness.

Standing before Chu Feng were the familiar sisters.

However, Chu Feng still questioned if they were truly Su Rou and Su Mei.

The reason for that was because he felt this to be hard to believe. Everything had happened too suddenly, and caught him off-guard.

After all, just then, Chu Feng was grieving for failing to rescue them. However, they had instead appeared before him.

“Lil’ Rou, Lil’ Mei?” Seeing that Su Rou and Su Mei did not respond, Chu Feng spoke again. He seemed to not dare to believe they were really Su Rou and Su Mei, since they had yet to say anything.

As for Su Rou and Su Mei, their delicate bodies were trembling, and their eyes had turned red.

The two of them were looking at Chu Feng with grief and worry-filled gazes.

Seeing Su Rou and Su Mei like this, Chu Feng’s heart started to ache. He knew that it wasn’t that they didn’t want to say anything; rather, they were overwhelmed by emotions, and unable to say anything after seeing him.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Su Mei’s delicate body shifted. She had pounced toward Chu Feng.

She was trying to throw herself into Chu Feng’s bosom.

At practically the same moment as Su Mei moved toward him, Chu Feng also moved toward the sisters.

Chu Feng's speed was very fast. At the moment when Su Mei took her first step toward him, Chu Feng had arrived before both of them.

Chu Feng opened his arms and tightly hugged the sisters at the same time.

At that moment, Su Rou and Su Mei were like two little sheep, and laying their heads on Chu Feng's chest obediently. Tears were rushing out of their eyes and sliding down their cheeks like rain.

Their delicate bodies were trembling as they were hugged by Chu Feng. At that moment, they appeared very weak. However, being within Chu Feng's bosom, they felt a great sense of security.

Chu Feng continued to tightly hug the two beauties. He did not say anything. He was emotionally feeling the contact with the two sisters.

Everything was so very real, so very peaceful and beautiful. It was simply perfect, so perfect that Chu Feng felt as if he wanted nothing else.

Because of how much he enjoyed the moment, Chu Feng wished for it to continue forever. He wished that time would stop for him.

Under the bright moon, Chu Feng, Su Rou and Su Mei stood on top of the palace and tightly hugged one another.

After hugging for a long time, their emotions gradually calmed down.

Finally, Su Rou raised her head and looked to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, don't blame big sister Moon Immortal."

"Lil' Rou, there was originally no conflict between the Moon Immortal and I. Furthermore, she even helped us back then. But... she has taken away the two of you and occupied your bodies. No matter what reason she might have for doing that, it's impossible for me not to blame her."

Chu Feng released Su Rou and Su Mei from his bosom and spoke with resolution in his eyes. He refused to allow others to occupy the bodies of Su Rou and Su Mei.

Whilst he was unable to retrieve their bodies at present, he would definitely retrieve their bodies in the future. Chu Feng would not compromise on the matter.

“Chu Feng, big sister Moon Immortal is not evil. If she was, she could very well kill us sisters and gain complete control over our bodies should she wish for it,” Su Rou said.

“Big brother Chu Feng, big sister Moon Immortal is truly not evil. Besides, she has only occupied our bodies because she has no other choice. Due to the Fire and Ice Pearls, we sisters are already incapable of separating ourselves from her,” Su Mei said.

“Incapable of separation? Are you two supposed to continue to live like this forever?” Chu Feng frowned. He sensed that the situation was very bad.

“Big sister Moon Immortal needs to do one thing. After she finishes doing that thing, she will return our bodies to us,” Su Rou said. As she said those words, Su Mei was also nodding her head.

Seeing that Su Rou and Su Mei were actually dissuading him, Chu Feng felt very complicated inside.

He was able to tell that they were not dissuading him because they were threatened. Instead, they were doing so earnestly, and doing it from the bottom of their hearts.

Furthermore, the two of them addressed the Moon Immortal intimately, as big sister Moon Immortal. From this, it could be seen that they really did possess quite a good relationship with the Moon Immortal.

Most importantly of all, Chu Feng knew very well that if the Moon Immortal was evil, she could very well erase Su Rou and Su Mei completely. There was no need for her to keep them alive. In fact, she was capable of even killing Chu Feng himself. There was simply no need for her to do all this.

“In that case, exactly what is it that she wants to do?”

“How long will it take for her to accomplish that thing?” Chu Feng asked.

“We are also uncertain about the matter. Big sister Moon Immortal is unwilling to tell us about it,” Su Rou and Su Mei said.

“Senior Moon Immortal, I need to know exactly what it is that you want to do, and how long it will take for you to accomplish your task,” Chu Feng’s voice turned serious.

He wanted the Moon Immortal to tell him the truth. n0V e-Ib(1n

“Chu Feng, don’t force big sister Moon Immortal. If she were able to tell us about it, she would’ve told us about it to begin with. She has truly treated us well. She really considers us her younger sisters,” Su Rou said.

“Big brother Chu Feng, big sister Moon Immortal is really...” Su Rou also began to speak. She was trying to talk about how good the Moon Immortal was. However, before she could finish, Su Rou and Su Mei’s gazes suddenly changed.

“Senior?” Chu Feng asked with a stern voice. He had noticed the change in Su Rou and Su Mei’s gazes, and knew that their bodies should be currently controlled by the Moon Immortal.

“Chu Feng, I am truly apologetic in causing you and your lovers to be separated for so long. However, I must still tell you, with apologies, that I still need their bodies. Furthermore, I also do not know how long it will take.”

Not only did the Moon Immortal have a very apologetic tone as she spoke to Chu Feng, but her manner and movements were also very apologetic and remorseful.

Seeing such a Moon Immortal, Chu Feng felt a bit soft-hearted.

He finally realized why Su Rou and Su Mei were dissuading him like that. It turned out that the Moon Immortal was truly an extremely sincere person. She had only occupied Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies because she was forced with no alternative. Furthermore, what she wanted to do should be extremely important for her.

“Senior, in that case, exactly what is it that you want to do? Is it possible for you to tell me about it? Perhaps I might be able to help you?” Chu Feng asked.

“I need to find a person. However, I do not know where he is right now,” the Moon Immortal said.

Chu Feng felt a sense of joy upon hearing those words. If it was finding someone, then it might not be too hard. Furthermore, he might also really be able to assist in the Moon Immortal. Thus, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, who is it that you want to find?”

“You know of him,” the Moon Immortal said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed. Immediately, he asked, “Who?”

“Qing Xuantian,” The Moon Immortal replied.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3330 - Hundred Year Promise - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3330 - Hundred Year Promise

Chapter 3330 - Hundred Year Promise

“Senior Qing Xuantian?” Chu Feng’s gaze changed, and his expression turned very serious upon hearing the name of the person mentioned by the Moon Immortal.

“Mn, it’s precisely that person that you’re thinking of,” the Moon Immortal verified.

At that moment, an enormous wave shook Chu Feng’s heart. The name Qing Xuantian simply meant too much to him.

He was the master of the Four Symbols Divine Beasts.

He was the legend of the Nine Provinces Continent.

He was the strongest of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Five Emperors.

When Chu Feng was in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, he had heard legends of Qing Xuantian wherever he went, and had matured under his halo.

In fact, there was a time that Chu Feng considered Qing Xuantian to be an existence that he could not surpass.

However, later on, things were no longer as simple as he had imagined them to be. With that, his impression of Qing Xuantian had been completely slipped upside down.

Furthermore, Qing Xuantian had long since left the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. In addition to that, Qing Xuantian, whose fame was renowned in the

Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, was completely unknown in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

In fact, Chu Feng's father had also mentioned that Qing Xuantian's talent was actually not that strong, and that it was normal for him to not be able to raise waves in the Outer World.

However, Chu Feng felt that he shouldn't be completely unknown.

Thus, there could only be one possibility. That is, Qing Xuantian had simply never arrived in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Perhaps he had directly proceeded to another starfield.

That said, as it had been that many years since Qing Xuantian's era, and martial cultivators were people with finite lifespans, it was hard to determine whether he was even still alive.

While it might be easy to seek out other people, it would be extremely difficult to find Qing Xuantian.

"Senior, do you really think that senior Qing Xuantian is still alive?" Chu Feng asked.

"I am also uncertain about that. However, I must find him, for there are certain things that I must have a proper face-to-face talk with him about."

The Moon Immortal actually became emotional as she said those words. It would appear that the relationship between her and Qing Xuantian was not as simple as the rumors said it was.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng frowned slightly. The more extraordinary their relationship was, the more uneasy Chu Feng felt.

If Qing Xuantian was truly no longer alive, if he had died many years ago, even if someone knew of him, they would've already forgotten about him. Besides, with how vast the starfields were, it was simply impossible to know where he was in the first place. As such, where exactly were they to go to find Qing Xuantian?

Most importantly, how long must they continue to search for Qing Xuantian?

“Chu Feng, I know what you’re worried about. How about this... counting from the time when I occupied Lil’ Rou and Lil’ Mei’s bodies in the Holy Land of Maritalism, give me a hundred years. If I still cannot find Qing Xuantian in a hundred years’ time, I will stop searching for him.”

“At that time, not only will I return Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies to them, but I will also impart my cultivation to the two of them completely,” the Moon Immortal said.

“Senior, this...” At that moment, Chu Feng started feeling a sense of discomfort.

To martial cultivators, a hundred years was actually nothing at all. The Moon Immortal’s request was not excessive at all.

Besides, the Moon Immortal would be imparting her cultivation to Su Rou and Su Mei at that time. To Su Rou and Su Mei, that would be extremely good.

Thus, why would Chu Feng be feeling uncomfortable upon hearing it?

Firstly, Chu Feng could tell from the attitude of the Moon Immortal that she was most likely very serious when she said those words. After all, there was no reason for her to deceive him. If she didn’t want to return Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies, she could very well forcibly occupy them. There was no need for her to make things so complicated for herself.

It was precisely because Chu Feng knew that the Moon Immortal was serious that he felt a sense of sadness in his heart. He had a faint feeling that... should that day arrive, what the Moon Immortal would lose might not only be her cultivation.

“Senior, although I do not know what there is between senior Qing Xuantian and you, if you are able to find him, I hope that senior would be able to inform me where senior Qing Xuantian is. The reason for that is because there are also some things that I wish to ask senior Qing Xuantian face-to-face.”

Chu Feng did not continue to ask about the matter between the Moon Immortal and Qing Xuantian. The reason for that was because it was likely something personal to the Moon Immortal. Thus, there was no reason for him to probe into that sort of thing, and it was also unsuitable for him to do so.

However, Chu Feng must ask Qing Xuantian about the matter regarding the Four Symbols Divine Beasts. Was the truth of what had happened back then truly as the Magma Emperor had said?

“Very well, I will inform you,” the Moon Immortal accepted Chu Feng’s request without the slightest hesitation.

“That said, senior, I cannot decide for Lil’ Rou and Lil’ Mei regarding that hundred-year promise that you’ve proposed. Thus, you should consult with them about it,” Chu Feng added.

“They have already agreed to it,” the Moon Immortal said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Even without the Moon Immortal saying that, Chu Feng knew that Su Rou and Su Mei would agree to it. After all, those two girls were the ones that were trying their hardest to dissuade Chu Feng earlier.

“Chu Feng, you should continue to chat with them for a bit longer. I will be leaving this Ancestral Martial Starfield. Furthermore, I will be doing so tonight,” the Moon Immortal said.

“So soon?” Chu Feng was surprised to hear that. Evidently, he was not prepared to bid farewell to Su Rou and Su Mei. Thus, he asked, “Senior, where are you going?”

“I am uncertain as to my destination. I am actually... relying on my intuition to find him. As for my intuition, it has been changing the entire time,” the Moon Immortal said.

“Intuition?” Chu Feng’s heart tensed. It was truly too unreliable to rely on one’s intuition to find someone.

“Chu Feng, you can rest assured. I will protect Su Rou and Su Mei and guarantee their safety. At the very most, in a hundred years’ time, I will safely return them to your side,” the Moon Immortal said.

“This junior believes in senior. Merely...” He sighed. “Forget about it.”

In the end, Chu Feng sighed a helpless sigh. As matters stood, even if he refused to compromise, what could he possibly do?

Chapter 3331 - The New Decastars

"I will give you all some private time now," after the Moon Immortal finished saying those words, she released Su Rou and Su Mei's consciousness again, allowing the two sisters to regain control over their bodies.

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Su Mei fell into Chu Feng's bosom with a 'putt.' Her charming little face was buried deep into Chu Feng's chest. She did not say anything, but was tightly grabbing onto the corner of Chu Feng's clothes.

There was no need to describe with words how reluctant she was to part with Chu Feng. After all, her reluctance to part with Chu Feng was completely manifested through her physical behavior.

As for Su Rou, she stood where she was and looked to Chu Feng with a smile on her face. Although she appeared to be very calm, her eyes were filled with unwillingness to part. Her eyes were actually becoming more and more wet.

"It would appear that the two of you have already agreed to senior Moon Immortal's conditions?" Chu Feng asked Su Rou.

"It has also been difficult for big sister Moon Immortal. Furthermore, she has treated us sisters very well. Thus, we have already agreed to her condition long ago."

"Merely, I never expected big sister Moon Immortal to only give herself a hundred years' time limit, that she will return our bodies to us after a hundred years. It would appear that you have greater face and reputation than us," Su Rou smiled sweetly. She who was not fond of joking around was actually making a joke.

Although her smile was very beautiful, it started to become a forced smile as glistening teardrops began to gather in her eyes. This girl was clearly reluctant to part with Chu Feng, yet she was worried about his feelings, and pretended to look happy.

"For others, a hundred years might not be long. However, a hundred years is a very long time for me. I, Chu Feng, have a lot of things that I need to do, a lot of things that I need to shoulder."

“However, from today on, finding senior Qing Xuantian’s whereabouts will become one of the most important things for me. I will, with all my capabilities, seek to allow the two of you to return to my side sooner,” Chu Feng was extremely serious as he said those words. He was making an oath.

“It’s been so many years now, I understand your character very well. You’ve never let me down. Thus... I trust you,” Su Rou was still smiling. However, she was no longer capable of containing her tears. Two streams of glistening, sparkling and translucent tears rolled down her beautiful cheeks.

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his arm and pulled Su Rou into his chest, hugging her too. Chu Feng hugged the sisters very tightly as he was overwhelmed with emotions.

Although all three of them were quiet, they were reminiscing over the same image in their minds. n/.Ove131n

That year, in the Nine Province Continent’s Azure Province’s Azure Dragon School...

Su Rou was an elder of the inner sect.

Su Mei was a disciple of the inner sect.

The two sisters were targets of admiration for countless male elders and male disciples. However, not a single man was capable of entering the sisters’ hearts.

No one ever imagined that the rise to power of an outer sect disciple would actually change everything.

A youngster who was originally mediocre and possessed no special talent opened up a heaven-defying path and created miracle after miracle that astonished everyone. Even Su Rou and Su Mei ended up falling for that youngster, so much so that they were even willing to sacrifice themselves to protect him.

Scenes from the past appeared in the minds of the three continuously.

The youngster from back then not only became a legendary character that saved the Nine Provinces Continent, but he even became a hero who saved the Holy Land of Martialism.

The speed of his growth surpassed everyone's expectations. Even though the crowd were already prepared, they never imagined that he would be able to reach such heights.

And, the current Chu Feng was even more incomparable to how he was back then. Unfortunately, even though he had made such lightning fast progress, he was still unable to protect the people that he cared about the most.

He was only able to briefly embrace them at this very moment.

"Chu Feng, let us meet again in a hundred years," suddenly, Su Rou and Su Mei raised their heads at the same time. They looked to Chu Feng with reluctance in their eyes.

After saying those words, Su Rou and Su Mei's gazes started to change.

Chu Feng immediately let go of the two of them. He knew that the Moon Immortal had returned.

"Chu Feng, to be unable to be beside one's lover, I know that pain very well," Su Rou and Su Mei looked to Chu Feng at the same time. "Because I know it very well, I feel very guilty and ashamed of my actions. However, I have no choice. I hope that you do not blame me for it."

After the Moon Immortal finished saying those words, she disappeared. The martial power barrier that had sealed Chu Feng also disappeared alongside her.

The Moon Immortal had left. Su Rou and Su Mei had also left alongside her.

At that moment, although Chu Feng was feeling reluctant to part, he no longer felt as pained as he had earlier.

At the very least, he had learned that the Moon Immortal would not bring harm to Su Rou and Su Mei. Furthermore, the hundred year promise also served as hope for Chu Feng.

Most importantly, after what had happened, Chu Feng had come to determine that the Moon Immortal was most definitely not an ordinary human. Although he did not know what sort of existence the Moon Immortal was, the speed at which her cultivation increased had illustrated how terrifying of an existence she was.

It might be possible that the Moon Immortal would become an existence capable of moving about the entire martial cultivation world unhindered.

“So you’re here.”

Suddenly, a woman’s voice was heard beside Chu Feng’s ear.

Chu Feng turned his head, and saw that Li Rouchu had landed beside him completely undetected.

“It’s you?” Seeing Li Rouchu, Chu Feng revealed a slightly surprised expression.

“Is it that unexpected?” Li Rouchu looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. Although she was much older than Chu Feng, she had a very youthful appearance. She was a rarely seen beauty. Furthermore, her looks greatly resembled Li Yue’er.

“Didn’t you leave already?” Chu Feng asked.

“I can also return after leaving,” Li Rouchu said.

“You couldn’t possibly have come here to take care of me to avenge Li Taiyi, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“How could I attack my little sister’s friend?” At that moment, Li Rouchu’s gaze turned meaningful.

At that moment, Chu Feng came to a realization. Rather than being an enemy, Li Rouchu was more of a friend. After all, she never had any hostility toward Chu Feng to begin with.

As for the reason for that, it was very possibly because she knew that Chu Feng was Li Yue’er’s friend from the very start.

It would appear that Li Yue’er had mentioned the matters between Chu Feng and her to Li Ruochu.

“How is Li Yue’er doing right now?” Chu Feng asked.

“My little sister is doing very well, you need not worry about her.”

"Actually, I came to ask you this. Soon, the selection for the new Ancestral Martial Decastars will be held. You, the prophesied child, will be going to participate in it, no?" Li Rouchu asked.

Chapter 3332 - The Linghu Heavenly Clan's Ambition

Li Ruochu's words contained hidden implications. Calling Chu Feng the 'prophesied child' had revealed what she was thinking. The way she saw it, the prophesied child was simply not Wuma Shengjie, but Chu Feng instead.

In fact, the various experts that had witnessed Chu Feng's capabilities in the Ancient Era's remnant also held the same opinion as her. They too felt that Chu Feng was the actual prophesied child, whereas Wuma Shengjie was an incorrect guess that they'd made.

"If you are to participate, then, based on your strength, not only will you be able to rank among the Decastars, but it would not be hard for you to rank among the top three either," Li Ruochu said.

"I'm not interested in a title in the Ancestral Martial Decastars," Chu Feng shook his head.

"Ever since your father has been imprisoned, your Chu Heavenly Clan has suffered a sudden and devastating decline. Right now, in the eyes of various powers, your Chu Heavenly Clan has become completely incompetent and powerless."

"However, the contest for the Ancestral Martial Decastars would allow you to demonstrate your extraordinary talent, allow you to shine. At that time, it would not only be you, Chu Feng, whose name will be renowned throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield, but your Chu Heavenly Clan will also return to everyone's view. Not only is that advantageous for you, it's also advantageous for your clan."

"Most importantly, your enemy Linghu Hongfei should also be present," Li Ruochu said.

"It's merely a prophecy. Ignoring the possibility that the prophesied person isn't me, even if it is me, how could that prophecy be so accurate? Must I absolutely become an enemy of Linghu Hongfei?" Chu Feng smiled and shook his head. He did not believe in the prophecy.

Chu Feng felt that no matter how powerful Exalted Heavenly Fate might be, he was still only be a martial cultivator. He felt that it was impossible for Exalted Heavenly Fate to possess such overwhelming ability to be able to see what would happen in the future.

"Exalted Heavenly Fate's prophecies have never been wrong. Furthermore, rumors are very terrifying too. Even if you don't wish to become Linghu Hongfei's enemy, because of the rumors and slander, he will definitely not spare you."

"He will definitely defeat you in order to prove that you are inferior to him, prove that the so-called prophesied child is absolutely worthless before him. Thus... Linghu Hongfei is a calamity that you are destined to face. You won't be able to avoid him," Li Ruochu said.

"What is the current cultivation of that Linghu Hongfei?" Chu Feng asked.

"He was a rank one Exalted three years ago. As for his current cultivation... I have no idea," Li Ruochu said.

"Rank one Exalted, was it?" Chu Feng started to frown slightly. Then, he forced a smile and said, "Even if I decide to participate, I am simply no match for him."

"According to the prophecy, you will become a match for him in the future, not now. If he is to try to take care of you now, I believe he'll become an object of ridicule for others. Thus, he wouldn't do that sort of thing. Besides... since the two of you are destined to battle, why don't you go and check out your rival first?" Li Ruochu said.

"You seem to want me to participate very much. What benefit is there for you in me participating?" Chu Feng asked.

"There's no benefit for me. I merely feel that it would be beneficial for you to participate," Li Ruochu said.

"Beneficial for me? If the people of the world are to find out that I, Chu Feng, am the prophesied child, how could the Linghu Heavenly Clan possibly be willing to spare my Chu Heavenly Clan?" Chu Feng asked.

"Before you, everyone felt that the prophesied child was Wuma Shengjie. Look at the Wuma Heavenly Clan; are they doing good, or are they doing bad?" Li Ruochu asked.

At that moment, Chu Feng started to ponder. It seemed like what Li Ruochu said was very true. The Wuma Heavenly Clan was not suppressed because of Wuma Shengjie. Instead, they were given favorable attention by various powers. The powers that had come to befriend the Wuma Heavenly Clan were the best testimony to that.

"Rest assured, a power like the Linghu Heavenly Clan will not make things difficult for your Chu Heavenly Clan. In the eyes of the Linghu Heavenly Clan, they only have a single opponent -- the Starfield Master Realm," Li Ruochu said.

"Starfield Master Realm?" Chu Feng's gaze changed. He was very surprised by what Li Ruochu said.

"The Linghu Heavenly Clan wants to become the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield?" Chu Feng asked.

Although the Linghu Heavenly Clan was very powerful, Chu Feng had never anticipated that they actually possessed such ambition.

Furthermore, if the Linghu Heavenly Clan was already prepared to go against the Starfield Master Realm, it would mean that the Linghu Heavenly Clan was even stronger than Chu Feng had imagined them to be.

"That matter has not been made public yet. However, the Linghu Heavenly Clan has been plotting for many years. In recent years, they've even openly gone against the Starfield Master Realm on certain matters. In my opinion, the Linghu Heavenly Clan is already prepared to go against the Starfield Master Realm."

"Thus, you need not worry. If you are truly capable of rising in power, the Linghu Heavenly Clan will not only not make things difficult for you, but they might even try to rope you in."

"However, that's only on the premise that you do not do something too excessive against the Linghu Heavenly Clan, that you don't touch their baseline. You understand?" Li Ruochu said.

"Thank you for your warning. However, I am an enemy of your Li Heavenly Clan, there shouldn't be any benefit for you in helping me like this, no?" Chu Feng asked.

"I have never held any hostility toward you. I also do not wish for our Li Heavenly Clan to become an enemy of your Chu Heavenly Clan. That said, you don't have to worry about something like that, for our Li Heavenly Clan will not make an enemy of you," Li Ruochu said.

"Why do you say that?" Chu Feng asked.

"How many powers in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield would possibly dare to provoke someone backed by Utmost Exalted experts?"

"Regardless, our Li Heavenly Clan would not dare to do that," Li Ruochu said.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt a bit embarrassed. In the past, he had been thinking of retrieving Su Rou and Su Mei from the Moon Immortal using his own strength the entire time.

Never did he expect that the Moon Immortal would become his shield.

"Oh, that's right, for those two girls to possess such overwhelming power, exactly who are they? Furthermore, it seemed like you have some hostility toward them. It would appear that your relationship with them is not simple at all, no?" Li Ruochu looked to Chu Feng with a beaming and teasing smile.

"Forgive me in being unable to tell you about that matter," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, you need not hold such strong wariness against me. Even if you weren't a friend of my little sister, I would not make an enemy out of you because of your father. After all, you are the son of the person that I admire," Li Ruochu said.

A wave immediately rose in Chu Feng's heart after Li Ruochu said those words.

He did not expect that it was not only the Liangqiu Sisters that admired his father, but even Li Ruochu admired his father.

At that moment, a proud feeling began to rise uncontrollably from the bottom of his heart.

His father actually managed to affect that many outstanding people in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Chu Feng was feeling proud from the bottom of his heart.

Chapter 3333 - Main Clan and Branch Clan

"Chu Feng, rather than being on guard against me, an outsider, it's better that you be on guard against your Chu Heavenly Clansmen."

"Admittedly, it's due to the might of the Starfield Master Realm that your father was expelled from your Chu Heavenly Clan. However, those scum of your Chu Heavenly Clan also contributed greatly to that decision."

"Those people have enormous hatred for both your grandfather and your father. Naturally, they will not have any familial affection for you either. You must be careful, for they are not upright people. Instead, they're truly vile and nasty characters," Li Ruochu said. ~~no~~**ve**(**lb**).In

"Thank you for your warning," Chu Feng revealed a grateful smile at Li Ruochu.

A person from an enemy power, a person capable of easily killing him, had not only especially sought him out, but she also did not make things difficult for him, and instead said those sorts of words to him. Naturally, she possessed good intentions.

"You don't have to stand on courtesy, it would do if you treat my sister well."

"Farewell, little friend."

Li Ruochu smiled profoundly. Then, her body shifted, and her clothes fluttered about. Before Chu Feng could even notice the direction that she flew toward, she had disappeared completely.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng was felt a sense of awkwardness.

Li Ruochu's 'treat my sister well' seemed to possess hidden implications.

"Could it be that girl Li Yue'er has an interest in me, and mentioned it to her older sister?"

“That shouldn’t be the case, no? After all, that doesn’t seem like something that girl would do,” Chu Feng began to ponder.

“That girl Li Ruochu seemed to possess a very favorable impression of you,” suddenly, a voice was heard. Turning around, Chu Feng saw the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Seeing them, Chu Feng came to a realization.

Evidently, the two of them had been there for some time now. The reason why they did not show up the entire time was likely because they were afraid that Li Ruochu would harm Chu Feng. Thus, they were secretly protecting him.

As for the matter regarding the Moon Immortal, Chu Feng felt that the two of them should not have noticed it. After all, no matter how powerful they might be, the disparity between their strength and the Moon Immortal’s strength was simply too vast.

“I pay my respects to seniors,” before the two approached Chu Feng, Chu Feng hurriedly greeted them respectfully.

“Chu Feng, there’s no need for you to stand on ceremony,” the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief waved his hand whilst smiling after descending before Chu Feng. Then, he said, “That girl Li Ruochu rarely treats people in such a friendly manner. It would appear that young friend Chu Feng has quite a deep relationship with her little sister Li Yue’er.”

“Senior, you’re misunderstanding things. Li Yue’er and I are merely friends,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, in that case, it would mean that it’s Li Ruochu who misunderstood your relationship. That said, young friend Chu Feng, those two women who have snatched away the treasure from the Ancient Era’s remnant, their relationship with you shouldn’t only be that of friends, no?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

Sure enough, he was very curious about the identity of Su Rou and Su Mei.

“Senior, I can inform you about this matter. However, this junior also has a matter that I wish to consult senior about. Might senior be willing to inform me about that matter truthfully?” Chu Feng clasped his fist. Although he spoke with a courteous tone, he had emphasized the word ‘truthfully.’

At that moment, the gazes of the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief both changed. They had realized that what Chu Feng wanted to ask should not be something simple.

However, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not hesitate, and directly said, "Young friend Chu Feng, ask away."

He actually wanted to find out whether or not he could truthfully answer the question that Chu Feng wanted to ask him. If possible, he would naturally be willing to exchange answers with him. If it was impossible, he could think of another method.

"Exactly what happened to Wuma Shengjie?" Chu Feng asked.

Hearing that question, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's gaze turned serious. Evidently, he did not anticipate that Chu Feng would ask that question.

He was hesitating. Judging from his expression, he should be making a very difficult decision in his heart.

Suddenly, he sighed. Then, he said, "Actually, this matter is not some sort of secret either. Merely, as the clan chief of the Wuma Heavenly Clan, this matter is something that I'm too embarrassed to mention."

"It would appear that this junior was too impulsive. Senior, if it's inconvenient for you to inform me, it's fine to not say anything," seeing the difficult expression of the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Feng clasped his fist apologetically.

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief sighed again, then waved his hand. He said, "Young friend Chu Feng, it's fine for me to inform you about it. There are two factions in our Wuma Heavenly Clan in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. You should know about that, right?"

"Regarding this... my apologies senior, this junior has only returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield recently, and does not know about that," Chu Feng said embarrassedly.

"No, it's fine. You merely need to know that there are two Wuma Heavenly Clans in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. One is the main clan whereas, the other is a branch clan."

“As for us, we are the main clan.”

“As for the branch clan, they have become one of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Ten Great Heavenly Clans many years ago. As for their strength... they surpass that of the Li Heavenly Clan.”

“Although the two clans have been separated for many years, it remains that our roots are the same Wuma Heavenly Clan. As such, we inevitably possess some relationship with one another and would, back then, occasionally hold inter-clan interactions with one another.”

“Back then, Shengjie was still young, and had injured the daughter of the branch clan’s clan chief. The branch clan became furious with what Shengjie did, and demanded an explanation. In the end, Shengjie and Shengjie’s parents became the sacrifices of our main clan.”

After saying those words, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a very ashamed expression.

Then, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief began to tell Chu Feng about what had happened back then in detail.

After learning what had happened, even Chu Feng’s expression turned incomparably stern.

Wuma Shengjie, what that girl had experienced was truly capable of making one feel extremely distressed and pained.

Chapter 3334 - The Origin Of The Blood Curse

The Wuma Heavenly Clan was originally a single clan. In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, they could be said to be a very ancient heavenly clan.

The Wuma Heavenly Clan was always a very powerful existence in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. In fact, they used to possess enough power to even aim at the throne of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

However, later on, two successors with equivalent strength emerged in the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

The Clan Chief then had great affection for both successors. Because of that, he made a mistaken decision.

He passed on his position as the clan chief to both successors simultaneously.

After that, while the Wuma Heavenly Clan appeared to be normal on the surface, they had separated into two different camps.

At first, the two camps were equally matched. However, as the two clan chiefs' administrative methods were different, their popularity with the clansmen began to deviate. The support of the senior figures in the clan also began to lean toward one side.

However, the position of the clan chief could not be abandoned. Because of that, the Wuma Heavenly Clan ended up being separated into a main clan and a branch clan.

Merely by the name, one could tell that the main branch used to be very powerful. They could be said to have been suppressing the branch clan the entire time, making them unable to even lift their heads.

However, after the first generation clan chief of the main clan passed away, the branch clan's power grew exponentially, and soon surpassed the main clan.

Due to being suppressed by the main clan, the branch clan was already filled with discontent toward the main clan. After they became stronger than the main clan, they decided to drive the people from the main clan out of the Wuma Heavenly Clan. Because of that, there ended up being two Wuma Heavenly Clans.

Unfortunately, after so many years had passed, the main clan was still unable to rise in power. Instead, they continued to decline in power.

As for the branch clan, they continued to grow more and more powerful. And now, they were named among the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Ten Great Heavenly Clans, and possessed strength superior to that of the Li Heavenly Clan and Tang Heavenly Clan, two fellow members of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans.

After so many years had passed, the two Wuma Heavenly Clans no longer possessed status that could be compared alongside one another.

However, the branch clan had never forgotten about the days when they were suppressed by the main clan, and would frequently come to the main clan to cause trouble and humiliate them.

That year, Wuma Shengjie was only three years old. However, due to her exceptional talent, she had already begun martial cultivation.

That year, the branch clan's clan chief arrived at the main clan together with his clansmen and his daughter.

As Wuma Shengjie was only a child, she naturally did not know about the seriousness between the relationship of the two clans. Besides, she was also treasured and spoiled by both her parents and her fellow clansmen. Normally, it had always been others that would yield to her, and not her who yielded to others.

Whilst playing, Wuma Shengjie began to argue with the branch clan's clan chief's daughter.

It was actually the branch clan's clan chief's daughter who attacked Wuma Shengjie first that day. Wuma Shengjie would naturally not tolerate being attacked, and thus attacked back, injuring her in the process.

Although Wuma Shengjie was very young and only a small child back then, it remained that she was a martial cultivator that possessed martial power. Furthermore, she did not know how to hold back and ended up knocking the branch clan's clan chief's daughter unconscious with a slap to her face. That slap was so powerful that it ended up mutilating the branch clan's clan chief's daughter's adorable little face. none.ℓb(1n

Actually, as long as it was not fatal, injuries would not be any major issue.

However, as the branch clan's clan chief had come to the main clan seeking trouble, how could he possibly tolerate his beloved daughter suffering such grievance?

Back then, the branch clan's clan chief had demanded Wuma Shengjie's life. It was only because of Wuma Shengjie's parents kneeling and begging for forgiveness that Wuma Shengjie was not killed on the spot.

Although she survived, she did not manage to escape a calamity either.

The clansmen from the branch clan took out a medicinal pellet, and made her swallow it.

That medicinal pellet was actually something that the branch clan had meticulously developed.

It was a sort of medicinal pellet that was capable of increasing one's power. However, their development ended in a failure, and the medicinal pellet would not only increase one's power, but it would also bring forth unbearable pain that would torture its user to death. Furthermore, it would be impossible to kill the user of the medicinal pellet when its backlash flared up. The only way to die would be to be tormented to death.

Because of that, the medicinal pellet became a very ruthless sort of poison.

Back then, the people from the main clan had no idea that the medicinal pellet was poison, and such a powerful poison on top of that. Furthermore, the people from the branch clan used the excuse of appreciating Wuma Shengjie's talent to bestow a 'cultivation treasure' to her, and wanted her to swallow it immediately.

The people from the main clan did not think too much of it, and ordered Wuma Shengjie to directly swallow the medicinal pellet.

Afterwards, the backlash, the poison, of the medicinal pellet flared up, and Wuma Shengjie was met with great torment.

For the sake of saving her life, Wuma Shengjie's parents used a forbidden technique of the Wuma Heavenly Clan and sacrificed themselves to disperse the power of the poison pellet.

As chance would have it, the dispersion of the poison failed. Yet, it had turned into great power that could be utilized by Wuma Shengjie.

As for that power, it was the Blood Curse on Wuma Shengjie's body.

[1. It was called Bloodsoul Gu before in ch 3256. Gu is a sort of curse/poison.]

Although Wuma Shengjie had gained power, she had lost her parents to it.

The reason why Wuma Shengjie had been disguising herself as a man the entire time was because her parents wanted a son, and had mentioned to others that only their son would be a true successor.

Back then, Wuma Shengjie was angry at her parents for saying that sort of thing. However, she ended up considering those words to be the cherished dreams of her parents.

For the sake of accomplishing their wish, Wuma Shengjie would rather live the rest of her life as a man.

However, because the people from the main clan failed to properly protect her parents, Wuma Shengjie not only deeply detested the people from the branch clan, but she also deeply detested the people of the main clan.

"Brother Wuma, what happened in the past is the past now. You were also powerless to do anything back then. This is not your fault. I believe that Shengjie will understand later on," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief stepped forward and patted the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's shoulder, who sighed and said, "I merely hate myself for being unable to bring back the flourishing days of my seniors, and allowing the Wuma Heavenly Clan to deteriorate to our current state."

"Right now, the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield all consider the branch clan as the main clan. As for us, the main clan, we are seen as trash in the eyes of the people of the world. It's so bad that I'm unable to even protect my clansmen. I'm truly too incompetent," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief spoke with a pained expression.

Chapter 3335 - Inescapable Calamity

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was in great pain, and was beginning to lose control of his emotions. Soon, he actually started crying.

This caught both Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief by surprise. Even if the matter was very painful to recall, it was something that had happened so long in the past. There shouldn't be a reason to become so emotional to the state of crying.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief stepped forward and quietly said to the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, "Brother Wuma, what are you doing? There's a person of the younger generation here." He felt that the Wuma

Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had somewhat lost his composure. As his close friend, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief felt pained to see this.

"Brother Chu, truth be told, that branch clan of ours is simply too excessive. Not long ago, they even sent a secret order to us, demanding that our clan change our family name. They stated that we are not allowed to use the surname 'Wuma' anymore, that we are not allowed to consider ourselves members of the Wuma Heavenly Clan," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"They actually made such a demand?! That is simply too excessive!" Hearing those words, even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief became furious.

"If we fail to comply, they will make our main clan disappear from the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"If it wasn't for that, how could I use the Ancient Era's remnant to befriend those powers? I was also forced with no alternative. If we do not immediately find some powers to back us, it is simply impossible for us to contend against that branch clan."

"In fact, we do not even possess the ability to negotiate with them."

"However... everyone has now discovered that Shengjie is not the prophesied child. Even if they didn't say anything on the surface, they will not help our Wuma Heavenly Clan anymore," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had a helpless expression on his face.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief glanced at one another. The expression of guilt was present in both their eyes.

Indeed, it was as the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had said, the people that were present, were the last hope of the Wuma Heavenly Clan. However, it had all changed because of Chu Feng.

"Brother Wuma, with your Wuma Heavenly Clan being confronted with such a plight, it is only natural for your clan to befriend the various clans."

"However, earlier, when Li Taiyi attacked me, you did not hesitate to break off your relationship with him to protect me. This camaraderie is something that I, Chu, have engraved deeply in my heart."

"If there is anything that you need my help with do not hesitate to tell me. Even if it is to go through water and tread on fire, I will definitely help you," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Brother Chu, there is indeed one thing that I need your help with," As he spoke, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

"Senior," Chu Feng knew that the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief wanted to say something to him.

"Chu Feng, actually, this is something that I find very difficult to mention. However, this old man has no alternative. As this concerns our clan's reputation, this old man earnestly requests young friend Chu Feng's assistance."

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief suddenly lowered his head and bent his knees. He actually knelt before Chu Feng.

"Brother Wuma, what are you doing?"

Right after the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief kneeled down, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief immediately helped him back up.

"Senior, you must absolutely not act like this. You are a very close friend of my clan's clan chief. If there is anything you need, please go ahead and tell me directly. As long as it's something that I, Chu Feng, am capable of doing, I will definitely spare no effort in helping you," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was truly forced with no alternative. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to kneel to a person of the younger generation like Chu Feng.

This was especially true for a person like Chu Feng, as he was a member of the younger generation from the clan of his close friend.

What the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did was not only unsuitable for his status, but it was also a great disgrace upon his face. He had truly let go of his dignity.

If he didn't have something very important to seek Chu Feng's assistance with, it would be impossible for him to act like that.

"Brother Chu, young friend Chu Feng, this old man is not a shameless individual. However, when compared to the reputation of my ancestor, this old man's personal dignity is worth nothing by comparison."

"If our clan's surname is to be changed, how could I possibly face my ancestors? This would not only be a disgrace on my behalf, but it would also be a disgrace to the entire Wuma Heavenly Clan. It is something that none of our clansmen could tolerate."

"However, the branch clan is too powerful. Our clan is no match for them. In fact, we do not even possess any means to discuss the matter."

"Thus, young friend Chu Feng, is it possible for you to ask your two friends to help us? Could you have them go and talk with the branch clan for us?"

"As they are Utmost Exalted-level experts, no matter how strong the branch clan might be, they would not dare to provoke them. If they are willing to help, our clan will be saved," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Senior, it's not that Chu Feng doesn't wish to help you. Merely..."

"... I will tell senior the whole truth."

Chu Feng felt very helpless, and began to tell the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief everything about Su Rou, Su Mei and the Moon Immortal. He even mentioned the matter about the Moon Immortal coming to seek him out and then leaving.

"There's actually such a thing?"

"I was only a step too late. The heavens do not wish to protect my clan, truly the heavens do not wish to protect my clan."

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief reacted as if he had received an enormous shock. In a split second, he seemed to have aged several dozen years, and resembled someone with a terminal illness on the verge of death. He was tottering, and unable to even stand firm.

Seeing this, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief immediately rushed forward to support him. Then, he said, "Brother Wuma, you don't have to worry too much. There is always a way to deal with this sort of situation. Has that branch clan given you all a deadline to think things over?"

"Actually, the deadline has already arrived. I believe that they will soon come pay us a visit. At that time, our Wuma Heavenly Clan can only bravely fight them, even if it means our deaths," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"While changing one's surname is indeed a great disgrace, as the saying goes, being alive, one must know when to bow and submit, and when to stand tall."

"Rather than fighting to your deaths, it is better to endure the humiliation momentarily and change your surname back after your clan rises in power in the future," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Brother Chu, tell me this honestly, if it were your clan that was faced with this situation, would you be able to tolerate it?" The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"I..." The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief began to ponder earnestly. If it were him, would he be able to tolerate this humiliation? Even if he was willing, his clansmen might not necessarily be willing.

For heavenly clans, their surnames were extremely important. To change one's surname was a matter of extraordinary shame and humiliation. It was truly something that they would rather die than do.

However, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief also knew that if the Wuma Heavenly Clan were to fight against the branch clan, they would be akin to striking a stone with an egg.

"Judging from things at that moment, one could only seek help from the Starfield Master Realm," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"I have already requested their help. Unfortunately, I have yet to receive any response from them. You also know how the Starfield Master Realm is. As such, I simply do not have any hope that they will help us," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shook his head.

"Although the Starfield Master Realm is not fond of interfering in matters between other powers, it remains that, in this instance, it is the branch clan that is being overly excessive. I think that the Starfield Master Realm should be willing to take care of the matter," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Brother Chu, when the Upper Realm Gate appeared and connected the upper realms of your clan and the Li Heavenly Clan, have you ever thought that you would receive help from the Starfield Master Realm? Both you and I know very well what sort of people they are." none.1n

He sighed. "This calamity is something that our Wuma Heavenly Clan will not be able to escape from. I have already accepted it for what it is, there is no need for you to continue to comfort me. Didn't you say earlier that you have something important that you must return to your clan to take care of? You should return, I will not be seeing you off," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief turned around and began to leave after saying those words.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was not angered at the behavior of the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Instead, he felt greatly pained.

"Senior, is there no other way?" Chu Feng asked.

"Unless the Starfield Master Realm is willing to help, no one will be able to help them. Merely... the hope of the Starfield Master Realm involving themselves in this matter is extremely slim. After all, the Starfield Master Realm has always had a very good relationship with the branch clan. As for brother Wuma and the others, the people from the Starfield Master Realm simply do not care about them at all," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

Chu Feng felt very pained upon hearing those words.

He truly did not expect that the Wuma Heavenly Clan would be confronted with such a calamity. Even Chu Feng felt a sense of desperation facing the current situation.

One could very well imagine what sort of pain and despair the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was feeling.

It was no wonder that he would be forced to go down on his knees toward a person of the younger generation like Chu Feng.

Chapter 3336 - Trump Card

Hearing about the matter regarding the Wuma Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief felt a suffocating heaviness. After all, the

Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief were close friends of many years.

It was not only the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief; even Chu Feng did not wish for the Wuma Heavenly Clan to be destroyed like that.

However, the two of them had no choice but to leave. Ignoring the fact that they did not have any ability to interfere in the matter, their Chu Heavenly Clan was also facing a crisis of their own.

The day of the showdown against the Fang Heavenly Clan was already approaching. Regardless of whether or not they would be able to stand victorious against the Fang Heavenly Clan, they must still return.

"Senior, do you know what cultivation the strongest experts of the Wuma Heavenly Clan's branch clan have?" On the way back, Chu Feng asked.

"The strongest person in the Wuma Heavenly Clan's branch clan is their current clan chief, Wuma Yantian. His cultivation is that of a rank eight Exalted. However, he is not an ordinary rank eight Exalted. That man is very powerful. He fought against a fellow rank eight Exalted before, and easily won."

"Furthermore, that man is very forceful and tyrannical. Otherwise, he wouldn't have made such an excessive demand of the Wuma Heavenly Clan to change their surname."

"Regardless, he is very difficult to handle," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Actually, it's not that we have no way to settle this matter."

"After all, there's still a trump card in our hands," Chu Feng said.

"Trump card?" At that moment, there was immediately a change in the gaze of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. It was as if he had seen hope. Immediately, he asked, "Chu Feng, could it be that you have a way to handle this?"

"Senior, although the most precious treasure of the Ancient Era's remnant has been taken away by the Moon Immortal, and the others have all returned empty-handed, our trip has not been made in vain. Please have a look."

As Chu Feng spoke, he streaked his palm across his Cosmos Sack. Then, bodies of light that resembled fireflies began to hover in his palm.

Seeing those bodies of light, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's expression changed.

Those bodies of light were the cultivation resources that Chu Feng had forcibly demanded from the various grand experts.

"Senior, these are also rare cultivation treasures. While they are useless for someone of my cultivation, it will have an enormous effect on a senior like you."

"If you are able to refine all of these cultivation resources, your cultivation will definitely increase. At that time, you might be able to contend against the Wuma Heavenly Clan's branch clan's clan chief," Chu Feng said.

"Indeed, these are rare cultivation treasures."

At that moment, the gaze of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had changed completely. Joy and excitement filled his eyes.

As an Exalted-level expert, how could he not be able to tell how amazing those cultivation resources were?

The reason why he didn't take too much notice of them earlier was because he was worried about Liangqiu Chengfeng's injury, and then had been seriously injured himself. At that time, he did not bother to inspect those cultivation resources, and only knew that they were rare and difficult to come by, and didn't know how amazing they were.

However, those cultivation resources were now placed before him. Not only was he able to examine them close up, but he was also able to clearly sense how powerful they were.

Indeed, they were rare cultivation treasures. They could practically guarantee that his cultivation would rise to rank six Exalted.

In fact, it was even possible for them to help boost his cultivation to rank seven Exalted.

However, even if he really managed to become a rank seven Exalted, he would still not be a match for the Wuma Heavenly Clan's branch clan.

That said, it remained that those cultivation treasures guaranteed that he would definitely be able to become a rank six Exalted. This was enough to make him wild with joy.

On the path of martial cultivation, every step further was as difficult as ascending to the heavens. For many people, they would be stuck at a certain level of cultivation and fail to make any progress for the rest of their lives no matter how hard they tried.

Those cultivation resources, on the other hand, were able to guarantee that he would become a rank six Exalted. As such, how could he not be overjoyed?

The only regret he had was that even if he managed to become a rank six Exalted, or even a rank seven Exalted, he would still not be able to assist the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

"Senior, look carefully."

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly flipped his wrist. Then, those cultivation resources all gathered in one location. In the end, from countless firefly-sized bodies of light, they gathered into a body of light that was about the size of a goose egg.

Not only did the light that they were emitting become more enchanting, but the power that they emitted also became even more intense.

"Heavens, this..."

Seeing the transformation of the cultivation resources, the expression of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief changed enormously. The word 'disbelief' was written all over his face.

The reason for that was because he discovered that this minor action from Chu Feng had caused an overwhelming change to the cultivation resources.

If the cultivation resources were capable of guaranteeing an increase of his cultivation to rank six Exalted and possibly even rank seven Exalted, then after the change, those cultivation resources would guarantee a cultivation

increase to rank seven Exalted, and potentially rank eight Exalted. In fact, there was even a chance of him being able to reach rank nine Exalted to become a peak Exalted-level expert.

Most importantly, all of this was capable of being achieved in a very short period of time!!!

With this, how could the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief not be astonished?

"Chu Feng, how did you accomplish this?" The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief looked to Chu Feng with an expression of disbelief. He simply did not dare to believe his eyes.

It wasn't that he was a person lacking experience and easily astonished, it was simply that it was too miraculous.

Those cultivation resources were simply too powerful, so powerful that they surpassed his expectations, surpassed his imagination.

"Senior, while this junior was deciphering the Ancient Era's remnant's spirit formations, I managed to gain some comprehension. Because of that, I learned of how powerful those cultivation resources were. That is also the reason why this junior demanded all of the cultivation resources from those people," Chu Feng said.

"So that's the case. Chu Feng, you are truly worthy of being Hanxian's grandson. Even though this old man had high expectations of you, you continue to bring pleasant surprises that surpass the expectations of this old man repeatedly."

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was truly overjoyed.

He finally realized why Chu Feng said that they still had a trump card. Indeed, those treasures were a trump card capable of allowing them to turn the situation around.

However, soon, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief calmed down from his state of joy. With a serious expression, he said to Chu Feng, "No. Chu Feng, this old man cannot use those cultivation resources."

"Sooner or later, you will also become an Exalted. These cultivation resources are also extremely useful for you."

Chapter 3337 - The Arisal Of Bad Things

“Senior, right now, it’s not only the Wuma Heavenly Clan that is confronted with a crisis; our Chu Heavenly Clan is also confronted with a crisis. We face the danger that the Li Heavenly Clan could attack us at any moment.”

“As for me reaching the Exalted realm, we have no idea when that will happen. But right now, we do not have much time.”

“Although these cultivation resources cannot match up to the cultivation treasure snatched away by the Moon Immortal, they remain rare cultivation treasures. For us to be able to obtain these cultivation resources in the time of our clan’s calamity is simply a favor and hope from the heavens.”

“However, the one that’s capable of utilizing this hope is definitely not me. Instead, it is senior.”

“Thus, senior, for the sake of our Chu Heavenly Clan, there’s no time to think. Senior, you should not be thinking of me right now. Instead, you should be considering the future of our Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“This...” At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had a difficult expression on his face.

On the one hand, what Chu Feng said was very correct. Their Chu Heavenly Clan was indeed confronted with a calamity, and needed someone to contend against the Li Heavenly Clan. As for those cultivation resources, they might be the only opportunity they had.

On the other hand, those cultivation resources were simply too precious.

He had cultivated for many years in order to reach rank five Exalted. However, those cultivation resources were actually capable of allowing him to advance his cultivation by leaps and bounds in a short period of time, to possibly reach rank eight or even peak Exalted.

Exactly how precious were those cultivation resources?

Those cultivation resources were most definitely capable of giving rise to a bloody battle over them.

Fortunately, those experts from the various powers did not know that those cultivation resources were that powerful. Otherwise... even if Chu Feng was backed by an Exalted-level expert, those people would likely not be willing to let him get away with them.

Cultivation resources like those were simply things that could only be encountered by luck, and not sought after. Perhaps the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would only encounter this sort of cultivation resource once in his entire life.

Suddenly, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief heaved a deep sigh. He had made his decision.

With a wave of his sleeve, he retrieved all of the cultivation resources into his Cosmos Sack.

"I truly never would've expected that this old man would be granted such an opportunity by a later generation of my clan," although he had accepted the cultivation resources, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had a very ashamed expression on his face.

After all... those cultivation resources were not things that he had obtained himself. Instead, they were obtained by Chu Feng.

"Senior, actually, this journey has not been completely in vain for me either. That Ancient Era's remnant was extremely mysterious, and contained martial comprehension left behind by experts of the Ancient Era all over it."

"Once this junior returns to the clan, I plan to enter closed-door training. Perhaps I might even be able to make a breakthrough to rank six Martial Immortal," Chu Feng said.

"You've actually managed to gain sufficient comprehension to attempt to make a breakthrough to rank six Martial Immortal by yourself, without foreign assistance, in such a short period of time?" The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief revealed a joyous look.

"I wouldn't say I've managed to gain the comprehension all by myself. It's really that I've gained a truly great harvest from that Ancient Era's remnant," Chu Feng said.

“Alas, Chu Feng, you don’t have to act so modestly. It’s not normal for people to obtain enough comprehension to make a breakthrough just by entering an Ancient Era’s remnant. You must know that you have only become a rank five Martial Immortal not long ago.”

“Boy, you have perfectly inherited your grandfather and father’s talent. I truly never would’ve imagined for the heavens to give our Chu Heavenly Clan three such heaven-defying cultivation geniuses in succession. Truly, the heavens are showing grace upon our Chu Heavenly Clan,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was very excited, and unable to keep himself from exclaiming emotionally.

Although the matter regarding the Wuma Heavenly Clan had caused the Chu Heavenly Clan to feel very downcast, his mood had grown much better now.

Not only had Chu Feng given him hope for the future, but he had also shown him a hope for the present.

After they returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan, another joyous matter awaited them.

The effect of the Bloodline Cultivation Formations activated by Chu Feng was simply superb. In merely a short period of days, everyone had managed to benefit greatly from being inside them.

There were even people that managed to make a breakthrough in their long-stagnant cultivation.

After learning about this matter, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief felt even more joyous.

The Bloodline Cultivation Formations were capable of advancing the cultivations of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s peak experts. Looking at it in a long-term manner, this would allow the Chu Heavenly Clan to flourish more and more.

As for Chu Feng, he had shown the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief hope for the future.

Thus, even though the crisis of the Li Heavenly Clan was still present, Chu Feng had managed to neutralize over half of it already.

The appearance of the Moon Immortal had caused the Li Heavenly Clan to feel restraining fear against the Chu Heavenly Clan. Even if they were to be truly daring enough to attack the Chu Heavenly Clan with the threat of the Moon Immortal, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would not be afraid of them either.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had given him another pleasant surprise, the cultivation resources he brought back from the Ancient Era's remnant.

Those cultivation resources were capable of allowing him to increase his cultivation by leaps and bounds in a short period of time.

With all of this, the future of the Chu Heavenly Clan was extremely optimistic. Whilst the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would not dare to be certain about other matters, he was certain that their Chu Heavenly Clan would definitely become one of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans sooner or later.

Most importantly, regardless of whether it might be the Bloodline Cultivation Formations or those cultivation resources, they were all things obtained by Chu Feng.

Because of this, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had enormous faith in Chu Feng. He even felt that Chu Feng would be able to surpass Chu Xuanyuan.

Although Chu Xuanyuan was very powerful, he had flourished too brightly too soon, and was caught as a thorn by the Starfield Master Realm early on.

As for Chu Feng, he was different. The speed of his growth was much slower than Chu Xuanyuan's. Yet, his growth was equally enormous. Generally, it was people like Chu Feng that posed the greatest threat.

That said, whilst the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was filled with confidence, and felt that Chu Feng would one day lead their Chu Heavenly Clan to unprecedented heights, he had no idea that there was a very detrimental matter toward Chu Feng being plotted within their Chu Heavenly Clan.

Inside a very ancient palace of the Chu Heavenly Clan. That palace was a forbidden area. Generally, no one would go there. nove.lb-In

However, at that moment, there were over a dozen very influential individuals of the Chu Heavenly Clan meeting secretly in that forbidden area.

Two among them were even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elders.

One was Chu Hanqing.

Due to some conflicts from the past, Chu Hanqing deeply detested Chu Xuanyuan and, subsequently, Chu Feng.

The other Supreme Elder was named Chu Hanyouyou.

Chu Hanyouyou was an aged old lady. She was the only female among the Chu Heavenly Clan's nine Supreme Elders.

Chu Hanyouyou's many daughters had all died in various military campaigns. She only had a single grandson that was still living. She pampered that grandson of hers like a treasure. If anyone dared to provoke her grandson, she would spare no effort in taking care of that person. Even fellow clansmen were no exception.

Because of that, her grandson was spoiled to the point where he was a tyrant, and had done all sorts of misdeeds in the clan.

Although they were of the same generation, Chu Hanyouyou was a bit younger than Chu Hanxian, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng and Chu Hanqing. Thus, she could be said to be the youngest of their generation.

However, her grandson was over a dozen years older than Chu Hanxian's son, Chu Xuanyuan.

Back then, her son had committed a crime, and was captured by Chu Xuanyuan. However, instead of admitting his mistake, he provoked Chu Xuanyuan and ended up having his soul destroyed through a palm strike by Chu Xuanyuan, killing him.

Because of that, Chu Hanyouyou possessed enormous hatred for Chu Xuanyuan. When Chu Xuanyuan and Chu Feng were expelled from the Chu Heavenly Clan and imprisoned in their forbidden area, that Chu Hanyouyou contributed enormously to the cause.

Apart from Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou, the others present were all people of the older generation too. All of them had a single common ground. That is, they all detested Chu Xuanyuan.

They were all ministers that had contributed greatly to Chu Xuanyuan's banishment and imprisonment.

And at that moment, that group of people had gathered together. Naturally, it was not for something good.

Chapter 3338 - Foolish Scheme

"Two Supreme Elders, what might it be for the two of you to gather us here?" Someone stepped forward and asked.

"Everyone, I want to remind you all that all of us here had contributed greatly to the fall of Chu Xuanyuan and his son Chu Feng back then."

"And now, Chu Feng has returned to our Chu Heavenly Clan, and even obtained great favor from the clan chief. If this is to continue, it will not be long before Chu Xuanyuan returns."

"With Chu Xuanyuan's character, I believe there isn't a need for me to explain to you all what we will be confronted with then," Chu Hanqing said.

After Chu Hanqing finished saying those words, the crowd's expressions turned frenetic.

One by one, they began to speak, "Lord Supreme Elder, that is actually what we were worried about the entire time. Merely, Lord Clan Chief has pampered Chu Feng excessively, and even given him the Death Exemption Title Plate."

"Under such circumstances, not to mention attacking that Chu Feng, we simply cannot afford to even offend him. Lord Supreme Elder, please enlighten us as to exactly what we should do," the crowd all kneeled on the ground and sought help from Chu Hanqing.

It could be seen that what Chu Hanqing brought up was actually what they were worried about the entire time. All of them greatly feared Chu Feng's rise in power. At that time, as Chu Feng's enemies, they would definitely suffer greatly.

“Little sister Youyou, it’s your turn now,” Chu Hanqing turned his gaze to Chu Hanyouyou.

“I’ve said it many times already, call me Elder You, not little sister,” Chu Hanyouyou glared at Chu Hanqing. It would appear that she wasn’t extremely fond of the way Chu Hanqing addressed her.

“Very well, Elder You. Everyone is very worried, we shouldn’t beat about the bush anymore. You should directly tell them your plan,” Chu Hanqing said.

“With the situation at hand now, there’s only one way to take care of Chu Feng. That is, we will have to rupture the relationship between Chu Feng and Lord Clan Chief. At that time, we will naturally be able to take care of Chu Feng.”

“Actually, that so-called Death Exemption Title Plate is nothing more than Lord Clan Chief’s personal decision. If he wanted Chu Feng to be alive, Chu Feng would be able to live. If he wanted Chu Feng to die, Chu Feng has no choice but to die,” Chu Hanyouyou said.

“Lady Supreme Elder, what you’ve said is very true. Merely, Lord Clan Chief.... is truly fond of Chu Feng. No one would even dare to say anything bad about Chu Feng before Lord Clan Chief. Thus, how exactly are we supposed to foil their relationship?” The crowd asked.

“I have a plan. Before everyone’s eyes, we will have Chu Feng offer Lord Clan Chief a cup of poison. We will have everyone personally witness Chu Feng’s intention to poison Lord Clan Chief,” Chu Hanyouyou said.

“Lady Supreme Elder, could it be that you... want to kill Lord Clan Chief with poison?”

The crowd all revealed lingering fear upon hearing Chu Hanyouyou’s plan.

Although they were very displeased by how much the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief pampered Chu Feng, they did not dare to actually cause the death of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. n.)0V~~e~~lBIn

They knew very well that, in their current Chu Heavenly Clan, only the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was the true pillar of support. If something were to happen to him, their Chu Heavenly Clan would definitely fall and they too would also be despised by others.

This was especially true now, during the crucial moment when an Upper Realm Gate had opened in their Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. None of them wished to lose their Clan Chief.

It was not that they had deep affection for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. It was merely that they still needed his protection.

"Lady Supreme Elder, I know that as long as Lord Clan Chief remains alive, we will not be able to completely eliminate Chu Xuanyuan and Chu Feng, those two thorns."

"But, even if we're to plan to kill Lord Clan Chief, we shouldn't be doing it now. It's still not the right time for this."

Sure enough, someone attempted to dissuade this thought.

Furthermore, that person spoke very clearly. He was saying that their Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief could be killed, but could not be killed just yet.

"Who said that I want to kill the clan chief with poison?"

"The poison will only cause him to lose consciousness. At the very most, it will make him appear to be dying, but it will not actually endanger his life."

"What we need to do is merely let everyone witness Chu Feng's intention to kill the clan chief. After the clan chief goes into a coma, we'll be able to openly take care of Chu Feng," Chu Hanyouyou said.

"That's a great idea. But, Lady Supreme Elder, I fear that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to be willing to poison Lord Clan Chief," the crowd said.

The crowd were only saying that Chu Hanyouyou's scheme was a great idea. In their hearts, they were cursing Chu Hanyouyou for being retarded.

Chu Feng was already hostile toward them. How could he possibly listen to them and poison the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, who pampered him to such a great extent?

That was simply akin to a pipe dream.

No, such a thing would not happen even in a dream, much less in actuality.

“Fools. Chu Feng would naturally not be willing to do such a thing. But... we can find someone to disguise as Chu Feng,” Chu Hanyouyou said.

“Find someone to disguise as Chu Feng?”

“Who could possibly escape Lord Clan Chief’s detection?”

“That’s right. That’s simply too difficult. Unless that person were a Saint-cloak World Spiritist or had a much stronger cultivation than Lord Clan Chief’s... it is simply impossible.”

The crowd shook their heads again. They felt that Chu Hanyouyou’s plan was not feasible.

It wasn’t that there wasn’t anyone capable of disguising themselves as Chu Feng.

With how vast the Ancestral Martial Starfield was, there were countless talents. To find someone capable of disguising themselves as Chu Feng and escaping the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s detection was naturally possible.

The issue was that they would not be able to move a person capable of that feat. In fact, they would not dare to request the assistance of that sort of individual either.

Faced with the crowd’s expressions that stated that her plan was unfeasible, Chu Hanyouyou laughed coldly. Then, she said, “Everyone, have a look. What do you all think of this person?”

“Paa~~~”

After she finished saying those words, Chu Hanyouyou snapped her finger.

Then, a figure walked out from the barrier behind Chu Hanyouyou and Chu Hanqing.

“This...”

Seeing that person, the eyes of everyone present brightened. They were all pleasantly surprised.

Chapter 3339 - Not Allowed To Do Anything To Chu Feng

The reason why the crowd were so pleasantly surprised upon seeing the figure that walked out from the barrier was because that person's appearance was simply identical to Chu Feng.

Furthermore, no matter how they inspected him, they were unable to determine that he was in disguise.

"Lady Supreme Elder, this person is?" Someone asked.

"You all need not know who this person is. All you need to know is that he will be poisoning the clan chief tomorrow. At that time, you all will have to cooperate with Chu Hanqing and I in suppressing that Chu Feng," Chu Hanyouyou said.

"We will do as Lady Supreme Elder commands," The crowd all half-kneeled on the ground.

"You may disperse," Chu Hanyouyou waved her hand, and then the crowd scattered and left in succession. They all left very secretly, and even used concealment methods for fear of being discovered.

Finally, apart from Chu Hanyouyou and Chu Hanqing, only that man who had an identical appearance to Chu Feng remained.

"We'll have to trouble you with this matter," Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou both clasped their fists at that man. Their attitude very courteous.

"You all need not thank me. I am not doing this for your sake. Instead, it is for my own sake. I will have that Chu Feng's reputation be swept away completely, and have him die a miserable death."

When that man talked, even his voice was completely identical to Chu Feng's. Merely, his tone was filled with hatred toward Chu Feng.

"May I know exactly what sort of conflict you have with Chu Feng?" Chu Hanqing asked.

At the same time, Chu Hanyouyou fixed her eyes on the imposter.

That person had come to find them to take care of Chu Feng of his own accord. Even the plan was proposed by him.

Although that person had done some things to prove that he wanted to take care of Chu Feng, which caused Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou to ultimately accept his cooperation, they were still on guard against him.

“You two need not know about it. Since I am willing to cooperate with you two, it means that I trust the two of you. Thus, I hope that you will place your trust in me too,” That man said. n.)0V**elB**In

“Of course,” Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou nodded their heads.

“Wuu~~~”

Suddenly, that man revealed a painful expression. Then, his body turned into two silhouettes, and he began to violently sway back and forth.

However, that situation only lasted for a short moment before that man regained the appearance of Chu Feng.

“What are you...?”

Seeing this, both Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou revealed worried looks.

They were both able to tell that there seemed to be something wrong with the man’s body.

What they were worried about was naturally not that man’s health. Instead, they were worried about tomorrow; they were afraid that it might affect their plan.

“It’s fine. It’s merely a minor defect. Tomorrow, I will take medicine to suppress it. There will be absolutely no mishaps,” That man said.

“That would be for the best,” Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou said.

“In that case, let us meet again tomorrow,” The man’s body shifted. He turned into a black silhouette and rapidly flew away.

At that time, Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou looked to one another.

“That man is truly unreassuring,” Chu Hanqing said.

“Indeed. However, with things having reached this stage, we have no alternative but to take this risk, for this might be our only opportunity,” Chu Hanyouyou said.

The next day, Chu Hanyouyou and Chu Hanqing invited the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief over.

As they had planned it beforehand, they very easily accomplished the first step of their plan.

They deliberately created a gathering with many of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s upper echelons present. Even Chu Xuanzhengfa and Chu Hanpeng were present.

Originally, this was only a simple family gathering, and everyone was talking cheerfully and wittily. Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the various Supreme Elders were present, the atmosphere was still very unrestrained.

However, when Chu Feng appeared, the crowd all took the same action without prior consultation, and stopped their conversations to look to him.

Chu Feng was carrying a container, and slowly walking into the crowd’s field of view.

For the majority of the crowd, their eyes were not focused on Chu Feng. Instead, they were focused on the container Chu Feng was carrying with both hands. They were very curious as to what might be inside it.

As for Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and the others, they were extremely nervous.

For those with an inferior ability to contain their emotions, they were not only sweating profusely, but their bodies were even shivering.

The reason for that was because they knew very well that the person who had appeared was not the actual Chu Feng. Instead, he was the imposter that they’d found.

As for the real Chu Feng, he was still inside his palace hall, guarded by their people. If he were to exit his palace, they would immediately be notified, so as to prevent both Chu Fengs from appearing in the same place.

Nevertheless, they were still worried.

Even though they were truly incapable of seeing through that fake Chu Feng's disguise, they could not be certain if the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would be able to see through it.

In merely the blink of an eye, the imposter Chu Feng had arrived. He half-kneeled on the ground and spoke with a very respectful tone, "Chu Feng pays his respects to Lord Clan Chief, Supreme Elders and the various seniors."

"Chu Feng, quickly, stand up. Didn't you plan to enter closed-door training? Why would you appear here today?" The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was very happy to see Chu Feng. He was smiling even more joyously at that moment, than before.

Evidently, he had not discovered that the Chu Feng before him was an imposter.

"Knowing that Lord Clan Chief has exhausted himself, Chu Feng has deliberately slow-cooked a bowl of soup for Lord Clan Chief using rare and precious treasures so as to bring relief to Lord Clan Chief's tiredness," Chu Feng said.

"Boy, since when did you learn such flattery?" Although the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said those words, he was beaming with smiles. Immediately, he waved his hand and said, "Come, let me have a taste of your culinary skill."

Seeing this, the imposter Chu Feng carried the bowl of soup in his hand and began to walk toward the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief with quick steps.

"It must be said, this soup tastes very good."

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief opened the container and took a whiff of the soup inside. Then, he gulped the medicinal soup down in one go.

At that moment, the people that did not know of the scheme had no idea that something fishy was going on. Instead, they were watching all of this with smiles on their faces.

"Puuu~~~"

Suddenly, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Then, he looked to Chu Feng with an astonished expression.

He had realized that he had been poisoned, poisoned by Chu Feng's soup. However, he did not mention that he had been poisoned by the soup, and instead put the bowl of soup away so as to not let others realize the matter.

"Lord Clan Chief, are you alright?"

However, seeing the mouthful of black blood that was sprayed out by the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the crowd all started to panic, and swarmed toward him.

As for Chu Hanqing, he even snatched the bowl away from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Then, he loudly shouted, "It's this soup! There's poison in this soup! Chu Feng, you dare to poison Lord Clan Chief?!"

"What?!"

The crowd all looked to Chu Feng with disbelief upon hearing those words. Those who did not know the truth were filled with suspicion. They were unable to accept that Chu Feng would poison the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. After all, there was no motivation for him to do such a thing.

"Puuu~~~"

Right at that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief began to vomit blood like a spring-fountain. Furthermore, the blood he vomited was all black, and emitting a nasty stink.

After the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief vomited blood, his body became extremely shriveled, and all his hair fell out. He looked no different from a mummified corpse. His health became frighteningly weak.

However, although he was like that, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief still exerted his final strength to shout, "All Chu Heavenly Clansmen, listen up! You are not allowed to do anything to Chu Feng!!!"

After he finished saying those words, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's body leaned to one side, and fell back onto the chair. He had lost consciousness.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3340 - Set Up - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3340 - Set Up

Chapter 3340 - Set Up

“Lord Clan Chief!!!”

Seeing the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief losing consciousness before them, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan all began to panic.

“Impudent Chu Feng! You dare poison Lord Clan Chief?!!!”

“Men! Arrest him!!!”

Chu Hanqing pointed at Chu Feng and shouted furiously.

The people that did not know the truth were naturally baffled by what was happening. They still hadn’t accepted the fact that Chu Feng had poisoned their Lord Clan Chief.

However, Chu Hanqing’s accomplices were already waiting for his signal. Once the signal was given, they immediately rushed toward Chu Feng.

“Bang~~~”

However, after they approached, a loud sound was heard. Chu Feng actually exploded. He turned into black mist that dispersed in all directions.

Seeing this, the crowd were astonished once again.

They all knew that Chu Feng’s self-denotation did not mean that he had died. Instead, he had escaped.

Merely, they had no idea what sort of technique could possibly allow Chu Feng to escape before so many experts. Furthermore, they were left completely helpless, and had no idea where he had escaped to.

“He can’t have escaped far! Activate the sealing formation and seal off all exits! After that, search for Chu Feng! We must definitely capture him!” Chu Hanqing shouted.

In the next moment, his men immediately scattered in all directions. Only Chu Hanpeng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others that had no idea what was happening remained. They arrived beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and began to carefully diagnose his injury.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had no idea what had happened. He was still inside his palace, and was entertaining some guests.

Those guests were all members of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations. They actually did not have a very familiar relationship with Chu Feng. The only person that Chu Feng knew among them was Chu Yue.

Although Chu Feng no longer concerned himself with what had happened back then, Chu Yue still felt very ashamed of herself, and wanted to have a proper chat with Chu Feng.

Upon learning of his return, many people of the younger generation arrived before his palace to pay a visit.

Generally, Chu Feng would refuse all the people that tried to pay him a visit. However, after Chu Feng returned, he actually opened the entrance to his palace, allowing those Chu Heavenly Clansmen with thin skin to wait outside, and those with thick skin to directly enter his palace with Chu Yue.

Although Chu Feng did not wish to engage in any long conversations with them, he still received them properly, and even chatted with them for a short period of time.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard. The entrance gate to Chu Feng's palace hall had been smashed apart.

Following that, a figure rushed in and landed behind Chu Feng.

It was Chu Hanqing.

“Lord Supreme Elder?”

Seeing the Supreme Elder, the people of the younger generation all revealed alarmed expressions.

However, before they could have much of a reaction, the Supreme Elder had left. As for Chu Feng, he had also disappeared.

Chu Feng was naturally arrested by Chu Hanqing.

Chu Hanqing did not attempt to privately take care of Chu Feng after capturing him. Instead, he directly brought Chu Feng back to the location where their Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was poisoned.

"Release me! Why are you arresting me?!"

Chu Feng struggled violently with a furious scowl.

"Why have I arrested you?"

"Look at what you've done."

Chu Hanqing snorted coldly. Then, he waved his sleeve and tossed Chu Feng to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's side.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were gathered around the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief immediately scattered.

As for Chu Feng, he managed to see the poisoned Lord Clan Chief.

"Senior!!!"

Seeing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Feng, who did not know about the truth, immediately revealed a look of panic. He was able to tell from a single glance that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was poisoned by a very powerful poison.

"What happened?! Who did this?!" Chu Feng looked around and asked with a stern voice.

Once Chu Feng asked those questions, the people that did not know the truth were also bewildered.

They had clearly witnessed the whole event, where Chu Feng had poisoned their Lord Clan Chief. Thus, why would he ask that sort of question?

"Chu Feng, you dare to have the nerve to ask that sort of question?! Was it not you who did it?!"

“Lord Clan Chief has treated you so well in vain! You dared to cause harm to him! Chu Feng, today... you shall pay with your life!” As Chu Hanqing spoke, he shot forth a palm strike. His boundless martial power was aiming for Chu Feng’s life. If Chu Feng was struck by it, he would undoubtedly die.

Chu Hanqing... was trying to kill Chu Feng.

However, before his palm strike could reach Chu Feng, its power dispersed. A figure stood before Chu Feng. It was Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Chu Xuanzhengfa, are you trying to protect that sinner who dared to plot against the life of Lord Clan Chief?! Could it be... you are his accomplice?!”

Chu Hanqing pointed at Chu Xuanzhengfa and denounced him angrily.

“I am not trying to protect Chu Feng. I merely feel that this matter is fishy,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“What is fishy about this? Chu Feng poisoned Lord Clan Chief, that is something that everyone here witnessed. What else do you wish to ask? Are you perhaps planning to tell me that just because of Chu Feng’s lies saying that it wasn’t him who did it that we should believe him?” Chu Hanqing asked.

“Are you trying to tell me that you do not feel this matter to be fishy?”

“If Chu Feng wanted to poison Lord Clan Chief, he could very well do it in private while they were away from the clan. Why would he wait until they returned to the clan to poison Lord Clan Chief publicly before all these people? Furthermore, he had clearly already escaped. Why would he be captured by you so quickly? Moreover, where did you capture him?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“Wait,” Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. He asked Chu Xuanzhengfa, “Senior, you said that... it’s me who poisoned Lord Clan Chief?”

“Chu Feng, earlier, there was indeed someone who looked exactly like you who poisoned Lord Clan Chief here. Was that person not you?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“If not him, who else could it be? Are you trying to say that someone was impersonating him?”

“If someone was impersonating him, how could we not detect that? Are you saying that Lord Clan Chief couldn’t determine that it was an impersonator? Chu Xuanzhengfa, are you incapable of seeing through an impersonator?”

Before Chu Feng could respond, Chu Hanqing questioned him aggressively.

Right at that moment, Chu Hanyouyou also added, “Chu Xuanzhengfa, you can stop your attempt to wash away that Chu Feng’s crime. All of us have witnessed what happened earlier. No one will be able to wash away this crime!”

At that moment, Chu Feng’s heart sunk. He had gained a rough understanding of what had happened.

He had been framed!!!

As for the person that had framed him, they were likely related to those two Supreme Elders before him.

Chapter 3341 - Drawing The Evil God Sword In Anger

“Lord Hanpeng.”

At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa turned his eyes to Chu Hanpeng.

He knew that Chu Hanpeng was the only one capable of helping him at that moment.

“This matter is indeed very dubious,” Chu Hanpeng said.

“What’s dubious about it?” Chu Hanqing asked.

“The fact that Chu Feng poisoned Lord Clan Chief and did so right before us is the dubious point. No matter how foolish one might be, one would not do that sort of thing. It would be impossible for Chu Feng to do this sort of thing, for there is no reason for him to do it,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Dubious? The way I see it, Chu Feng did that deliberately.”

“He deliberately poisoned Lord Clan Chief before us, escaped and then deliberately hid himself within his residence to pretend that nothing had happened. He did all that so that we would think that someone disguised

themselves as him to do the poisoning, and make us think that he is unrelated to this matter, that he is also a victim.”

“However, he has underestimated us. Let me ask, who could possibly disguise themselves as him and not be detected by Lord Clan Chief?”

“There is only one possible answer to that. That is, all of this was deliberately done by Chu Feng,” Chu Hanqing said.

“What Chu Hanqing said is very correct. Lord Hanpeng, that Chu Feng is an ingrate. Someone like him must be executed,” Chu Hanyouyou added. After she said those words, she actually half-kneeled before Chu Hanpeng.

“Lord Hanpeng, that child harbors unfathomable motives. Lord Clan Chief had treated him like his own grandson. Yet, he dared to poison him. His crime cannot be forgiven. He must be executed so as to avenge Lord Clan Chief,” Chu Hanqing added. Then, he also half-kneeled on the ground.

“Lord Supreme Elder, that child cannot be left alive!”

Following that, the accomplices of Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou also uniformly half-knelt on the ground, demanding the execution of Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, why did you poison Lord Clan Chief?” Chu Hanpeng looked to Chu Feng and asked with a stern voice.

“Humph,” Chu Feng coldly snorted, “Those that believe my innocence need not question me. Those that don’t believe my innocence, no matter how much they question, it will all be useless. Do whatever you want.”

“However, if you all want to kill me today, I, Chu Feng, will definitely not allow myself to be killed without fighting back.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he flipped his palm and, with a flash of crimson light, the Evil God Sword appeared in his hand.

At that moment, Chu Feng was filled with anger. He could not be certain who it was that had framed him. However, regardless of who it might be, he could not tolerate such a thing.

If the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were determined to attack him, he would not mind having them experience the power of the Evil God Sword. n()D-(v(/e--l(/B/)l-.n

After all, there would still be a chance to live should he resist. Otherwise... he would likely die by the hands of those vile characters.

“That must be the Demon Armament you obtained from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, right?”

“What utter ridiculousness. While you have managed to move about unhindered with that Demon Armament in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, that Demon Armament, like you, is akin to trash with a vicious external shell before us,” Chu Hanqing pointed at Chu Feng.

He naturally knew about the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand. Unfortunately, it seemed that he did not know about its true powers.

In fact, it was not only Chu Hanqing. Even Chu Feng himself did not know exactly how powerful the Evil God Sword truly was.

“So that’s it. You all have truly considered me, Chu Feng, to be a pushover. That’s why you all dared to act so aggressively.”

“Since that’s the case, I will have you all realize exactly what sort of person I, Chu Feng, am.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he planned to assimilate his power with the Evil God Sword.

“Paaa~~~”

However, before Chu Feng could attack, a hand grabbed his wrist, sealing his martial power.

It was Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Chu Xuanzhengfa had stopped Chu Feng. After a glance at Chu Feng, he cast his gaze to Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and the others.

With a serious voice, he said, “Chu Feng has the Death Exemption Title Plate. Lord Clan Chief had stated that regardless of what sort of crime he might

commit, no one is allowed to cause him any harm. Lord Clan Chief even repeated those words just earlier.”

“If you all plan to attack Chu Feng, you will be disobeying Lord Clan Chief’s order.”

“I, Chu Xuanzhengfa, as the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Law Enforcement Hall’s Vice Hall Master, will definitely not allow this sort of thing to happen. If anyone dares to attack Chu Feng, I will kill that person in accordance with our laws!!!”

“Clank~~~”

After Chu Xuanzhengfa finished saying those words, he pulled out the weapon on his waist and pointed it towards Chu Hanqing and the others.

“Clank, clank, clank, clank~~~”

Following that, all the members of the Law Enforcement Hall present landed beside Chu Xuanzhengfa and Chu Feng. They too drew their weapons and aimed them at Chu Hanqing and the others.

“Humph, I knew that you were an accomplice of that Chu Feng. Today... this old man shall eliminate all the scourges of the clan!”

As Chu Hanqing spoke, he released his oppressive might.

As for Chu Hanyouyou and their accomplices, they too unleashed their oppressive might. They planned to attack Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Stop!!!”

However, right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. At the same time, a very powerful oppressive might was sent forth.

Not only did that oppressive might seal the entire region, but it also sealed the movements of everyone present.

The owner of that powerful oppressive might was Chu Hanpeng.

“What are you all doing?! Lord Clan Chief is currently poisoned, it is even hard to determine if he can live! Yet you all are planning to have internal strife?!” Chu Hanpeng shouted loudly.

“Lord Hanpeng, that Chu Feng has poisoned Lord Clan Chief. He absolutely cannot be allowed to escape,” Chu Hanqing and the others said.

“Lord Hanpeng, not only are there countless dubious aspects to this matter, but Chu Feng also possesses the Death Exemption Title Plate. Furthermore, before Lord Clan Chief fell unconscious, he personally ordered that we are not to attack Chu Feng. How could we go against Lord Clan Chief’s orders?” Chu Xuanzhengfa said to Chu Hanpeng.

At that moment, the two sides were arguing nonstop.

“All of you, shut up!” Suddenly, Chu Hanpeng shouted again.

Then, he said, “Indeed, what happened today is very dubious. We must investigate this matter properly.”

“However, we have all witnessed Chu Feng poisoning Lord Clan Chief. Even if he possesses the Death Exemption Title Plate, even if he can escape capital punishment, he must still be punished.”

“Men! Arrest Chu Feng and bring him to the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform. Unless he is to tell the truth himself, or we finish investigating this matter, he’s not allowed to be released.”

“This...” Hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa’s expression changed greatly. He became extremely worried.

As for Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and the others, they revealed joyous looks on their faces.

The Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform was constructed by their Chu Heavenly Clan’s Old Ancestor. Being there, one would have one’s soul and bloodline bombarded by lightning from the ninth heaven. It was an extremely cruel punishment.

In the history of the Chu Heavenly Clan, there had never been a person who was able to endure the punishment of the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform for over a day.

In fact, for many people, they ended up dying after being struck by the first lightning bolt.

The way they saw it, even if Chu Feng could escape death immediately, being sent to the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform was akin to a death sentence.

Chapter 3342 - Turn Their Scheme Against Them

“Lord Hanpeng, you absolutely must not do that,” with an expression of panic, Chu Xuanzhengfa dissuaded Chu Hanpeng.

“While it’s a fact that Chu Feng has the Death Exemption Title Plate, it’s also a fact that he poisoned Lord Clan Chief. As such, we absolutely cannot let this matter go like this. Otherwise... this old man will not be able to account to our clansmen.”

“There is no margin for discussion.”

After Chu Hanpeng said those words to Chu Xuanzhengfa, his boundless oppressive might completely restricted Chu Feng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and everyone else from the Law Enforcement Hall.

Seeing this scene, Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and their accomplices secretly felt delighted.

Apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, the hardest person to deal with in the Chu Heavenly Clan would be Chu Hanpeng.

And now, even Chu Hanpeng was standing with them. As such, their plot could be said to have been a great success.

“Milord, you must not, you absolutely must not!!!”

“There is definitely injustice toward Chu Feng in regards to this matter, he is definitely wrongly accused!”

“If you are to punish Chu Feng like this today, Lord Clan Chief will definitely not let you get away with it once he regains consciousness!”

Chu Xuanzhengfa shouted frantically. He was not only pleading for leniency, as his tone was filled with anger.

“If Lord Clan Chief wishes to blame me, this old man will definitely shoulder all the consequences. However, Lord Clan Chief is currently seriously injured, and unable to handle important matters in the clan. As such, this old man is

the one to shoulder this great responsibility. Right now, what this old man needs to do is not to worry about whether or not Lord Clan Chief will blame me, but rather whether or not I make the correct decision,” Chu Hanpeng said.

“Even if you are to punish Chu Feng, you shouldn’t punish him with the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform. That is no punishment, for you are going to kill him,” Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

“Chu Feng poisoned Lord Clan Chief. With how serious of a crime he has committed, he should be punished with being struck by Heavenly Lightnings,” Chu Hanpeng spoke with an unyielding tone.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa spoke no more. Even Chu Feng seemed to have accepted everything.

The reason for that was because when Chu Hanpeng said those words, a voice transmission had entered Chu Xuanzhengfa and Chu Feng’s ears respectively.

“The Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform actually greatly resembles the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps.”

“Chu Feng ascended to the tenth step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps, thus the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform might not be a bad thing for him.”

“Lord Clan Chief and I have discussed before whether to let Chu Feng ascend onto the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform and experience that Heavenly Lightning. Perhaps the Heavenly Lightning might be able to bring enlightenment to Chu Feng. Merely, after we considered the dangers associated with it, we dispelled that thought.”

“What happened here today is definitely someone’s scheme. However, without concrete evidence, it’s unsuitable for me to say anything. Furthermore, what’s most important right now is Lord Clan Chief’s safety. If I don’t punish Chu Feng and force him into dire straits, I fear that they won’t be willing to leave this matter at that, and might even attempt to murder Lord Clan Chief. After all, as long as Lord Clan Chief awakens, no one will be able to do anything to Chu Feng.”

“Thus, with the situation at hand, we can only turn their scheme against them.”

These words were spoken by Chu Hanpeng.

After Chu Hanpeng's voice transmission reached them, Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa both learned that Chu Hanpeng was actually on their side.

Otherwise, with Chu Hanpeng's strength, there was simply no need for him to bother with such superfluous words with them.

At that moment, both Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa planned to act as if they'd accepted it, and do what Chu Hanpeng said. After all, Chu Feng was also afraid that those schemers would become flustered, and make an attempt to murder Lord Clan Chief.

That said, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still swept his gaze across Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and the others.

Chu Feng was observing them. Since he was going to suffer severe punishment, he wanted to know exactly who was worried about him, and who was taking delight in his misfortune. n()⊙-(v(/e--l(/B/)l-.n

After that, Chu Feng was brought to the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform.

The Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform was not very tall. It was square-shaped, and appeared to be made of some stone-like material. However, scorch marks were present all over it. Those were the marks left behind from lightning strikes.

There were a total of thirty-three pillars in the center of the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform. Those pillars were not very thick. They were just thick enough to place a single person on top of them. Those pillars were likely used to tie people to the platform.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng was brought to the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, he was fixed onto one of the pillars and chained using special shackles.

The chains seemed to possess some sort of special resonance with the pillar. After Chu Feng was chained, the stone pillar that appeared completely normal began to flicker with faint light.

“Rumble~~~”

Soon, thunder began to sound from the sky. At the same time, the sunny and cloudless sky was covered with dense dark clouds.

Seeing this, the people that had chained Chu Feng to the pillar immediately withdrew from the platform, for they all knew that the extremely destructive Heavenly Lightning was about to strike from the highest sky.

The Heavenly Lightning from the platform was different from that of the Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Apart from the Tribulation Lightning from the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique, Tribulation Lightning did not normally pose a fatal threat to one's life at all. Furthermore, Tribulation Lightning would only strike a practitioner undergoing a breakthrough.

As for the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform's lightning, it was different. Not only would it strike at everyone on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, but it would attack both one's soul and one's bloodline.

The Heavenly Lightning demanded life.

“Rumble~~~”

Soon, a loud sound was heard.

That loud sound was particularly ear-piercing. After it was heard, everyone present turned their eyes to the sky.

A multi-colored bolt of lightning, like an enormous dragon, emerged from the black clouds above the ninth heaven. With rapid speed, it struck down toward the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm and straight at Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa and Chu Hanpeng were both worried for Chu Feng.

Even though they both knew that Chu Feng's resistance toward Heavenly Lightning should be much stronger than other people, none of them could guarantee that he could really withstand the Heavenly Lightning's bombardment.

Chapter 3343 - Bloodline And Soul

“Boom~~~”

At the time when the loud sound was heard, the entire area had been enveloped by a white light. Following that, Heavenly Lightning struck down, and caused the surroundings to tremble violently.

Heavenly Lightning from the ninth heaven had struck. The lightning struck Chu Feng, who was bound to the pillar on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform.

Chu Feng’s screams could be heard from within the ear-piercing rumbles.

Soon, everyone’s eyes were focused on Chu Feng’s body.

After being struck by the lightning, Chu Feng was changed beyond recognition. His flesh was completely scorched, and emitting a charred smell.

His body that was shivering in pain caused the bystanders to tremble with fear.

They were able to imagine what sort of punishment Chu Feng had endured.

However, the pain to his flesh was most definitely not what caused Chu Feng to scream. Instead, it was a pain that came from within his body, a pain that could not be seen.

The Heavenly Lightning actually targeted Chu Feng’s bloodline directly. After the lightning entered Chu Feng’s bloodline, it immediately dissipated. However, during that short instant, Chu Feng was met with unbearable pain.

In that very instant, Chu Feng understood how frightening the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform was.

Heavenly Lightning would not pose any threat to the nine enormous lightning beasts within Chu Feng’s bloodline.

However, it was a threat to Chu Feng himself. In the instant it entered his body, when it entered his bloodline, not only would it tear at his bloodline, but it would also tear at his soul.

If the Heavenly Lightning was to succeed in its mission, not only would Chu Feng lose his Bloodline’s power, but his soul and body would also be destroyed.

Because of that, being struck by the Heavenly Lightning, Chu Feng's bloodline and soul were connected. If either one was destroyed by the Heavenly Lightning, he would end up dying.

"This sensation?"

At the moment when Chu Feng was enduring the pain, a sudden feeling emerged in his heart, alerting his mind.

He felt a different sort of sensation in the moment when his bloodline and soul were being torn apart. That sensation came from something hidden deep within his bloodline.

In the beginning, Chu Feng was uncertain, as the feeling only lasted but an instant.

However, as more and more Heavenly Lightning struck him and attacked both his bloodline and his soul, as the onslaught grew fiercer and fiercer, Chu Feng came to an conclusion.

At the same time as he was forced to endure the miserable pain, he felt an enormous assistance.

It turned out that every time he was struck by the Heavenly Lightning, his bloodline and soul would slowly assimilate with one another.

Although his bloodline was his own, it was not under his control. However, his soul was different. Chu Feng's soul was all that made him up. As long as his soul existed, Chu Feng would exist. Should his soul be destroyed, Chu Feng would also die.

If his soul were to assimilate with his bloodline, he would naturally gain a stronger control over his bloodline's power.

Although the fusion of his bloodline and soul had only started slightly, if he were to continue to be struck by the Heavenly Lightning, their fusion would reach an unimaginable state.

It might even be possible for him to gain control over that terrifying power comparable to that of an Utmost Exalted.

“So that’s the case. Never would I have imagined that the Heavenly Lightning of the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform would have such a miraculous effect.”

“No wonder. No wonder Lord Hanpeng and Lord Clan Chief discussed having me ascend to this Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform.”

As more and more lightning struck Chu Feng’s body, he started to feel increasingly delighted.

If he was still skeptical earlier, then he now firmly believed that Chu Hanpeng had not bound him to the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform to harm him. Instead, it was to help him.

The Heavenly Lightning grew fiercer and fiercer. In the beginning, the lightning would strike in slow succession. However, they were now striking down on Chu Feng continuously. Chu Feng’s body was being struck by Heavenly Lightning nonstop. The dazzling light emitted by the lightning continued to cover the entire region.

The crowd were no longer able to see Chu Feng. They were only able to hear his miserable screams.

Although he had discovered the secret to the Heavenly Lightning, he was screaming for real.

One must pay a bitter price in order to have one’s bloodline and soul fuse with one another. As for that bitter price, it was the torture of the Heavenly Lightning.

The principle behind this was actually identical to that of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

If one could withstand it, one’s power would increase. If one failed to withstand it, one’s soul would be destroyed, and one would die.

This was truly a tribulation of impending death. If one managed to take a step forward, one would be able to ascend into the heavens. If one took a step backwards, they would fall into the bottomless abyss and be consigned to eternal damnation.

At that moment, no one had any idea what sort of situation Chu Feng was in.

Chu Xuanzhengfa and Chu Hanpeng were all deeply worried for him, whereas Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and their accomplices, although having looks of anger on their faces, were overjoyed in their hearts.

After all, in the history of their Chu Heavenly Clan, the person who was able to endure the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform for the longest only managed to endure it for a day.

Thus, even though Chu Feng was enduring it, they were not worried at all, for the punishment had only just begun, and he was already screaming like that.

The way they saw it, he might not even be able to last for a single day.

Feeling joyous, Chu Hanqing even took a deliberate glance at Chu Xuanzhengfa. His eyes were filled with complacency and provocation.

He seemed to be telling Chu Xuanzhengfa, 'So what if you are fond of that Chu Feng? In the end, as long as this old man wants to take care of him, you're still incapable of protecting him.' {so everybody just forgot Lord clan chief?...}

The current Chu Hanqing truly had no idea that the future was not as he had imagined it to be.

Time passed rapidly. A total of five days passed since Chu Feng was brought to the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform.

"Milord, what are we to do about this? That Chu Feng has been continuously bombarded by the lightning in unbroken succession for five entire days now. Although his screams have never stopped, and he appears completely mutilated, his voice has not shown any sign of weakening at all."

"What are we to do if this is to continue? He couldn't possibly be able to endure this forever, right?"

In the same palace hall. Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and their accomplices were gathered once more.

However, compared to the day when Chu Feng ascended to the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, they not only had worried looks on their faces, but their hearts were also filled with worry. none.ℓb(1n

They were starting to fear that Chu Feng would be able to last all the way until the day when their Lord Clan Chief awakened.

Chapter 3344 - The Agreement Between The Two Clans

“What’s there to panic about? It’s only been a mere five days. There’s nothing to panic about.”

“Chu Feng is an extraordinary individual to begin with. It is only normal for him to be able to last longer on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform,” Chu Hanqing said.

“Lord Supreme Elder, even you’ve said that Chu Feng is extraordinary.”

“Isn’t that precisely the reason why we’re so worried about him? That Chu Feng once stepped onto the tenth step of the Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps, and even caused the Bloodline Cultivation Formation to remain open forever.”

“This subordinate is truly worried that he will be tied up on that pillar forever, and not die.”

“That’s right. Lord Supreme Elder, please think of a way. While it is fine for that Chu Feng to continue to delay his death, we cannot afford for him to continue to delay his death,” The crowd spoke in succession.

“What can I possibly do? Chu Hanpeng and Chu Xuanzhengfa have been guarding the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform the entire time. Even if we wanted to directly attack and kill Chu Feng, we would have no chance to do so,” Chu Hanqing spoke in a very helpless manner.

“What are we to do then? If this is to continue, Lord Clan Chief will one day regain consciousness. At that time, we will end up suffering.”

The crowd started to panic even more upon hearing what Chu Hanqing said.

“You all are truly a bunch of useless cowards.”

“It is no wonder that you all will be toyed around with by a person of the younger generation like that Chu Feng,” Right at that moment, an extremely insulting voice was heard.

At the same time, a figure appeared out of thin air.

Seeing that person, the crowd could not help but be startled. The reason for that was because that person looked exactly the same as Chu Feng.

However, the crowd soon managed to react. They knew that the person that had appeared before them was not Chu Feng, as the actual Chu Feng was still suffering the Heavenly Lightnings' bombardment on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform.

As for that person, he was naturally the imposter who had disguised himself as Chu Feng and helped them poison their Lord Clan Chief. n(-O((v--E.)l-.ᄀ--1((n

As those Chu Heavenly Clansmen were feeling depressed to begin with, they felt extremely displeased after being insulted by that imposter. One among them, in a rage, stood forth and pointed his finger at that imposter's nose. Angrily, he denounced, "Impudent! You are nothing more than a puppet! What makes you think you're qualified to denounce us?!"

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after his words left his mouth, the imposter Chu Feng narrowed his brows, and that Chu Heavenly Clansman was shot flying. When he landed, blood filled his mouth, and he was seriously injured.

"This..."

witnessing that scene, the crowd's expressions all changed enormously, for the person that was seriously injured was a peak Martial Immortal.

That imposter Chu Feng was actually able to, motionlessly, seriously injure a peak Martial Immortal using only his thoughts.

This meant that the imposter must be an Exalted-level expert.

This had truly surpassed their expectations. Even though that imposter's disguise was so good that they could not see through it at all, the crowd felt that his disguise was made through special means. They truly did not expect for the imposter Chu Feng to actually be that powerful.

"What are you all doing? Are you trying to cause internal strife before we take care of Chu Feng?" Chu Hanyouyou spoke coldly.

Faced with Chu Hanyouyou's angry rebuke, although the Chu Heavenly Clansmen revealed expressions of fear, that imposter Chu Feng did not concern himself with them at all.

He raised his hand and made a grabbing motion toward that seriously injured Chu Heavenly Clansman. Then, separated by distance and air, that seriously injured Chu Heavenly Clansman was lifted into midair by the neck.

"He was rude toward me. Have him apologize to me. Otherwise... I will take his life," The Imposter Chu Feng said coldly.

At that moment, Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou glanced at one another. Worry emerged in both of their eyes.

They knew very little about the imposter Chu Feng. They only decided to cooperate with him because they had no other alternative, as they could not wait any longer. If Chu Feng were to continue to grow, only a road to ruin would await them.

However, judging by things at present, the imposter Chu Feng was an enormous threat to them too. Most importantly, they did not dare to attempt to kill him to silence him. The reason for that was because they were uncertain if they were even able to take care of him.

Not only was the imposter Chu Feng mysterious, but his strength was also... unfathomable.

In the beginning, the imposter Chu Feng was rather compliant. However, at that moment, he had directly attacked their subordinate. Evidently, they were soon to lose control over him.

"Release him first. Otherwise, how is he even able to apologize?" Chu Hanyouyou said. She felt very helpless, and had no choice but to reach a compromise.

"Humph," The imposter Chu Feng waved his sleeve and tossed the seriously-injured Chu Heavenly Clansman back to the ground.

"I'm sorry. I have misspoken. Milord, please show leniency and forgive me this once."

The injured Chu Heavenly Clansman immediately crawled back up and apologized to the imposter Chu Feng.

“You all need to understand this. The reason why that Chu Feng is suffering like this today is not because of your contributions. Instead, it is all because of me. Thus, I hope that you will understand the relationship between you and I.”

“I am not a puppet of yours. On the contrary, you all are the ones that are incapable of separating yourselves from me,” The imposter Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the crowd’s hearts all tensed up. It would appear that what they were worried about would soon occur.

This imposter Chu Feng was even more dangerous than they had imagined, for he was simply threatening them with his words.

“We are on the same boat. This is no time for internal strife. Instead, we should be discussing how to take care of Chu Feng,” Chu Hanqing said.

“Apart from me, no one else is capable of curing the poison that your clan chief suffers from.”

“If I do not cure him of his poison, within a month, his body will start to ulcerate, and then he will die. At that time... what is there for you all to be afraid of?” The imposter Chu Feng said.

“Truly?” Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and the others present all asked simultaneously.

“Absolutely true,” The imposter Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the expressions of Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and the others turned much better.

Although they did not wish to kill their Lord Clan Chief so soon, with the situation at hand, they had no choice but to kill him. After all, if their Lord Clan Chief didn’t die, the ones to suffer would be them instead.

“If you all need it, I can also take care of that Chu Hanpeng and Chu Xuanzhengfa for you, removing future worries,” The imposter Chu Feng said.

“Why are you helping us?” Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou asked.

The more the imposter Chu Feng helped them, the more worried they became. They were afraid that he was plotting something, that he had an alternative plan to begin with.

The imposter Chu Feng naturally managed to see through what Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou were thinking.

He first chuckled and then said, "Rest assured, I merely do not wish for that Chu Feng to live well. As for you all and your Chu Heavenly Clan, they are nothing of interest to me."

"Thus, you all do not have to worry that I am plotting something. After this matter is settled, I will leave, and what you all have done will be forever concealed."

Even though the imposter Chu Feng said it like that, Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and the others were still worried.

The capabilities of that imposter Chu Feng had surpassed their imagination. Furthermore, he possessed detrimental information that could be used against them. Unless the imposter Chu Feng died... they would never be at ease for the rest of their lives.

"Milords, this is bad!"

Suddenly, a person rushed into the palace hall with a worried expression.

"What happened?" Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou asked.

"The Fang Heavenly Clan, the Zhao Heavenly Clan, the Song Heavenly Clan, Signal Fire Gate City, the Cyan Sword Sect and numerous other powers have all arrived outside our Chu Heavenly Clan," The messenger stated.

"What? Them?"

"Why would they all appear at our Chu Heavenly Clan at the same time?"

At that moment, Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were completely baffled. At the same time, they felt very uneasy.

The Fang Heavenly Clan had always been their rival. Their Chu Heavenly Clan was destined to battle the Fang Heavenly Clan one day.

In addition to the Fang Heavenly Clan, the Zhao Heavenly Clan, the Song Heavenly Clan, Signal Fire Gate City and the Cyan Sword Sect were all overlords of their respective Upper Realms.

None of them were weaker than their Chu Heavenly Clan.

For so many powers to appear before their Chu Heavenly Clan, it was evidently not good.

“The Fang Heavenly Clan has stated that the time of the agreement has arrived,” The messenger said.

“What?” At that moment, the crowd were completely bewildered.

The reason for that was because they simply had no idea that there was any sort of agreement between their Chu Heavenly Clan and the Fang Heavenly Clan.

Chapter 3345 - Anxiety

“Milords, reportedly, it’s like this...” The messenger began to inform Chu Hanqing and the others about what had happened.

“There’s actually such a thing?” Hearing those words, Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and their accomplices were all shocked.

They simply had no information regarding the matter.

“This matter was presided over by the Starfield Master Realm? In that case, did you manage to see anyone from the Starfield Master Realm?” Chu Hanqing asked.

“I have not seen anyone from the Starfield Master Realm. However, there is a war chariot from the Fang Heavenly Clan. That war chariot is protected by a spirit formation. This subordinate was unable to see through the spirit formation, and does not know if there might be someone from the Starfield Master Realm in there,” The messenger said.

“This is not good at all.”

“It is no wonder Lord Clan Chief would bring Chu Feng back at a time like this. Evidently, he planned to have Chu Feng face them,” At that moment, Chu Hanqing started to frown.

“Lord Supreme Elder, what are we to do now? That Fang Heavenly Clan’s Fang Hualong is not someone that’s easy to deal with. There were reports of him being a rank six Martial Immortal in the past. Right now, it’s very possible that he has become a rank seven Martial Immortal. Apart from Chu Feng, there is no one in our clan that could possibly contend against him.”

“This matter concerns the control of the Purpletree Ordinary Realm. We cannot afford to lose. Otherwise, we will be cursed by future generations. Should we... release that Chu Feng first...”

After finding out about the matter, the crowd realized that the only person among their Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations that was capable of contending against Fang Hualong was Chu Feng.

Even though they all wished for his death, even though they were willing to even kill their Lord Clan Chief who shielded him, they still wanted to protect their own honor and reputation.

“No. We have only managed to put Chu Feng onto the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform with great difficulty, how could we release him?”

“Besides, even if he is released, it’s still impossible for him to be a match for Fang Hualong,” Chu Hanqing shook his head.

“This matter is not something that you and I can decide. As this matter concerns the control of the Purpletree Ordinary Realm, Chu Hanpeng will definitely not allow it to be lost so easily. Even if you and I do not wish to release Chu Feng, Chu Hanpeng might still do so,” Chu Hanyouyou said.

Hearing those words, Chu Hanqing’s heart tensed. Actually, he was also very afraid that Chu Feng would be released to fight. It would be one thing if he was defeated. However, if he were to win, it would be a great service. With that, Chu Hanpeng might even refuse Chu Feng’s punishment.

“Lord and Lady Supreme Elders, Lord Chu Hanpeng has already left to receive the noble guests. He has ordered this subordinate to tell you all to head there with all haste as well,” The messenger said.

Chu Hanqing was starting to panic. However, he had no time to think too much. Thus, he waved his sleeve and said, “Everyone, leave separately, and then proceed to Chu Hanpeng’s location. We cannot allow the fact that we met here to be known.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Hanqing left first.

Following that, the people present also began to leave in succession.

At that moment, the Fang Heavenly Clan and the other powers were all received into the Chu Heavenly Clan.

This grandiose group of outsiders entering their Chu Heavenly Clan soon caught the attention of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

In addition to that, Chu Hanpeng had already given the order for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen to gather outside the plaza of the main palace.

Thus, in merely a short moment, the outside of the plaza was completely swarming with people. Not only were there people from the older generation present, but the people of the younger generation were also all present. Furthermore, more and more people were rushing over.

The main palace's plaza was one of the most sacred plazas of the Chu Heavenly Clan. The Chu Heavenly Clansmen would only be gathered there when something important was to happen.

That said, only a small amount of Chu Heavenly Clansmen were in the actual plaza. The great majority of them were outside the plaza. The reason for that was because there were noble guests in the main palace's plaza.

There was the Fang Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Supreme Elders.

Apart from the grand characters of the Fang Heavenly Clan, there was also the Zhao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Song Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the City Master of Signal Fire Gate City, and the Sect Master of the Cyan Sword Sect.

Those people were all greatly renowned characters with very high status's and identity. Apart from their Chu Heavenly Clan's Lord Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng was the only one capable of standing on equal footing with them.

That said, these people were not the grand character, for that grand character was still inside the Fang Heavenly Clan's war chariot.

“Woosh~~~”

Finally, over a dozen silhouettes walked out from the war chariot.

Those people were all emitting extraordinary airs. From a glance, one could tell that they were no commoners, that they were all cultivation experts.

As for the leader among them, he was someone that no one dared to look down upon.

He was a white-haired old man. He possessed a very tall and strong stature, and was actually over three meters tall. His build simply did not resemble that of an old man. In fact, even his face was rather plump.

That old man had a ferocious appearance. Seeing him, one would feel fear. Seeing the title plate on his waist, the hearts of all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen tensed up.

“Starfield Master Realm. Heavens! That’s someone from the Starfield Master Realm! Why would someone from the Starfield Master Realm suddenly come to our Chu Heavenly Clan? Exactly what is happening?!”

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all very confused and panicky. This was especially true for the people of the younger generation.

They were already feeling very uneasy after seeing all those grand characters. Upon seeing the person from the Starfield Master Realm, they were scared witless.

After all, the Starfield Master Realm was the ruler of the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Whilst those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations might be very aggressive and overbearing in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, they reacted as if they were ordinary civilians seeing an emperor when they saw that person from the Starfield Master Realm. They were so scared that they did not even dare to speak. Their nerves grew so tense because they were afraid that they would be beheaded on the spot should they end up offending that person from the Starfield Master Realm.

“This subordinate is Chu Hanpeng, I pay my respects to Lord Gangxiong,” Chu Hanpeng hurriedly stepped forth to welcome the white-haired old man with a grand show of respect.

“He is Wuming Gangxiong?”

Hearing those words, some of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen's expressions grew even more unsightly.

They had heard about Wuming Gangxiong's famous name. In simple terms, he was famous for one thing: being completely unreasonable.

If anyone dared to offend him, they would be beheaded on the spot in lesser cases, whereas in more serious causes... their entire clan would be beheaded.

While Wuming Gangxiong was most definitely not the strongest person in the Starfield Master Realm, he was the person whose name brought about the greatest amount of fear.

Why would someone as frightening as him appear in their Chu Heavenly Clan?

Although they did not know why, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen subconsciously felt that Wuming Gangxiong's appearance was not good.

At that moment, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan were filled with anxiety.

Chapter 3346 - Two Divine Lightnings

Suddenly, Wuming Gangxiong asked Chu Hanpeng, "Is the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief truly sick?" His gaze was very sharp, like he was interrogating a criminal. Being questioned like that, Chu Hanpeng felt an enormous sense of oppression.

However, he did not dare to show any sign of neglect toward Wuming Gangxiong. Thus, he hurriedly replied, "Milord, our Lord Clan Chief is indeed ill. Otherwise, he would've definitely come to welcome you personally."

"Who knows if something like this is true or not. Go and call your clan chief over, I will see if he is really sick, or just faking," Wuming Gangxiong said.

Once he said those words, all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen started to feel both angry and nervous. They were angered because they felt Wuming Gangxiong's behavior to be excessive. However, more than their anger, they were worried that Wuming Gangxiong would deliberately make things difficult for them.

“Milord, our Lord Clan Chief is currently unconscious. It is inconvenient for him to come here,” Chu Hanpeng said.

“Inconvenient? Unless he is dead, I cannot think of a reason why it would be inconvenient for him to come here,” Seeing that Chu Hanpeng actually had the nerve to disobey his order, Wuming Gangxiong revealed a look of anger.

Seeing that Wuming Gangxiong was actually angered, Chu Hanpeng’s face was covered in fear. However, he was at a loss as to what to do. He couldn’t possibly drag their unconscious Lord Clan Chief there, could he?

After all, their Lord Clan Chief was currently poisoned. He felt that it was truly unsuitable for them to expose their seriously poisoned Lord Clan Chief to the Fang Heavenly Clan.

After all, the Fang Heavenly Clan was their rival, a hostile power.

If the Fang Heavenly Clan were to learn of their Lord Clan Chief being poisoned, who knew if they would try to press their small advantage and do detrimental things toward their Chu Heavenly Clan.

Right at that moment, another voice sounded from the war chariot. “Elder Gangxiong, I believe that the Chu Heavenly Clan would not deceive us. You shouldn’t make things difficult for them.”

Hearing that voice, the others from the Starfield Master Realm immediately stood to the side and opened a path from the war chariot to the plaza. Even someone like Wuming Gangxiong stood perfectly straight to the side in a manner akin to a guard.

At that moment, the crowd subconsciously turned their eyes to the war chariot. They realized that it seemed that Wuming Gangxiong was not the only grand character from the Starfield Master Realm that had come.

There was someone even more amazing present.

Whilst Wuming Gangxiong and the others were standing to either sides, a figure emerged from the war chariot.

It was a middle-aged man with ink-black hair coiled on top of his head. He wore very simple and unadorned attire, but gave off an extraordinary air. Even

though his appearance was clearly that of a middle-aged man, his refined silhouette gave of a feeling of grace and elegance.

At first glance, that middle-aged man simply looked like a novice scholar.

That said, when the crowd saw the middle-aged man, their expressions all turned to ones of great alarm. It was not only Chu Hanpeng and the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen; even the Fang Heavenly Clansmen and the people from the other powers hurriedly knelt to the middle-aged man.

“We pay our respects to Lord Fenghuo,” The crowd spoke in unison.

Wuming Fenghuo. He was one of the Starfield Master Realm’s Ten Great Experts. As for the Ten Great Experts, their status was second only to the Six Great Utmost Exalted’s.

The Ten Great Experts not only possessed great status, but they were also extremely powerful. Every one of them were peak Exalted-level existences a step away from becoming unsurpassed Utmost Exalted’s.

Even though the crowd had realized that there was someone with even greater status than Wuming Gangxiong present when his voice was heard, they never imagined that it would be Wuming Fenghuo.

The reason for that was because both Wuming Fenghuo’s status and strength were simply too powerful. An existence like him simply wouldn’t participate in something like that.

Ever since Chu Xuanyuan was imprisoned, never had someone of Wuming Fenghuo’s caliber ever appeared in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Lord Fenghuo, never would we ever have imagined that you would honor our Chu Heavenly Clan with your presence. It is truly the privilege of our entire Chu Heavenly Clan.”

Chu Hanqing and the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen began to openly flatter Wuming Fenghuo.

“Everyone, you may rise,” Wuming Fenghuo gestured with his hand. Compared to Wuming Gangxiong, he looked much more amiable and approachable.

However, the crowd all knew very well how powerful that Wuming Fenghuo was. Faced with someone of his caliber, even if he was amiable and approachable, the crowd would still not dare to act careless or disrespectful.

“Actually, do not be joyous too soon. Perhaps our arrival today might not be a good thing for your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“I hope that your clan’s younger generations have prepared themselves for the match today,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

Hearing those words, Chu Hanpeng and the others all grew tense.

Wuming Fenghuo’s intention was very clear. They had come to preside over the match. The result of which, would determine the ownership of the Purple Tree Ordinary Realm.

Evidently, the Fang Heavenly Clan had prepared themselves. However, their Chu Heavenly Clan had not. With the upcoming match, their Chu Heavenly Clan was destined to lose their ownership over the Purpletree Ordinary Realm.

They would lose the property left behind by their ancestor.

“Milord, our clan is already prepared. Merely, I wonder... how will the match be conducted?” Chu Hanpeng braced himself.

“Actually, I have only come here to enjoy the fun, as this place just so happened to be on my way. As such, Elder Gangxiong will be the one to preside over this match,” Wuming Fenghuo gestured.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, a loud explosion was suddenly heard. Turning toward the sound, a vast amount of dazzling multi-colored lightnings had gathered in the highest sky. With imposing power, they struck down deep within the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Due to the fact that the lightning was simply too dazzling, the crowd’s eyes were all captured by it. Even Wuming Gangxiong and Wuming Fenghuo were no exception.

“Is there someone undergoing closed-door training within your clan?” Wuming Fenghuo asked.

“Milord, that is not lightning from reaching a breakthrough in cultivation. Instead, there is someone within our clan who has committed an enormous crime. Currently, that person is on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, and receiving his punishment,” Chu Hanqing immediately replied.

“Oh? So that’s the case,” Hearing those words, Wuming Fenghuo nodded.

He knew about the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform. It was actually something that many Heavenly Clans used.

The Heavenly Lightning of the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform struck from the ninth heaven. It greatly resembled the tribulation lightning caused by Self-Punishment Mysterious Techniques.

Although the might of the lightning strike from earlier was very extraordinary, and over a hundred times more astonishing than ordinary tribulation lightning, such lightning would occasionally emerge from the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform. Thus, it was not surprising for it to appear.

Thus, Wuming Fenghuo did not ask too much. It was just like how he did not ask why the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had fallen ill.

The reason for that was because he had purely come here to enjoy the show, and was not at all interested in matters of the people or the business of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Not to mention someone being punished in the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, even if the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief were to die, he would not feel the slightest bit of concern.

After all, to him, even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was merely a nobody, unworthy of his concern.

“Milord, please.”

Being received by Chu Hanpeng and the others, Wuming Fenghuo, Wuming Gangxiong, the Fang Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the other grand characters were all brought to the honored guest viewing platform to be seated. As for Wuming Fenghuo, he was seated at the master seat that only the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was allowed to sit in.

There was nothing that could be done about that. After all, Wuming Fenghuo possessed great status. Not to mention the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief not being present, even if he were present, this master seat would certainly still be sat in by Wuming Fenghuo.

In order to show their respect, Chu Hanpeng and the other Supreme Elders did not plan to sit at all. Instead, like servants, they stood behind Wuming Fenghuo and Wuming Gangxiong so that they could serve them at any moment.

It was not that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elders were pretty and low. Merely, Wuming Fenghuo and Wuming Gangxiong were simply too grand; they were existences that they could not afford to offend, could not afford to neglect.

Suddenly, Wuming Gangxiong, who had been seated stood up. He was planning to announce the concrete rules regarding the match for the control of the Purpletree Ordinary Realm.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, another loud roll of thunder was heard.

This time around, the thunder was even more ear-piercing. Looking toward the direction of the thunder, the nine-colored lightning was even more dazzling than before, and its might was even more frightening.

Even though they were clearly very far away from the lightning, the crowd were able to feel that their surroundings were trembling.

Like the lightning strike before it, the powerful lightning that gathered in the ninth heaven struck down onto the same location.

Chapter 3347 - Unfair Match

“It would appear that the person that you all are punishing is quite extraordinary. That person was actually able to endure the first Heavenly Lighting of that caliber and receive another,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

Wuming Fenghuo did not use any special methods to observe the situation. Merely, as his cultivation was simply too strong, the distance that he could see was much farther than that of other martial cultivators. Furthermore, the

location of the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform was very low, which made it so that the Heavenly Lightning would be very clear when it struck. Thus, as long as Wuming Fenghuo paid close attention to it, he would be able to see everything.

However, as the Heavenly Lightning had surrounded Chu Feng, his observation from such a distance was unable to allow him to determine who it was that was being surrounded by the Heavenly Lightning. That was the reason why he made such a statement.

“Milord, that person is nothing more than a scum of our clan,” Chu Hanqing said.

Hearing those words, Wuming Fenghuo did not press the matter. Instead, he turned his head. Even though the Divine Tribulation’s Lightning from earlier was indeed very mighty, everyone believed it to be the Heavenly Lightning from the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform. Thus, Wuming Fenghuo and the others were not interested in the matter.

“Since our Starfield Master Realm is going to preside over the contest between your two clans, the rules of the match will naturally be determined by our Starfield Master Realm.”

After Wuming Gangxiong said those words, his hand streaked across his Cosmos Sack. In the next moment, a body of light the size of his palm appeared in his hand.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Wuming Gangxiong raised his arm, and the body of light immediately began to expand. In a flash, it covered the central region of the entire plaza.

At that moment, the eyes of everyone started to shine. They were all able to tell that it was not an ordinary spirit formation. Instead, it was a treasure that contained a formation within it.

The treasure was transparent, and resembled a shrunken world. Being in the vicinity of the plaza, the crowd seemed to possess god-like abilities, and were able to clearly see everything within that small-scale world.

The small world was separated into two fronts by a river in the middle.

The two fronts respectively possessed sixty camps. Two banners were placed in each camp.

Both sides thus possessed sixty camps, and a hundred and twenty banners.

As for the banners, they each had 'Chu Heavenly Clan' and 'Fang Heavenly Clan' written on them

"People of the Chu Heavenly Clan and Fang Heavenly Clan's younger generations, listen up! Everyone that is under three-hundred and sixty years of age, enter your respective camps," Wuming Gangxiong ordered.

After he said those words, a war chariot that was floating in the sky descended to the plaza before the Fang Heavenly Clan's camp's entrance.

A total of three thousand of the Fang Heavenly Clan's younger generations walked out from the war chariot in an orderly manner.

Those were all the Fang Heavenly Clan's elites under three hundred and sixty years of age. They all possessed extraordinary strength and outstanding talent.

Among them, the person who was the most eye-catching was a particularly robust man that was three meters tall, with tanned skin.

Not only did that man possess a very robust look, but an air of arrogance also filled his face. As he gave off an extraordinary air, he looked particularly eye-catching among the crowd of Fang Heavenly Clansmen.

His name was Fang Hualong. He was three hundred and fifty-nine years old.

Fang Hualong possessed extraordinary talent, and was deemed to be the strongest genius to have ever appeared in the Fang Heavenly Clan within the last ten thousand years. He was also the reason why the participants of the match were allowed to only be people of the younger generation within three hundred and sixty years of age.

Fang Hualong was the trump card of the Fang Heavenly Clan.

Fang Hualong had already become a rank six Martial Immortal many years ago. Rumors had it that he had been in closed-door training the entire time.

Thus, it was very likely that he had already reached rank seven Martial Immortal.

However, at that moment, Fang Hualong was likely concealing his cultivation through the use of a treasure. Thus, not even Chu Hanpeng was able to see through his cultivation.

Because of this, Chu Hanpeng felt even more uneasy.

It was common knowledge that Fang Hualong was already a rank six Martial Immortal long ago. Thus, there should be no need for him to conceal his cultivation. For Fang Hualong to conceal his cultivation before so many seniors, it likely meant that he had reached a breakthrough, and become a rank seven Martial Immortal.

“Sure enough, that child came,” at the moment when Chu Hanpeng and the others saw Fang Hualong, they were already prepared to lose. n0Ve-1b(1n

Even if Fang Hualong’s cultivation had not reached rank seven Martial Immortal, their Chu Heavenly Clan would simply not have anyone that could match him should Chu Feng not be able to face him.

“We pay our respect to the lords.”

After the Fang Heavenly Clan’s younger generations walked out from their war chariot, they did not immediately enter the spirit formation, but instead respectfully greeted Wuming Fenghuo, Wuming Gangxiong and the others.

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony. Go on in,” Wuming Gangxiong waved his hand.

Seeing this, Fang Hualong and the rest of the three thousand Fang Heavenly Clan’s younger generations walked into the spirit formation.

After they entered the spirit formation, they immediately shrunk in size, appearing to be many times smaller than ants.

The reason for that was because the world inside the treasure was actually much larger than the plaza. That was the reason why their bodies became so small after they entered the spirit formation.

It wasn’t that they had shrunk in size. Rather, it was due to the treasure.

After the Fang Heavenly Clan's younger generations entered the spirit formation, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations within three hundred and sixty years of age also began to enter it.

Compared to the three thousand Fang Heavenly Clansmen, there were a lot more Chu Heavenly Clansmen. Their number totaled more than ten thousand.

However, they were not the elites.

In fact, before arriving on the plaza, and even when they first saw Wuming Gangxiong and the others, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation had no idea that such a match would take place.

It was not only them. In fact, many other people from the Chu Heavenly Clan did not know about the match.

The reason for that was because the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had simply never mentioned it to them.

As such, they were appointed to their duty completely unprepared. Compared to the Fang Heavenly Clan's elites, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations possessed no fighting spirit at all.

After all, they all knew that they were no match for Fang Hualong. Not to mention the Fang Heavenly Clan having three thousand elites, even Fang Hualong himself would be sufficient to completely annihilate them.

This match was already lost from the very start.

"Younger generations of the Fang Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan, listen up! You are allowed to attack one another and snatch each other's positions. As long as you do not kill your opponent, all abilities are allowed."

"In two hours, whichever side seizes more of the opponent's camps shall be the victor."

"Do you all understand?!" Wuming Gangxiong spoke loudly.

"Milord, we understand."

Once Wuming Gangxiong's voice was heard, a thunderous response emerged from the formation.

The treasure did not isolate sound. Thus, the people inside were all able to hear everything said by the people outside. Likewise, what was said by the people inside could be heard by the people outside.

“Very well, you will now have an incense stick’s worth of time to create a strategy among yourselves. After the incense stick’s worth of time is up, the match will officially begin,” Wuming Gangxiong said.

After he finished saying those words, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations immediately gathered and began to communicate with each other through voice transmission.

Compared to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, the Fang Heavenly Clan’s younger generations began to disperse to occupy their respective camps in an orderly manner.

It would appear that, compared to the Chu Heavenly Clan, they already knew about the rules of the match.

The Chu Heavenly Clan felt very displeased upon witnessing this scene. However, there was nothing they could do. After all, this was not a fair match to begin with.

Suddenly, the Fang Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to Chu Hanpeng. “Chu Hanpeng, there’s one thing that I wanted to tell your clan chief. However, since he’s sick, you’ll have to listen on his behalf.”

“Brother Fang, please go ahead and tell me what it is,” Chu Hanpeng said.

“Our Fang Heavenly Clan is determined to win this match. Thus, our Fang Heavenly Clan is also determined to win the Purpletree Ordinary Realm. I hope that your Chu Heavenly Clan will be prepared, and not feel too sad about it,” the Fang Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with a beaming smile.

Provocation. That was absolutely an act of provocation. Hearing those words, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan all felt furious.

They all knew very well that, if their clan and the Fang Heavenly Clan were to fight normally, the Fang Heavenly Clan might not necessarily be a match for their Chu Heavenly Clan.

It was due to the Starfield Master Realm's interference that the match was no longer fair, and the Fang Heavenly Clan were able to act so arrogantly.

However, apart from feeling furious, the Chu Heavenly Clan did not even dare to voice their anger. The reason for that was because they were afraid, deeply afraid of the people from the Starfield Master Realm.

Thus, although they were furious, they could only choose to endure their anger.

They even went so far as to choose to...

...look on helplessly as the predetermined losing match unfolded.

...look on helplessly as the Purpletree Ordinary Realm controlled by them was about to be snatched away by the Fang Heavenly Clan.

Chapter 3348 - I Have Come To Bring Chu Feng Away

Time passed very quickly. In merely the blink of an eye, an incense's stick worth of time had passed.

"This old man hereby announces that the match shall begin," Wuming Gangxiong said.

"Kill!!!!"

Once Wuming Gangxiong's words left his mouth, shouts of 'kill' immediately began to sound unceasingly. Merely, those shouts were all from the Fang Heavenly Clansmen.

The Fang Heavenly Clansmen had divided themselves into sixty offensive phalanxes. Each with a Fang Heavenly Clan's banner, they began to cross over river to attack the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory in orderly formations.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they simply had no intention to attack the Fang Heavenly Clansmen. Instead, they had decided to engage in a tactic of hard defense.

In the blink of an eye, the two parties were already fighting one another in close combat.

Originally, the progression of the battle was a bit worrisome. After all, the Fang Heavenly Clan were only three thousand strong, and would have to leave behind a portion of their numbers to protect their own front. As such, their numbers created an enormous disparity against the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations. n)-Ove1b1n

However, this sort of vexing battle progression did not persist for long. In merely a short incense stick's worth of time, the Fang Heavenly Clan began to gain the upper hand.

Seeing this, Wuming Fenghuo shook his head.

Even though he had determined that the Chu Heavenly Clan would lose from the very start, the Chu Heavenly Clan's side had many more people, and Fang Hualong still hadn't set out to attack the Chu Heavenly Clan. For the Chu Heavenly Clan to still end up losing in the battle, it amply illustrated one thing -- there was no qualified successor to the Chu Heavenly Clan present.

Suddenly, someone asked, "Chu Heavenly Clan, what's going on here? Could it be that you all are planning to renounce your ownership of the Purpletree Ordinary Realm?"

"How could they be planning to renounce their ownership? If they planned to do that, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief wouldn't have agreed to the match back then. It's actually very simple as to why this is happening; they simply do not possess sufficient strength."

"Even if that's the case, this disparity is simply too great, no? On the side of the Fang Heavenly Clan, young friend Fang Hualong hasn't even joined the battle yet."

"There's simply no need for him to join the battle. The disparity between the two sides is simply too vast. Even without young friend Fang Hualong joining, the Chu Heavenly Clan will still undoubtedly be defeated."

"Back then, the Chu Heavenly Clan was very imposing and awe-inspiring. Never would I have ever imagined them to degenerate to such a state."

Mocking voices and sighs began to be heard nonstop. It was those people from the other powers that had arrived with the Fang Heavenly Clan.

They simply gave no concern for the face of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. They were also not afraid that the Chu Heavenly Clansmen would be angered by their words. After all, they'd come precisely to enjoy the humiliation of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were filled with anger. With the situation being like that, some people began to send voice transmissions to Chu Hanpeng.

"Lord Hanpeng, we cannot give up on the ownership of the Purpletree Ordinary Realm like this. If we're to do that, we'll have brought disgrace upon our ancestors. Lord Hanpeng, you should release Chu Feng. With Chu Feng present, even if we are to lose, we would not lose this disgracefully."

The people that were sending voice transmissions to Chu Hanpeng actually did not possess much expectations of Chu Feng either. After they saw Fang Hualong and determined that his cultivation was likely that of a rank seven Martial Immortal, they knew that even if Chu Feng were to join the battle, their Chu Heavenly Clan would still be destined to lose.

However, they knew that if Chu Feng were to join the battle, those Fang Heavenly Clan's minor trash would not be Chu Feng's match. Only Fang Hualong of the Fang Heavenly Clan would be able to defeat Chu Feng.

Although the ultimate result would still be the same, and they would still end being defeated, they would, at the very least, not be defeated so thoroughly, not be humiliated so badly.

However, faced with those voice transmissions, Chu Hanpeng only replied with, "Chu Feng is about to be tortured to death. Do you all not feel shame to have him engage in battle?"

"Lord Hanpeng, that Chu Feng is a criminal. He poisoned Lord Clan Chief, and should have been put to death immediately. You were already extremely benevolent to not kill him right away. To allow him to accomplish a meritorious service to our clan as a criminal is an act of charity," someone said.

"An act of charity? Do you all really think that the Death Exemption Title Plate is worthless? Did you all really think that Chu Feng had a reason to poison Lord Clan Chief?"

Chu Hanpeng was immediately furious. He was furious because Chu Feng had done so much for their clan, yet only a small portion of their clansmen believed in him, whereas the great majority of them were still extremely on guard against him. Should Chu Feng do something wrong, those people would do their utmost to push him to the bottomless abyss.

It was like that for Chu Xuanyuan back then, and it remained like that for Chu Feng.

This was not the misfortune of Chu Xuanyuan and Chu Feng. Instead, it was the misfortune of their Chu Heavenly Clan. With such a bunch of people lacking in unity, their Chu Heavenly Clan would find it very difficult to rise in power.

“This...” Hearing that Chu Hanpeng’s tone had turned to one of great anger, those people that were trying to urge him to release Chu Feng to have him fight all closed their mouths.

They were completely confused. It was clearly Chu Hanpeng who had decided to punish Chu Feng. Why would he now be speaking up for Chu Feng?

It was only natural that they were confused. After all, Chu Hanpeng was helping Chu Feng from the very start. He had punished Chu Feng not because he wanted to make it appear as if he were very fair and impartial, but rather because he wanted Chu Feng to benefit through the power of the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform.

Even though it was very dangerous, he wanted Chu Feng to give it a try. After all, the path of martial cultivators was a path against the current. If one did not advance, then they would be pushed back.

If a cultivator only wished to do everything with safety in mind, then they would never be able to make great progress. Furthermore, they would not be able to obtain the safety that they wanted, for they would be destined to be trampled upon and stifled by other martial cultivators.

At that moment, the situation on the battlefield was growing worse and worse. Before, the Chu Heavenly Clan might have had a trace of hope. However, that hope had now been extinguished.

However, no one knew that an unexpected guest had arrived before the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform.

“Who is it?!”

Chu Xuanzhengfa had been guarding the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform the entire time. He felt an aura that did not belong to their Chu Heavenly Clan, and immediately shouted out.

“Chu Heavenly Clan, could you all still be considered to be human?”

A voice sounded from the direction that Chu Xuanzhengfa was looking at. Then, the surrounding space in that direction started to distort. After that, a figure emerged from the space.

Seeing that person, all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen guarding the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform immediately drew their weapons. They reacted as if they were confronted with a great enemy, and had greatly alarmed expressions on their faces.

“Senior, it’s you?! Why have you come here?!” Chu Xuanzhengfa cried out in alarm. He did not expect that person to appear there.

“I have come to take Chu Feng away,” that person said.

Chapter 3349 - Request To Enter The Battle

The person who had appeared before the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform was an old lady.

That old lady possessed a very strong aura. She was a rank three Exalted. The reason why the crowd were so alarmed was not only because of her cultivation, but also because of the special identity that she possessed in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

She was the Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief.

The Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief was a close friend of Chu Feng’s grandfather, Chu Hanxian. In the past, the Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief had secretly helped Chu Feng, and even openly stood up for him.

She even went as far as to battle Chu Hanpeng.

Naturally, she was protecting Chu Feng because of Chu Hanxian.

Merely, no one had anticipated that she would arrive so quickly when Chu Feng encountered a calamity.

“Senior, as the Law Enforcement Hall’s Vice Hall Master, I cannot allow you to take Chu Feng away.”

“However... as a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan, as someone who possesses a conscience, and knows right from wrong, today, I, Chu Xuanzhengfa, earnestly ask senior to take Chu Feng away.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa actually knelt down to the Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief.

The Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief was very surprised by his action. Even she did not anticipate that he would do such a thing. It was as if her arrival to rescue Chu Feng was greatly helping Chu Xuanzhengfa.

While the Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief was still surprised, Chu Xuanzhengfa stood back up. He waved his sleeve, and a circular compass flew out from his hand.

The circular compass was black, and after it left his hand, it immediately started expanding.

At the same time as that was happening, a sort of special suction power emerged on the compass. That suction was targeted the lightning. After the compass landed on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, the Heavenly Lightnings that struck down repeatedly from the ninth heaven was all drawn to the compass.

“That’s the Blackgold Lightning Attraction Compass!!!”

Many people of the Chu Heavenly Clan revealed astonished expressions upon seeing the compass.

The Blackgold Lightning Attraction Compass was an item especially meant to block Heavenly Lightning.

However, it was only able to obstruct Heavenly Lightning for a very short moment. Nevertheless, even though it was only a short moment, a

considerable amount of effort and treasures were needed to construct it. As such, the Blackgold Lightning Attraction Compass was a priceless treasure that could only be discovered, but not sought.

In the Chu Heavenly Clan, apart from their Lord Clan Chief, only Chu Hanpeng possessed a Blackgold Lightning Attraction Compass.

The Blackgold Lightning Attraction Compass that Chu Xuanzhengfa tossed out was handed to him by Chu Hanpeng. Chu Hanpeng had had Chu Xuanzhengfa look after Chu Feng. If Chu Feng was unable to resist the Heavenly Lightning, and was in fatal danger, he was to immediately use the compass and rescue him.

Thus, when the crowd saw the Blackgold Lightning Attraction Compass, they immediately understood everything.

At the moment when the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were astonished, Chu Xuanzhengfa's body shifted, and he disappeared.

When he reappeared where he previously stood, he was carrying another person. As for that person, he was Chu Feng.

“Bang~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng was rescued by Chu Xuanzhengfa, the Blackgold Lightning Attraction Compass shattered.

However, the Heavenly Lightning did not continue to strike down for much longer, before stopping altogether.

This was actually very normal. Without anyone on of the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, the Heavenly Lightning naturally would not strike.

Seeing the current Chu Feng, the crowd all felt very pained.

Chu Feng's clothes were completely destroyed. Including his face, his entire body had been charred black by the lightning. Not a single inch of flesh could be seen. As for his aura, it was extremely weak.

“Allow me to treat him,” Chu Xuanzhengfa was originally planning to treat Chu Feng's injuries, but the Illusory Blood Clan's Clan Chief interrupted him and began Chu Feng's treatment on her own.

The Illusory Blood Clan's Clan Chief began to form hand seals single-handedly whilst placing her other hand on Chu Feng's forehead. In the next moment, a blood-water like substance emerged from her palm and enveloped Chu Feng.

In merely a short moment, the blood-water started to dissipate. When the blood-water completely disappeared, Chu Feng had not only returned to how he looked previously, but he was also clothed, and his Cosmos Sack that had fallen onto the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform was also returned to his waist.

Merely, the current Chu Feng's complexion was very pale. He looked seriously ill, and on the verge of death. He was still very weak.

"Senior Zhengfa, how is Lord Clan Chief's... injury?" Chu Feng asked weakly.

"Lord Clan Chief has been poisoned with a very peculiar poison. However, you need not worry. We will think of a way to treat him."

"The situation right now is very detrimental to you. We simply do not possess any evidence proving that it wasn't you who poisoned Lord Clan Chief. Thus, Chu Feng... before we possess sufficient evidence, you should leave this place with the senior from the Blood Clan," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"Okay," Chu Feng nodded.

He also felt that it was meaningless for him to blindly stay in the clan, that it was better that he left in order to seek out the culprit.

"But, I need to go see Lord Clan Chief first," Chu Feng added.

"Very well," Chu Xuanzhengfa knew that Chu Feng was still very worried about the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Thus, he acceded to Chu Feng's request.

Afterwards, the Illusory Blood Clan's Clan Chief and Chu Xuanzhengfa, bringing Chu Feng together with them, began to fly toward the place where the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was being treated.

However, as they flew over, Chu Feng noticed the scene in the plaza.

“Senior, could it be that the match against the Fang Heavenly Clan has begun?” Chu Feng asked.

As Chu Feng was suffering from the immense torture of the Heavenly Lightning while he was on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, he had had no heart to concern himself with what was happening outside.

However, when he saw the plaza, he was able to guess what was happening.

“Indeed, the Fang Heavenly Clan has colluded with the Starfield Master Realm. They have come prepared. Our clan no longer has any hope of winning against them,” Chu Xuanzhengfa did not attempt to conceal the matter from Chu Feng.

“Senior, let me down,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, with how this Chu Heavenly Clan has treated you, you’re still trying to fight for them? Have you gone insane?” The Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief asked with a stern voice. It could be seen that she very much did not wish for Chu Feng to assist the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Senior, my father once told me this: ‘No matter when, we are still members of the Chu Heavenly Clan.’ While it is true that, today, there are clansmen that want to harm me... this is not the Chu Heavenly Clan’s fault, nor is it the Chu Heavenly Clan’s ancestor’s fault.”

“I will definitely not spare those people that wish to harm me. However, more than that, I cannot watch as outsiders snatch away the estate left behind by Old Ancestor,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, both Chu Xuanzhengfa and the Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a change in expression.

At that moment, the people below were all focused on the battlefield within the plaza. Thus, no one noticed that Chu Feng and the others were approaching.

At that moment, the Fang Heavenly Clan’s camps were still in their possession, whereas the Chu Heavenly Clan had lost fifty-nine of their camps.

Currently, a hundred and twenty-one banners were still standing.

However, only a single banner spelled ‘Chu Heavenly Clan.’

The match had reached the point where the outcome would be decided.

The Chu Heavenly Clan had gathered the strength of their entire clan to withstand the Fang Heavenly Clan's offensive. They were unwilling to give up. They seemed to want to defend that final piece of dignity.

Thus, the originally boring match became slightly interesting.

Unfortunately, the Chu Heavenly Clan no longer possessed any momentum. After their previous struggles, all that remained were merely injured soldiers. It was simply impossible for them to withstand the Fang Heavenly Clan's offensive.

Everyone knew that the Chu Heavenly Clan would not be able to last for long.

At that moment, the Fang Heavenly Clansmen all had complacent smiles on their faces.

As for the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan, regardless of age or gender, they were all very aggrieved.

This defeat would not only bring humiliation upon them, but it would also bring humiliation upon the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly descended from the sky and landed at the entrance of the Chu Heavenly Clan's camp. noVe-Ib)In

Seeing that unexpected guest, everyone's expressions changed.

However, before the crowd could say anything, that person clasped his fist respectfully at Wuming Fenghuo, who sat at the master seat of the plaza.

Loudly, he said, “Chu Heavenly Clansman Chu Feng requests to enter the battle!!!”

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3350 - I Say He's Qualified - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3350 - I Say He's Qualified

Chapter 3350 - I Say He's Qualified

“Chu Feng?”

“How did he get here?”

“Who was it? Who was the one that released him?”

“Men! Arrest him!”

Chu Hanqing and the others were immediately alarmed upon seeing Chu Feng. As they spoke, they released their oppressive might.

It was not only Chu Hanqing who set off to attack Chu Feng; practically all of those that detested Chu Feng but were afraid of him all rushed to attack him.

Oppressive might, like waves, began to rush toward Chu Feng to attack him from all directions.

They were simply not trying to arrest Chu Feng. Instead, they were trying to take his life.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, explosions began to be heard from around Chu Feng. Before Chu Hanqing and the others’ oppressive might could reach Chu Feng, they were blocked by an even more powerful oppressive might.

“I shall see who dares to touch him!”

Immediately afterward, several figures descended from the sky and surrounded Chu Feng like guards, protecting him.

They were people from the Law Enforcement Hall. They were led by Chu Xuanzhengfa and the Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Chu Xuanzhengfa, you... you damned traitor! You dare collude with an outsider! Sure enough... you are related to the poisoning of Lord Clan Chief!”

“Lord Hanpeng, I hereby request of you... immediately execute the traitors Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa so as to prevent future worries.”

Upon seeing the Illusory Blood Clan’s Clan Chief, Chu Hanqing grew even more panicky. The reason for that was because he knew very well that he was no match for her.

If the Illusory Blood Clan's Clan Chief wanted to save Chu Feng, he would not be able to stop her.

Furthermore, he knew very well that if Chu Feng were to be saved, then, with his talent, he would definitely cause no end of trouble for him.

Thus, forced into a state of having no alternatives, he could only place all of his hopes onto Chu Hanpeng. Only Chu Hanpeng was capable of contending against the Illusory Blood Clan's Clan Chief.

"All of you, quiet down!"

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. The crowd immediately shut their mouths.

The reason for that was because that furious shout came from Wuming Fenghuo.

At that moment, Wuming Fenghuo was ignoring practically everyone present. His gaze was focused only on Chu Feng. After sizing him up, he asked, "You said that you're called Chu Feng?"

"Yes Milord, junior is indeed named Chu Feng," Chu Feng replied with his fist clasped.

"Who is Chu Xuanyuan to you?" Wuming Fenghuo asked.

"Chu Xuanyuan is my father," Chu Feng answered.

"This..."

While Wuming Fenghuo was able to remain calm at his answer, the Fang Heavenly Clan and the other powers present all, to a greater or lesser degree, revealed astonished expressions.

Immediately, they began to spiritedly discuss the matter.

Chu Xuanyuan's son was actually really still alive???

"It would appear that the rumors are true," Wuming Fenghuo nodded.

The news of Chu Feng being alive had actually been gradually spreading throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield's eastern region. All the people present had heard the rumors.

However, those remained only rumors. Thus, they were all skeptical. That was the reason why they were so astonished after seeing Chu Feng.

After all, the person standing before them was Chu Xuanyuan's descendant.

According to the rumors, he should've died long ago.

"As you're a Chu Heavenly Clansman, you are naturally qualified to fight for the Chu Heavenly Clan. Go on in," Wuming Fenghuo waved his hand.

However, right at that moment, Chu Hanqing immediately spoke out against it, "Milord, you must not!"

"Why not?" Wuming Fenghuo narrowed his brows. He revealed a slightly displeased look.

"Milord, as matters stand, we have no choice but to report what happened to you. Our clan's Lord Clan Chief isn't actually ill. Instead, he has been poisoned by a very powerful poison. As for the person who poisoned him, it is none other than that Chu Feng," in a moment of desperation, Chu Hanqing confessed what had happened.

Many people, including the Fang Heavenly Clansmen, were all surprised upon hearing Chu Hanqing's words. After all, a clansman poisoning one's clan chief was something that happened very rarely.

However, compared to the others, Wuming Fenghuo remained very calm. He continued to ask, "In that case, was he the one who was being punished on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform?"

"Yes Milord, that was him indeed," Chu Hanqing said.

"No wonder he appears to be in such weak health," Wuming Fenghuo said. Then, he gestured with his hand to Chu Feng, "Go on in."

"Milord, you absolutely must not. That child is a disgrace to our clan. He has committed an enormous offense. He does not possess the qualifications to fight for our clan. Instead, he should be put to death immediately," Chu

Hanqing continued to obstruct Wuming Fenghuo. As matters stood, the situation had changed completely. Chu Hanqing could not allow Chu Feng to reveal his talent before Wuming Fenghuo, as that would be very detrimental to him and his accomplices.

However, right after Chu Hanqing's words left his mouth, Wuming Fenghuo shouted at him angrily, "Shut up!"

Then, he pointed at Chu Hanqing and spoke angrily, "I do not care what he has done! I only care about what I see!"

"What I see is that you all have deemed him to be a traitor, and severely punished him using the Heavenly Lightning with the intention to kill him."

"And yet, he has clearly escaped from the Heavenly Lightning, and could've escaped from your clan on the spot. However, instead of doing that, he arrived before you all, people that wish to kill him."

"The reason why he did that is because he considers himself to be a member of your Chu Heavenly Clan, and wants to defend the estate left behind by your Old Ancestor."

"Thus, braving the dangers of being killed by you all, he decided to bravely step forward and fight for your clan."

"A person of the younger generation was willing to do all that for your clan. As for you all... exactly what have you done?!"

"Have you all prepared for this match?! Did you all care about the estate left behind by your Old Ancestor?!"

Wuming Fenghuo's voice was louder than even thunder. As his voice entered the ears of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, many began to feel deeply ashamed.

"I said that he is qualified, thus he is qualified! Who dares to say that he is not qualified?!" Wuming Fenghuo added loudly. His voice was so loud that it shook heaven and earth.

The crowd present all started to shiver in fear upon hearing his voice.

That was the might of one of the Starfield Master Realm's Ten Great Experts, a peak Exalted-level existence. Who would dare to oppose him?

At that moment, everyone, including Chu Hanqing, had shut their mouths. No one dared to utter another superfluous word.

"Thank you Milord," Chu Feng bowed respectfully to Wuming Fenghuo, and then directly entered that world created by the treasure's formation.

Soon, he arrived before the remnants of the Chu Heavenly Clan, their only remaining camp.

Chapter 3351 - I Alone Will Suffice

Although Chu Feng had successfully entered the grand formation, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen beside him did not resemble battle companions. Instead, they seemed like enemies as they were looking at him with eyes filled with hostility.

"Chu Feng, Lord Clan Chief had treated you so well. Yet you poisoned him. You are truly devoid of conscience, and worse than dogs and pigs. For you to hypocritically pretend to be a good man now, you are simply shameless. I refuse to cooperate with someone like you."

"That's right. We refuse to cooperate with someone like you. Even if we are to give up on this match, we will still not fight alongside someone like you."

"If you want to pretend, go ahead and continue to pretend all on your own. Your daddy I has no time to play with you."

Soon, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations started to speak. They directly began to spout malicious words at Chu Feng.

They had all believed and accepted the matter of Chu Feng poisoning their Lord Clan Chief. Thus, they possessed deep hatred for him, and were unwilling to fight with him.

Thus, after they finished saying those words, not only did they all begin to leave their respective battle lines, but they even exited the grand formation and returned to the plaza. n()Ⓣ-(v(/e--l(/B/)l-.n

For the sake of not fighting alongside Chu Feng, they actually gave up on the match.

Seeing this scene, Chu Hanqing and his accomplices glanced at Wuming Fenghuo.

They seemed to be trying to tell him, 'Look, didn't I tell you so? That Chu Feng is nothing more than a traitor. Otherwise, how could not even the younger generations be willing to fight alongside him?'

However, to Chu Hanqing's disappointment, Wuming Fenghuo's eyes were fixed onto the spirit formation, and was completely unconcerned with Chu Feng being abandoned by his fellow clansmen. Instead, he was still watching the match with interest in his eyes.

The reason for that was because he simply held no concern for those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations; he simply did not care if they wanted to continue to fight or not. Chu Feng was the only person he was interested in.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen's front, which had originally contained more than ten thousand people, held only thirteen individuals.

Besides Chu Feng, there were twelve other Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Those people dared to stand beside Chu Feng at such a time and receive the cold gazes of their entire clan, and were even willing to bare the title of being traitors to the clan.

Thus, those twelve people were not only people that trusted Chu Feng, but they were also very courageous.

Among those twelve were people that Chu Feng recognized.

There was Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Shuangshuang. There was one person among them that was quite a surprise to Chu Feng. That person... was the person who had betrayed Chu Feng for her own self-interest in the past, Chu Yue.

However, it seemed like she had gone through a massive transformation. Her determined expression and the confidence in her eyes illustrated that she was prepared to stand beside Chu Feng, even if she were to confront their entire clan.

Chu Feng did not know the remaining seven people. However, at that moment, he remembered their faces. They were all people that chose to believe him during the most difficult time, people that were willing to stand by him and face the cold eyes of their entire clan.

“Hahaha. Earlier, even with over ten thousand people, your Chu Heavenly Clan was still unable to stop us. And now, with only the thirteen of you, do you all still insist on stopping us?”

Right at that moment, a clansman of the Fang Heavenly Clan spoke.

Once he spoke, all of the Fang Heavenly Clansmen burst into loud laughter, and began to assail Chu Feng and the others with insults.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly pulled out the banner that was stuck in the ground.

Holding their clan’s banner over his shoulder, he walked over to the Fang Heavenly Clan’s army.

Seeing this, some people’s expressions started to change.

They began to ponder in their hearts, ‘For that Chu Feng to not guard their final camp and instead step forward with the banner, could he be planning to surrender?’

At the moment when they were all pondering what Chu Feng was planning to do, he had arrived before the army of Fang Heavenly Clansmen. His gaze was burning; he simply did not resemble someone who was planning to surrender.

Suddenly, Chu Feng turned around and looked to Chu Qing and the others behind him, “Thank you all for being willing to stand with me today. However, you all need not involve yourselves with this battle today.”

“This... this guy, what is he trying to say?”

The Fang Heavenly Clansmen were all confused by Chu Feng’s words. They were unable to understand what he was trying to say.

However, before they could react, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward them. With a stern voice, he said, "For handling you all, I, Chu Feng alone, will suffice."

"This..."

Hearing Chu Feng's words, the people from the Fang Heavenly Clan, the powers invited by the Fang Heavenly Clan, and even the Starfield Master Realm and the Chu Heavenly Clan were all startled.

No matter how powerful Chu Feng might be, the Fang Heavenly Clan had Fang Hualong. How could Chu Feng possibly make such a boastful claim?

Suddenly, a Fang Heavenly Clansman started to laugh loudly. "Hahaha. While I do not know if that Chu Xuanyuan's son has truly poisoned the Chu Heavenly Clan's clan chief or not, I am, however, impressed by his ability to boast."

Then, the people from the Zhao Heavenly Clan, the Song Heavenly Clan, Signal Fire Gate City, the Cyan Sword Sect and the other powers all began to laugh loudly.

They were immersed in their joyous laughter. It was as if they'd heard an enormous joke.

Even the Starfield Master Realm's Wuming Gangxiong revealed a ridiculing smile.

They all felt that Chu Feng was nothing more than a joke.

Even if he was Chu Xuanyuan's son, they still did not place him in their eyes at all.

"Boom~~~"

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng's clothes moved. Then, a strong burst of wind was released from his body.

In an instant, the two thousand-plus elites of the Fang Heavenly Clan were all blown to the sky like loose leaves encountering a tornado.

In merely an instant, they were all sent flying several tens of thousands of meters away. When they landed, they were all howling in pain. They had all lost their ability to continue fighting.

The Fang Heavenly Clan's elites, that group that had defeated over ten thousand of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, was instantly defeated by Chu Feng.

"Heavens! That Chu Feng, he...!"

At that moment, the people present, including the Starfield Master Realm, the Fang Heavenly Clan and even the Chu Heavenly Clan, were all astonished.

This was especially true for the Fang Heavenly Clansmen. The ridiculing smiles on their faces disappeared, and were replaced with endless nervousness and unease.

They were so nervous that they actually stood up from their distinguished guest seats.

The reason for that was because of the aura that Chu Feng was emitting.

His aura was actually that of a rank seven Martial Immortal!!!

Chapter 3352 -The True Match

Apart from Wuming Fenghuo, everyone else was surprised by Chu Feng's current cultivation.

This included the Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Hanpeng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and everyone else.

Even if the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was present, he would definitely be surprised by Chu Feng's cultivation too.

After all, Chu Feng was only a rank five Martial Immortal before.

In merely a short few days, he actually managed to make two successive breakthroughs to become a rank seven Martial Immortal. Furthermore, he had done so while enduring the torture of the Heavenly Lightning. With this, how could they not be astonished?

Actually, it was inevitable that Chu Feng would make a breakthrough to rank six Martial Immortal. He had managed to gain a lot of comprehension from the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Ancient Era's remnant, and was certain that he would be able to make a breakthrough soon.

As for the reason why Chu Feng was able to make two successive breakthroughs to rank seven Martial Immortal, it was actually because of the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform's Heavenly Lightning that had struck him repeatedly.

Whilst it was true that the Heavenly Lightning was extremely destructive, they also brought an enormous benefit to Chu Feng.

By relying on his outstanding willpower and extraordinary comprehension, Chu Feng managed to gain a deeper understanding of controlling his bloodline's power while being struck by the Heavenly Lightning. Over time, this led to an increase in his cultivation, and allowed him to make two successive breakthroughs.

Thus, the torture Chu Feng had gone through on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform was actually much inferior to the benefit he had gained from it.

Suddenly, someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan cried out in alarm. "I get it now! The two astonishing strikes of nine-colored lightning from earlier were not caused by the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform. Instead, they were the Divine Tribulation Lightning from Chu Feng's breakthroughs."

"He gained the enlightenment needed to reach a breakthrough on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, and even made successive breakthroughs on it. That's how he gained his current level of cultivation."

"What? On the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform? How is that possible?"

Upon hearing the words of that Chu Heavenly Clansman, the people from the Fang Heavenly Clan, the Zhao Heavenly Clan and the Song Heavenly Clan all revealed expressions of disbelief.

They were also Heavenly Clans, and also possessed Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platforms within their respective clans. They knew full well the dangers of the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform.

To be able to withstand the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform for a single day was already an extraordinary feat.

To be able to make successive breakthroughs on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform?

That was simply a delusional dream, something that was impossible to accomplish.

At the very least, that was something no human could accomplish.

“I was wondering why those two bolts of Heavenly Lightning were so astonishingly powerful. Judging from it now, Chu Feng should’ve trained in the same Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique as his father and grandfather, no?” Wuming Fenghuo asked.

“The same Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique? Wouldn’t that be...?”

Once Wuming Fenghuo said those words, the hearts of the Fang Heavenly Clansmen and the people that they had brought with them all started to tremble with fear.

The same Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique as Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan, wouldn’t that be the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?

‘Wasn’t that Chu Feng deemed to be trash incapable of cultivation?’

‘Even if he were able to cultivate, with his talent, he shouldn’t be able to train in a Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique of such a caliber, no?’

‘Else, wouldn’t that mean that Chu Feng is the same as his father and grandfather, a demon-level genius?’

“Milord, that is indeed the case,” Chu Feng answered.

“He... has actually really trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?!”

The Fang Heavenly Clansmen reacted as if they were struck by lightning upon hearing Chu Feng’s answer. They were at a complete loss as to what to do.

‘That Chu Feng was actually really so talented that he trained in even the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?’

‘How could he be trash unable to cultivate? He is simply a heaven-defying monster!’

Earlier, the Fang Heavenly Clansmen were looking at Chu Feng with ridiculing gazes. However, they were now not only looking at Chu Feng with seriousness in their eyes, but there was even a trace of fear present.

After all, the match was a match that concerned their authority over the Purpletree Ordinary Realm. Their Fang Heavenly Clan could not afford to lose.

However, both their Fang Hualong and Chu Feng were rank seven Martial Immortals. Furthermore, Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan’s son, and had trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Whilst it was true that their Fang Hualong was very powerful, they still did not have absolute confidence that he would obtain certain victory against Chu Feng.

Feeling helpless, the Fang Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to a person, Wuming Gangxiong.

Wuming Gangxiong was their Fang Heavenly Clan’s backer. It was all thanks to Wuming Gangxiong that they were able to hold this unfair match.

Thus, if there was anyone that could possibly help them, it would be him.

However, Wuming Gangxiong acted as if he did not notice the Fang Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s pleading gaze.

If Wuming Fenghuo were not present, Wuming Gangxiong would be able to dictate everything.

However, Wuming Fenghuo was there. With that, Wuming Gangxiong did not dare to say anything.

Besides, even a fool could tell that Wuming Fenghuo had great expectations for Chu Feng’s later performance. Who would dare to disturb his interest?

That was Wuming Fenghuo of the Starfield Master Realm's Ten Great Experts, a person with true strength and status in the Starfield Master Realm!

"It would appear that we can only rely on Hualong now."

After finding out that his plea for help was useless, the Fang Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had no choice but to turn his gaze to Fang Hualong, their only hope.

Upon doing so, he was comforted to discover that, even after finding out how powerful of a foe Chu Feng was, Fang Hualong still had a calm and composed look. His proud appearance that seemed to show disdain for the entire world was not at all weakened by Chu Feng's performance.

At that moment, he was still emitting an air of confidence.

Indeed, Fang Hualong was the strongest genius to have ever appeared in the Fang Heavenly Clan in the last ten thousand, or even several tens of thousands of years.

He really did possess the qualifications to have that sort of confidence. His confidence was not blind. Instead, it was confidence gained through experience and ability.

Seeing such a Fang Hualong, not only did the Fang Heavenly Clansmen sigh in relief, but even Wuming Gangxiong quietly heaved a sigh of relief in his heart.

Wuming Gangxiong had received considerable benefits from the Fang Heavenly Clan to help them fix the match so that they could win. If the Fang Heavenly Clan were to lose, he would also feel humiliated.

.....

Suddenly, the crowd's expressions turned serious. Everyone fixed their eyes onto the grand formation. ~~no ve~~(lb).In

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had set off. After defeating the Fang Heavenly Clan's offense, Chu Feng, with the Chu Heavenly Clan's banner in hand, soared into the sky and crossed the border river.

Chu Feng was the first and only member of the Chu Heavenly Clan to have stepped over that river.

With this, everyone knew that...

...the true match could happen at any moment!!!

Chapter 3353 - Demon-level Chu Feng

Chu Feng had crossed the frontier river. Practically everyone from the Fang Heavenly Clan began to feel extremely uneasy.

This was especially true for the people guarding the Fang Heavenly Clan's camps. Their faces were filled with fright, and they were even shivering.

They all knew that they couldn't possibly be a match for Chu Feng.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly flew up from the Fang Heavenly Clan's inner camp. With imposing power, that person flew straight toward Chu Feng.

In merely the blink of an eye, that figure arrived before Chu Feng, and stopped.

Seeing that person, the Fang Heavenly Clansmen that were feeling extremely frightened all heaved a sigh of relief.

The reason for that was because the person that had appeared was none other than the strongest person among them, the person that they relied on, Fang Hualong.

At that moment, Fang Hualong was only ten thousand meters from Chu Feng.

However, to martial cultivators of their caliber, a distance of ten thousand meters was extremely close.

With their speed and power, they could seriously injure or even take the life of their opponent in an instant at that distance.

Logically, the two of them should be extremely on guard, so that their opponent could not mount a sneak attack against them.

However, both Chu Feng and Fang Hualong appeared extremely heedless.

This was especially true for Fang Hualong. He even began to size Chu Feng up at close range with a gaze filled with contempt.

After sizing him up, Fang Hualong asked, "So you're Chu Feng?"

"Why bother asking what you already know?" Chu Feng said.

"I merely want to confirm it. After all, you're Chu Xuanyuan's son, no?"

"However, speaking of it, I'm actually quite disappointed. Chu Xuanyuan was such an extraordinary individual. However, his son... appears to only be so much," Fang Hualong provoked.

"Oh?" Chu Feng was not at all angered by Fang Hualong's provocation. Instead, he chuckled and said, "If I'm only so much, then what would it make you, who's over three hundred years older than me?"

"You!!!" Chu Hualong's expression immediately changed upon hearing Chu Feng's words.

Chu Feng had managed to strike his sore spot with one sentence.

Indeed, while he was the Fang Heavenly Clan's proud genius beloved by the heavens, the Fang Heavenly Clan's hope for the future, and was very arrogant and prideful because of that, his cultivation was only on par with Chu Feng's. Yet, his age was much older than Chu Feng's.

Strictly speaking, he could no longer be considered a person of the younger generation.

As for Chu Feng, even amongst the younger generations, he was extremely young.

Judging their talents according to the years that they'd cultivated, Fang Hualong's talent was much inferior to Chu Feng's talent.

"What use is there in attacking with words?"

"Right now, your clan only has a single banner remaining, whereas my clan's sixty camps and one hundred twenty banners are all still standing. How

exactly are you going to score a victory over us?” Fang Hualong asked furiously.

“That’s simple. I will destroy all one hundred and twenty of your banners. Wouldn’t that solve the problem?” Chu Feng spoke in a disapproving manner.

“Humph, I only fear that you do not possess the ability to do so.”

After he finished saying those words, a Heaven-level Lightning Mark appeared on Fang Hualong’s forehead. Once his Heaven-level Lightning Mark appeared, Fang Hualong’s cultivation increased from rank seven Martial Immortal to rank eight Martial Immortal.

Furthermore, he set off to attack Chu Feng. He turned into a flash of light, and was flying toward Chu Feng.

He wanted to seize the opportunity presented by his sudden increase in cultivation to suppress Chu Feng.

At that moment, the people worried about Chu Feng were all sweating cold sweat.

Fang Hualong’s attack had come too suddenly. At such a close distance, they were afraid that Chu Feng would not be able to react to Fang Hualong’s attack in time.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. Then, Fang Hualong, who was flying toward Chu Feng, was shot back several tens of thousands of meters.

It was only at that moment that the crowd noticed that Fang Hualong was smashed back by a punch from Chu Feng.

At that moment, the aura that Chu Feng was emitting was also that of a rank eight Martial Immortal.

The reason for that was because a Lightning Mark had also appeared on Chu Feng’s forehead. Not only was Chu Feng’s Lightning Mark much more magnificent than Fang Hualong’s Lightning Mark, but even its aura was of a completely different caliber.

The reason for that was because the Lightning Mark on Chu Feng's forehead was a Divine-level Lightning Mark.

"Divine-level Lightning Mark. He... really trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique."

At that moment, the expressions of the Fang Heavenly Clansmen all turned very ugly.

They knew very well that the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was not only very hard to obtain, but it was also extremely difficult to train in. Unless one possessed extraordinary talent and willpower, even if one managed to train in it, one would still be courting death.

For Chu Feng to be able to reach his current level of cultivation by training the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, there was no need to doubt his talent and willpower. He was definitely a demon-level genius.

It was also no wonder that Fang Hualong would be knocked flying by a single punch from Chu Feng after their cultivations were both increased to rank eight Martial Immortal.

Although they possessed the same cultivation, their battle power... was evidently different.

Looking at Fang Hualong, the Fang Heavenly Clansmen started to feel even more uneasy.

They would've been able to accept it if Fang Hualong was only knocked back by Chu Feng. However, Fang Hualong was actually injured.

Fang Hualong's right hand was completely mutilated. The reason for that was because he had attacked Chu Feng earlier with a punch, but was caught with a rapid counterattack by Chu Feng using a punch aimed directly at his fist.

His fist was not as strong as Chu Feng's fist. Because of that, his fist ended up being shattered. In fact, it was not only Fang Hualong's right hand that was dripping with blood; there was also a line of blood flowing out of the corner of his mouth. From this, it could be seen that Chu Feng's fist had not only injured Fang Hualong's fist.

However, Fang Hualong did not pay too much attention to his injury. No matter what, those were merely superficial wounds. He wiped away the bloodstain at the corner of his mouth and instantly healed his destroyed right fist with his martial power.

At their level of cultivation, injuries of this caliber could not be considered much injuries at all. Unless their soul was damaged, even if their bodies were to be completely destroyed, they would still be completely fine.

“It would appear that you have some skills.”

“However, I am still destined to win this match.”

“Ahhhh~~~”

After Fang Hualong finished saying those words, he began to shout in pain.

That’s right, he was shouting miserably in pain. It was as if he were enduring some sort of cruel torture.

Not only was he shouting painfully, but even his facial features became distorted with pain.

Soon, strange sounds began to emit from his body. Following that, insects began to emerge from his clothes. Those insects were finger-sized, and entirely black. They bore out from his body and soon covered him completely.

Likely, those insects were the cause of his pain.

However, after the insects completely covered Fang Hualong’s body, his aura actually increased.

Fang Hualong... actually gained heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.

“It’s the Hellghost Insect Armor!!!”

“Hualong, he... actually managed to tame the Hellghost Insect Armor!”

“Amazing! Fang Hualong actually possesses such willpower and ability to tame even the Hellghost Insect Armor. Clan Chief Fang, congratulations.”

At that moment, it was not only the Fang Heavenly Clansmen that were overjoyed, but the powers that had come with the Fang Heavenly Clan also began to congratulate the Fang Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

They all knew how powerful the Hellghost Insect Armor was.

The Hellghost Insect Armor was actually a treasure. Should one be able to tame it, one would be able to gain a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.

However, taming the Hellghost Insect Armor was a very difficult task, for one would have to endure the painful process of Hellghost Insects boring into one's body and fusing with it.

This process was extremely painful, and simply impossible to endure for ordinary people. If one could not endure it, one would not be able to obtain the heaven-defying battle power.

It had been many years since Fang Hualong obtained the Hellghost Insect Armor. However, he had been unable to tame it the entire time.

Yet, seeing it at that moment, it appeared that Fang Hualong had managed to successfully tame the Hellghost Insect Armor.

It was no wonder he could remain so confident even when facing Chu Feng.

This was a pleasant surprise that not even the Fang Heavenly Clansmen had expected.

"Chu Feng, if you are to surrender now, I can take your father into consideration, and let you leave here safely."

At that moment, Fang Hualong became extremely pleased with himself. Feeling that victory was certain, he actually demanded Chu Feng's surrender.

"Puuu~~~"

Faced with such a threat from Fang Hualong, Chu Feng actually failed to contain himself, and burst out laughing.

"What are you laughing about?!"

Seeing Chu Feng laughing, Fang Hualong once again revealed a furious look.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's reaction was simply too disrespectful toward him.

Not only was Fang Hualong angered, even the Fang Heavenly Clansmen all had expressions of displeasure on their faces.

Fang Hualong already possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation. Even if Chu Feng had the same level of cultivation as him, he would still not be a match for Fang Hualong.

Thus, how could Chu Feng dare to laugh at such a time?

Most importantly, not only was Chu Feng laughing, but he was also looking at Fang Hualong with a gaze that caused the Fang Heavenly Clansmen to rage with anger.

Chu Feng was looking at Fang Hualong with a gaze akin to someone looking at a fool.

In fact, it was not only Chu Feng who was looking at Fang Hualong like looking at a fool; the people who knew Chu Feng's abilities were also looking at Fang Hualong and the Fang Heavenly Clansmen like they were fools.

He had merely gained the ability to surmount a level of cultivation, how could that possibly be certain victory?

They simply did not know about Chu Feng's abilities!!!

Evidently, the Fang Heavenly Clansmen had no idea exactly what sort of demon-level genius Chu Feng was.

Chapter 3354 - The Power Of Forbidden Medicine

"Insolent fool incapable of differentiating good from bad, you are truly one who refuses a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit!" Fang Hualong was gnashing his teeth angrily at Chu Feng's disdainful attitude.

"Oh? Why don't you allow me to have a drink of that forfeit?" Chu Feng smiled with even greater contempt at Fang Hualong's threat.

"Very well, I will satisfy you," faced with Chu Feng's provocation, Fang Hualong did not attempt to bother arguing with him anymore; he wanted to use his actions to prove himself.

Fang Hualong swung his hands, and countless fists filled the sky. Like a meteor shower that stretched across the horizon, the densely packed fists shot toward Chu Feng to oppress him.

“Bang, bang, bang~~~”

The fists all exploded around Chu Feng, creating a vast amount of energy ripples that wreaked havoc throughout the surroundings.

“That is?!”

However, Fang Hualong and the others’ expressions did not turn into ones of joy after the onslaught of fists. Instead, their expressions turned ugly.

The reason for that was because Fang Hualong’s attack was blocked.

Furthermore, it was all of them; all of Fang Hualong’s fist strikes had been blocked.

One must know that Fang Hualong’s earlier attack was no ordinary attack. Instead, it was a clan-protection treasure of the Fang Heavenly Clan, the Immortal Taboo Martial Skill: Rainstorm Fists!!!

However, such a powerful attack was actually unable to cause the slightest injury to Chu Feng.

When the energy ripples dispersed, the crowd was able to clearly see that a little golden sword and a little golden axe were revolving around Chu Feng.
n(0v**eLb**ln

Those were the appearance of his secret skills, the Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe, after they fused with Chu Feng.

With the protection of these two grand Ancient Era’s Secret Skills, Chu Feng had also gained a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation!!!

“What are those? Are they treasures? But... why do they give off the auras of secret skills?”

The Fang Heavenly Clansmen all felt very amazed. The expressions in their eyes seemed to indicate that they’d received an enormous shock.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, after Fang Hualong revealed his Hellghost Insect Armor, they all thought that victory was within their grasp.

It was only at that moment that they realized that Chu Feng... actually also possessed the capability to increase his battle power by an entire level.

It was no wonder Chu Feng would dare to laugh and ridicule Fang Hualong after he gained his heaven-defying battle power.

Most importantly, although both Chu Feng and Fang Hualong possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation, Chu Feng was actually able to easily block Fang Hualong's Immortal Taboo: Rainstorm Fists without even moving.

This meant that there was still a massive disparity between the two men's actual battle power!!!

"That Chu Feng's battle power is quite frightening. Likely, among the people of the same cultivation, no one will be able to defeat him," Wuming Fenghuo said.

"Indeed, it is quite frightening," Wuming Gangxiong echoed.

Although Wuming Gangxiong greatly disliked Chu Feng, he had to admit that the battle power Chu Feng had revealed was extremely terrifying.

In fact, it was not only they who were astonished. Even Chu Hanpeng and Chu Xuanzhengfa were extremely astonished.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's battle power was simply too heaven-defying, and much more powerful than before.

'Chu Feng, could it be that you really managed to transform yourself through the Heavenly Lightnings?' thought Chu Hanpeng and Chu Xuanzhengfa.

They felt that Chu Feng's transformation was too sudden. The only explanation that they could think of was that his transformation was related to the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform.

"Do you realize the disparity between you and I now?" Chu Feng was still looking at Fang Hualong with a contempt-filled gaze.

Merely, at that moment, no one was thought Chu Feng was being conceited. After all, he possessed the capability to act arrogantly.

“Chu Feng, don’t you act arrogant! The outcome of today’s match... is still not certain!” Fang Hualong shouted loudly. Then, he swept his palm across his Cosmos Sack and tossed three jade-green colored medicinal pellets into his mouth.

“Hualong, you...”

Witnessing this scene, many people from the Fang Heavenly Clan revealed worried expressions.

They were instantly able to recognize that the medicinal pellets Fang Hualong had tossed into his mouth were forbidden medicines.

Everyone knew what forbidden medicines were. They were things capable of increasing one’s battle power temporarily. However, after the effect wore off, one would have to undergo the pain of the backlash.

As for the three medicinal pellets Fang Hualong had swallowed, they possessed very intense effects.

They were capable of increasing his battle power substantially. However, he would also have to bear an enormous risk upon using them.

That was the reason why the Fang Heavenly Clansmen acted so worriedly.

However, they did not stop Fang Hualong. They knew very well that using the forbidden medicines might be his only hope to defeat Chu Feng. Otherwise... they would lose the Purpletree Ordinary Realm.

“Eeeeeahhhh!!!”

Suddenly, Fang Hualong looked toward the sky and began to shout. Not only did green gaseous flames emerge from his mouth as he shouted, but his body was also surrounded by green gaseous flames.

At that moment, Fang Hualong’s battle power had been upgraded substantially. Although he did not manage to gain another level of heaven-defying battle power, the amount of increase that he had gained was already extremely terrifying.

“Using forbidden medicines, was it?” Seeing such a Fang Hualong, Chu Feng shook his head in disappointment.

“So what if I use forbidden medicines?! In the world of martial cultivators, only the result matters, not the methods!”

“Using forbidden medicines is within the rules! As long as I can defeat you, nothing else matters!” Even Fang Hualong’s voice had changed. His voice no longer resembled a human’s voice. Instead, he sounded like a ferocious beast. Each and every word he spoke was ear-piercing, and filled with killing intent.

“I didn’t say that there’s anything wrong with you using forbidden medicines. I merely felt that you’re only of this caliber even after using those forbidden medicines. Thus... I am quite disappointed,” Chu Feng said.

“Disappointed?!”

“What a ‘disappointed!’ I only wish that you do not disappoint me!”

Fang Hualong flipped his wrist, and a silver spear appeared in his hand. Then his body shifted, and he arrived before Chu Feng.

Like a dragon, the silver spear began to change and wiggle in multiple directions as it was thrust toward Chu Feng repeatedly.

Seeing the incoming spear, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and streaked his palm across his own Cosmos Sack to reveal a black shortsword.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

With the shortsword in hand, Chu Feng stepped into the incoming spears. In the blink of an eye, the silvery lights of the spear and the black lights of the sword collided with one another repeatedly. Soon, Chu Feng and Fang Hualong were in close-range combat.

“What a sharp Immortal Armament. Could that be... the weapon crafted by Chu Hanxian, the Blackflame Ghost Sword?”

“That’s the Blackflame Ghost Sword alright. Never would I have expected that Chu Hanxian’s weapon that had been lost for so long would actually return to Chu Feng’s possession.”

Upon seeing the black shortsword in Chu Feng's hand, not to mention the Fang Heavenly Clan and the other powers, even Wuming Gangxiong and Wuming Fenghuo's expressions changed.

Although it was only an Immortal Armament, the Blackflame Ghost Sword's reputation was extremely resounding.

The reason for that was all because... it was an Immortal Weapon forged by Chu Hanxian.

That said, compared to the Blackflame Ghost Sword, the crowd were even more concerned about the battle between Chu Feng and Fang Hualong.

Fang Hualong had not taken those forbidden medicines in vain. His battle power had indeed increased enormously. He had even reached a level, and was equally matched against Chu Feng.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng was simply unable to breach Fang Hualong's defense.

"Hahaha. Chu Feng, today, you will undoubtedly be defeated!" Seeing that he was able to contend against Chu Feng, Fang Hualong not only fought more and more bravely, but he also grew more and more excited, and began to laugh frantically.

"The effect of your forbidden medicines will not last for long. I shall see how much longer you can continue to laugh," even though Chu Feng was unable to breach Fang Hualong's defense, he was not at all worried. He knew that the effect of the forbidden medicines would eventually wear off. At that time, Fang Hualong would be powerless to defend himself, much less obstruct him.

"What you say is very true. The effect of my forbidden medicines will not last long. But, didn't you know that there's a time limit to this match?"

"The time limit is two hours. After two hours have passed, whichever side holds the most enemy camps will be the victor."

"Right now, all sixty camps of our Fang Heavenly Clan still remain. As for your Chu Heavenly Clan, apart from the banner on your shoulder, you do not even possess a single camp. Tell me... are you not going to be certainly defeated?" Fang Hualong said.

Once Fang Hualong's words were spoken, the expressions of many people changed.

The Fang Heavenly Clansmen that was originally worried turned joyous. Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others who had thought that Chu Feng would obtain certain victory became nervous.

Fang Hualong's words had reminded them of the rules of the match.

It seemed that the two hour time limit was about to arrive.

"There's actually such a thing?" Hearing Fang Hualong's words, Chu Feng's expression changed. Then, he turned his gaze to Chu Hanpeng, "Lord Supreme Elder, how much longer till the two hour time limit?"

Before Chu Hanpeng could reply, Wuming Fenghua said, "There's less than half a cup of tea's worth of time left."

"What? There's less than half a cup of tea's worth of time left?"

Hearing those words, Chu Hanpeng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others all turned ashen.

As for the Fang Heavenly Clansmen, they were all ecstatic.

The match would end in less than half a cup of tea's worth of time, whereas Fang Hualong's forbidden medicine would last for ten more cups of tea's worth of time.

Thus... they were definitely going to win.

However, at the moment when the Fang Heavenly Clansmen were overjoyed, Chu Feng's next sentence caused their nerve to tense up once again.

"Half a cup worth of tea's time? That'll be enough."

Chu Feng was still smiling as he said those words.

Chapter 3355 - Lightning Armor

"Am I mishearing things? That Chu Feng just said that half a cup of tea's worth of time is enough?"

“What is he trying to imply?”

The crowd were all very puzzled upon hearing what Chu Feng said. It was not only the bystanders that were puzzled. Even Fang Hualong, who was fighting Chu Feng, was completely puzzled.

“What did you just say?” Fang Hualong narrowed his brows as he looked at Chu Feng. He was very displeased. He felt that Chu Feng’s words seemed to be insulting him.

“Didn’t hear it properly? That’s alright, I can repeat myself,” compared to Fang Hualong’s furious glare, Chu Feng’s eyes were smiling as he said something that greatly puzzled and displeased Fang Hualong. *novelb-In*

“Thanks for the reminder,” Chu Feng said.

“Thank me? What are you trying to imply?” Fang Hualong started becoming irritated. Although he had no idea what sort of trick Chu Feng was trying to pull, he felt that he was acting very disrespectful toward him.

“You don’t understand?”

“That’s fine, you will soon come to understand,” the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew even more intense.

“Bastard, you’re courting death!” Fang Hualong gnashed his teeth furiously. He was unable to understand why Chu Feng would remain so calm and even say those incomprehensible things when victory was already in his grasp.

That said, he had no heart to concern himself with all that. Although victory was already within his grasp, he could not tolerate Chu Feng’s belittling of him. Thus, he planned to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

“Zzzzz~”

However, before Fang Hualong could attack Chu Feng, dazzling electric light suddenly appeared before him.

The dazzling flash of lightning was extremely fast. Before he could react, the lightning had passed by him.

“Ahhh!!!”

In the next moment, Fang Hualong let out a scream of pain.

At that moment, everyone was stupefied, stunned by the scene.

Not only did Fang Hualong vomit blood after the lightning passed by him, but half of his waist had been sliced off, causing his blood to dye his clothes red.

At that moment, Fang Hualong was screaming in pain, and had lost his ability to continue fighting. He did not even possess the power of flight anymore, and was falling straight toward the ground.

It was that flash of lightning. That flash of lightning had seriously injured Fang Hualong.

However, after seriously injuring Fang Hualong, the flash of lightning did not stop, and instead flew toward the Fang Heavenly Clan's front.

The flash of lightning was emitting overwhelming oppressive might. Wherever it passed, space trembled, and violent winds were lifted as everything in its path was destroyed.

Before the overwhelming power of that flash of lightning, the Fang Heavenly Clansmen not only suffered a crushing defeat, but even their camps were turned into ruins.

In merely a short period of time, all sixty of the Fang Heavenly Clan's camps were destroyed. All of their banners had been turned to ashes. As for the Fang Heavenly Clansmen, they were all injured. In less serious cases, they were badly bloodied. In more serious cases, they had directly lost consciousness, or even lost their physical bodies.

Finally, that flash of lightning stopped.

At that moment, everyone was able to clearly see that the flash of lightning was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had managed to destroy all of the Fang Heavenly Clan's camps and injure all their clansmen, including even Fang Hualong, in nearly an instant.

"This... this... this..."

Seeing the current Chu Feng, and then seeing the Fang Heavenly Clansmen, many people were left speechless. However, their eyes were all captured by the dazzling lightning that covered Chu Feng's body.

At that moment, Chu Feng was emitting the aura of a rank nine Martial Immortal, with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.

The reason why the crowd were so astonished was not only because of Chu Feng's enormous power. Instead, it was because of the armor that covered him, the Lightning Armor.

Everyone present, especially members of Heavenly Clans, knew very well what that armor was. Not only that, they were very familiar with it.

The reason for that was because that armor was the power of Heavenly Bloodlines, the Lightning Armor.

Before the True Immortal realm, the Lightning Armor was a power that all Heavenly Clansmen possessed.

However, after reaching the True Immortal realm, the power of the Lightning Armor would end up being sealed.

In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, there were countless experts that possessed Heavenly Bloodlines. However, not even the peak experts among them were capable of utilizing the power of the Lightning Armor.

From this, it could be seen how difficult it was to grasp the power of the Lightning Armor again.

Yet Chu Feng had actually managed to unseal the power of the Lightning Armor.

With this, how could the crowd not be astonished?

Not to mention the Fang Heavenly Clan, Zhao Heavenly Clan and the other powers, even the people from the Starfield Master Realm, even Wuming Gangxiong, had an astonished look on his face.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had truly accomplished what was impossible for others.

Furthermore, not only was the power of Chu Feng's Lightning Armor extremely strong, but it also had a very imposing air akin to that of a ruler descending upon the world of mortals.

Most importantly, the structure of Chu Feng's Lightning Armor was different from ordinary Lightning Armor.

Chu Feng's Lightning Armor was more refined and aggressive than usual. It simply looked like an uncanny work of art. Both its appearance and the air that it emitted was something that ordinary Lightning Armor could not compare to.

Chu Feng's Lightning Armor was simply unrivalled.

"Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, is this the power of Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?"

The Fang Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and all the Fang Heavenly Clansmen had extremely ugly and ashen expressions.

With the power of the Lightning Armor, Chu Feng's cultivation had increased from rank eight Martial Immortal to rank nine Martial Immortal. His cultivation was an entire level above Fang Hualong's.

The Fang Heavenly Clan had lost this match.

Merely, they had never expected that they would suffer such a crushing defeat.

At the moment when Chu Feng appeared, they had originally thought that Fang Hualong would be able to defeat him. As for defeating Chu Xuanyuan's son, it was naturally a great accomplishment for Fang Hualong.

It was only at that moment that they realized that their defeat was actually destined the moment Chu Feng appeared.

No matter how strong Fang Hualong was, he was actually... unable to even fight back against Chu Feng.

At that moment, they finally understood what Chu Feng meant by 'Half a cup of tea's worth of time would be enough', and why he thanked Fang Hualong for his reminder.

Indeed, if Fang Hualong had not told him about the time limit, Chu Feng would not have known that there was a time limit at all.

Indeed, half a cup of tea's worth of time was sufficient for Chu Feng.

In fact, Chu Feng had destroyed the Fang Heavenly Clan's advantage that they'd established in almost two hours instantly.

Chapter 3356 - I Possess The Evidence

"That's Chu Xuanyuan's descendant? That sort of talent is simply too frightening."

"Genius, that's what an actual genius is, an actual genius is."

"After Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan, such a genius actually appeared in the Chu Heavenly Clan again?"

"Oh how much the heavens have favored them."

"I get it now! That Prophesied Child is simply not that Wuma Heavenly Clansman. Instead, it's Chu Feng... it's definitely the Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Feng!!!"

"That's right. With such talent, it must be him..."

"Apart from Linghu Hongfei, there's likely no one in the current Ancestral Martial Starfield that could match a genius like him."

"I've already guessed that child would be a demon-level genius. However, never would I expect for him to be a demon-level genius of such a caliber. It would appear that my trip here today has been well worthwhile."

"Everyone knows that Linghu Hongfei has surpassed Chu Xuanyuan. The only pity is that they are not from the same era, and cannot be compared against each another."

"However, Chu Xuanyuan's son has now come to a sudden emergence, and he also possesses demon-level talent."

"While Linghu Hongfei might not be able to contend against Chu Xuanyuan, he will be able to contend against Chu Xuanyuan's son."

“Even without that prophecy, these two demon-level geniuses are still destined to battle one another. If I can witness that battle, I will not have lived my life in vain.”

After witnessing Chu Feng’s might, the powers that were invited by the Fang Heavenly Clan were not only astonished, but they even began to look forward to the prophesied battle.

They were not feeling grief like the Fang Heavenly Clansmen. Instead, they were very excited.

Although they had originally hoped for the Fang Heavenly Clan to win against the Chu Heavenly Clan, they were unable to contain their emotions after witnessing Chu Feng’s might.

There were countless geniuses in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. However, extremely few among them would be of a demon-level caliber like Chu Feng.

Those people all felt fortunate to be able to witness such a demon-level genius.

Hearing the discussions of the crowd, the Fang Heavenly Clansmen’s expressions turned uglier and uglier.

They had invited those powers so that they could witness the humiliation of the Chu Heavenly Clan, not so that they could exclaim in admiration toward Chu Feng’s talent, much less cheer for him.

Merely, as matters stood, there was nothing the Fang Heavenly Clan could do about it. After all, that Chu Feng was too unreasonably powerful.

They had been thoroughly defeated, and were able to completely accept their defeat.

“Are you all still planning to continue fighting?” Chu Feng stood in midair and asked loudly.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the Fang Heavenly Clansmen all silently lowered their heads.

Facing Chu Feng, even their Fang Hualong was instantly defeated. As for them... how could they possibly fight him?

Although the Fang Heavenly Clansmen did not answer Chu Feng, they all began to move toward the exit of the grand formation. One by one, they left the grand formation.

They had already given up.

When they entered the grand formation, they were filled with morale and determined that victory was in their grasp.

When they left the grand formation, they were utterly defeated and completely dispirited.

Seeing this scene, the Fang Heavenly Clansmen all felt very pained.

That said, apart from the Fang Heavenly Clansmen, there was another group of people that were feeling very displeased. Those were the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were fighting inside the grand formation, yet refused to fight alongside Chu Feng the moment he entered the grand formation.

They had fought so hard. Yet, they were unable to match the Fang Heavenly Clan's three thousand elites.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, defeated the Fang Heavenly Clan all by himself.

Naturally, they would be feeling very upset because of this.

After a short moment, only Chu Feng and the twelve other Chu Heavenly Clansmen remained in the grand formation.

All of the Fang Heavenly Clansmen had exited the grand formation.

“Woosh~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng finally descended from the sky and inserted the banner he carried on his shoulder into the ground.

Even though the outcome of the battle had been decided, Chu Feng's actions still shook the hearts of many among the crowd.

After all, Chu Feng had won the victory all by himself. n--07e/bIn

“Milord, will the Purpletree Ordinary Realm belong to our Chu Heavenly Clan from today on?” Chu Feng asked Wuming Fenghuo.

“Of course. If the Fang Heavenly Clan dares to cause any trouble, I, Wuming Fenghuo, will definitely not spare them,” Wuming Fenghuo guaranteed.

“Thank you Milord,” Chu Feng clasped his fist at Wuming Fenghuo. Then, he asked, “Milord, there is another matter that I wish to seek Milord’s assistance with.”

“What is it? Speak away,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“This junior has not poisoned my clan’s clan chief. This Chu Feng is being wrongly accused. I hope that Milord will be able to uphold justice for this Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Milord, you must not listen to his crazy and unfounded ravings. That Chu Feng had poisoned our Lord Clan Chief, it’s something that we all personally witnessed. He cannot refuse to admit to it,” seeing that Chu Feng actually brought up the matter of the poisoning of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Chu Hanqing and the others immediately spoke out against him.

They were truly panicking. With the talent that Chu Feng had revealed, if he were to be allowed to continue to grow, he would definitely become the second Chu Xuanyuan. At that time... they would be the ones to suffer.

Furthermore, it seemed that Wuming Fenghuo was rather interested in Chu Feng. For Chu Feng to redress an injustice, Wuming Fenghuo would likely side in his favor.

The situation at hand was very bad for them. As such, they had no choice but to incite the feelings of their clansmen to prevent Wuming Fenghuo from siding with Chu Feng.

“Milord, that Chu Feng had poisoned our Lord Clan Chief. We all personally witnessed it with our very eyes. The evidence is undeniable, how could he possibly say that he was wronged?”

“Milord, please uphold justice and do not allow yourself to easily trust the lies of that child.”

After Chu Hanqing, many other Chu Heavenly Clansmen began to speak. not only were Chu Hanqing’s subordinates among them, but there were also Chu Heavenly Clansmen that had been completely deceived.

Even though they felt great appreciation for Chu Feng, they were still unable keep themselves from detesting him after seeing him poisoning their Lord Clan Chief.

“All of you, shut up!”

However, the reports of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were instead met with a furious shout from Wuming Fenghuo.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all shut their mouths, as they were able to feel Wuming Fenghuo’s anger.

“Chu Feng, they said that they had personally witnessed you poisoning your clan chief, that the evidence is undeniable.”

“Yet you say that you were wronged. In that case, do you have any evidence that you were wronged?” Wuming Fenghuo asked.

Chu Hanqing and the others were secretly delighted upon hearing Wuming Fenghuo’s question.

They knew very well that Chu Feng could not present any evidence.

“Milord, I possess the evidence.”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. That voice caused Chu Hanqing and his accomplices’ hearts to tighten.

The reason for that was because that voice was not Chu Feng’s voice.

Chapter 3357 - In Great Panic

“Milord, I possess the evidence.”

The person who spoke was Chu Yue.

“Why would it be her?”

All of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen felt very surprised upon discovering that it was Chu Yue who had spoken.

Not even Chu Feng had imagined that Chu Yue would stand up for him at a time like this.

“Chu Yue, what sort of nonsense is this?!”

A furious shout was heard. It was Chu Hanqing.

Chu Hanqing was fiercely staring at Chu Yue with a furious gaze. He was threatening Chu Yue.

He was indicating to Chu Yue to shut her mouth.

Faced with such a Chu Hanqing, it would be a lie to say that Chu Yue wasn't afraid. However, after a moment of hesitation, she still opened her mouth.

“Milord, I possess the evidence,” Chu Yue repeated herself.

Seeing this, Chu Hanqing's gaze became ruthless.

Chu Yue's behavior was simply making him an enemy.

“Big sis Chu Yue, forget it. You shouldn't involve yourself in this matter,” Chu Feng suddenly said.

He knew very well what Chu Yue was planning to say. However, what she was about to say was simply useless. Chu Yue would not be able to help him. If she insisted on helping him, she would only bring harm upon herself.

Chu Feng did not wish to implicate her.

Even he himself did not know who it was that had been disguised as him. He also did not possess any evidence to prove his innocence.

He merely wanted to utilize Wuming Fenghuo's identity and status to suppress Chu Hanqing and his accomplices so that he would have the time to investigate the truth.

He merely wanted to openly prove that he was being wrongly accused.

He wanted to openly investigate the truth and cleanse the injustice.

He had not planned to rely on others to cleanse his injustice.

“Little brother Chu Feng, I must speak of this matter. Otherwise, my conscience cannot tolerate it,” After Chu Yue finished saying those words, she looked to Wuming Fenghuo again, “Milord, I truly possess the evidence.”

“What sort of evidence do you possess?” Wuming Fenghuo asked.

“I am the evidence.”

“On the day when Lord Clan Chief was poisoned, little brother Chu Feng was inside his residential palace. Thus... the person who poisoned Lord Clan Chief was simply not him. Instead, someone had disguised themselves as him,” Chu Yue said.

“Oh? There’s such a thing?” Wuming Fenghuo’s expression changed slightly.

“Chu Yue, is what you said true?” Chu Xuanzhengfa revealed a joyous look. He had always wanted to right this injustice for Chu Feng. Yet, he had no idea where to start.

Chu Yue’s emergence had brought forth an opening for him to investigate the matter. If someone could prove that Chu Feng was not present, they would be able to determine that the person who had poisoned their Lord Clan Chief was an imposter.

“Chu Yue, you are truly one to blabber nonsense! What sort of benefit did that Chu Feng give you for you to defend him with those lies?!” Before Chu Yue could answer, Chu Hanqing spoke furiously. He had directly concluded that Chu Yue was lying.

“Milord, everything I said is true.”

“What I’ve said is the truth. Not only am I able to prove it, but they too are able to prove it. They went to pay little brother Chu Feng a visit together with me.”

Chu Yue began to mention the names of the people of the younger generation that had gone to visit Chu Feng together with her that day.

“Men!” Chu Xuanzhengfa shouted. He planned to order his men to bring all those people of the younger generation over.

“Men! Go and bring those people over here! I shall see if they are going to say the same thing as you!”

However, before Chu Xuanzhengfa could finish his order, Chu Hanqing interrupted him.

Seeing this, Chu Xuanzhengfa started to frown. Then, he said, "Law Enforcement Hall, accompany them."

He did that because he was worried that Chu Hanqing's men would try to threaten those people. That was why he ordered his men to accompany Chu Hanqing's men.

However, Chu Hanqing revealed a cold sneer at Chu Xuanzhengfa's action.

Soon, the people of the younger generation that had gone to visit Chu Feng together with Chu Yue that day were all brought to the plaza by Chu Hanqing's subordinates and the people from the Law Enforcement Hall.

"All of you, speak the truth. Do not feel pressured. Lord Wuming Fenghuo is here, no one will dare to make things difficult for you," Chu Xuanzhengfa was afraid that those people would be afraid, and thus reminded them.

"Milord, I am telling the truth. That day, I was at home undergoing closed-door training. I simply never went to pay Chu Feng a visit."

"What?" Hearing those words, not only did Chu Yue's expression change greatly, but even Chu Xuanzhengfa's expression changed greatly. n.)0V~~e~~lBIn

Following that person, the other people of the younger generation also began to speak.

"Chu Yue, what you mentioned simply never happened. Even if you want to protect Chu Feng, you shouldn't drag me into this."

"That's right. Chu Yue, no matter what, we are brothers and sisters of the same clan. How could you harm us like this?"

In unison, those people all denied what had happened back then with earnest expressions.

"You all, you all..."

Chu Yue turned deathly pale. She did not expect those people to deny what had happened that day.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, had already anticipated this. He knew very well that those people would not help them because they were afraid of Chu Hanqing.

That was also the reason why Chu Feng had tried to keep Chu Yue from mentioning the truth from the very start.

As for Chu Xuanzhengfa, he was bewildered.

He had been carefully observing those people, observing their expressions and body movements out of fear that they were telling lies.

However, from his observation, those people's behavior did not appear to be abnormal at all. This meant that they did not lie, and were telling the truth.

But, if they were telling the truth, wouldn't it mean that Chu Yue was the one who was lying?

At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa was a bit perplexed.

Seeing the perplexed look on Chu Xuanzhengfa's face, Chu Hanqing and his accomplices started to sneer in their hearts.

It was Chu Hanqing who had personally captured Chu Feng from his residential palace that day. As such, how could he not know that there were people present that could prove Chu Feng's innocence?

In order to keep those people from testifying for Chu Feng, Chu Hanqing did not choose to silence them, and instead made threats and promises to them. He found all of them and made them sing the same tune.

The only person he did not bother to seek out was Chu Yue. The reason for that was because he felt that Chu Yue would not dare to bring up the matter.

After all, Chu Yue had betrayed Chu Feng for the sake of her own self-interest. As such, she would naturally not dare to make an enemy of him. On top of that, Chu Yue's mother was a member of the Law Enforcement Hall. Thus, Chu Hanqing decided to disregard Chu Yue.

However, he actually ended up miscalculating. He did not expect for Chu Yue to actually attempt to redress Chu Feng's injustice.

However, although he had miscalculated, it didn't matter. After all, the others were all unified and singing to his tune.

Chu Hanqing had already fed those people of the younger generation poison. Thus, they simply did not dare to disobey him.

Furthermore, Chu Hanqing had not only made them swallow poison, but he also fed them a special sort of medicinal pellet. That medicinal pellet was capable of reigning in their emotions, allowing them to lie in plain sight.

That was also the reason why Chu Xuanzhengfa and even Wuming Fenghuo were unable to determine that those people of the younger generation were lying.

All of this was due to the fact that Chu Hanqing was already prepared for this.

"Chu Yue, what else do you have to say?!" Chu Hanqing asked angrily.

At that moment, Chu Yue turned ashen. She didn't know how to explain herself. What she had said was clearly the truth. Yet, she was felt very powerless.

"Putt~~~"

Chu Yue sat paralyzed on the ground. She seemed to have received an enormous shock.

Seeing Chu Yue like that, Chu Hanqing and his accomplices felt extremely pleased with themselves.

This was the result of going against them.

"I can testify for Chu Feng."

Right at that moment, another voice was heard.

Once that voice was heard, the crowd's hearts all tightened. The reason for that was because that voice was nearly identical to Chu Feng's voice. Yet, it had sounded from outside the plaza.

The crowd turned toward the direction of the voice. Immediately, their expressions changed to ones of shock.

Many people began to look back and forth between Chu Feng and the person who had just arrived.

However, compared to the crowd's surprise, Chu Hanqing and his accomplices were feeling extremely tense.

Their complacency instantly disappeared, and was replaced with utter panic.

Some among them immediately began to sweat cold bullets and shiver in fear.

The reason for that was because the person who had arrived looked identical to Chu Feng.

Chu Hanqing and his accomplices knew very well that he was the one who had disguised himself as Chu Feng and poisoned their Lord Clan Chief.

Chapter 3358 - The Truth Revealed

'This guy, what is he planning to do?'

Chu Hanqing and his accomplices were in utter panic. Upon seeing the imposter, they immediately started to send voice transmissions to him, telling him to quickly get out of this place and not create trouble for them.

Unfortunately, the imposter reacted as if he did not hear them at all, and did not even bother glancing at them. He continued to step on air as he walked toward the plaza, arriving at the center of the plaza.

At that moment, Chu Hanqing's legs were shivering.

Whilst their Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief could not see through that imposter, how could Wuming Gangxiong not be able to see through him? Even if he were unable to see through the imposter, Wuming Fenghuo must be able to see through him.

Chu Hanqing knew that, regardless of how good of a disguise that imposter had, he was still only an imposter.

"Who are you?" With a serious expression, Wuming Fenghuo began to size up the imposter.

Perhaps not even Chu Hanqing would've imagined that someone of Wuming Fenghuo's caliber would fail to see through the disguise of the imposter.

“Who I am is not important. What’s important is... that I can prove that Chu Feng is being wrongly accused,” The imposter said.

“How are you to prove that?” Wuming Fenghuo asked.

“I can because the person who disguised himself as Chu Feng and poisoned the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief that day was me,” The imposter Chu Feng said.

“Putt~~~”

Once the imposter Chu Feng said those words, many people fell paralyzed to the ground.

Their complexions turned deathly pale, and their bodies were soaked with cold sweat. Everyone could tell that those people were scared unconscious.

Indeed, they were frightened into fits. Those were all Chu Hanqing’s co-conspirators, people that had plotted to frame Chu Feng.

They had originally thought their plot to be invulnerable. Never did they imagine that the most important person in their plot, the person who had repeated over and over again that he wanted Chu Feng to suffer a miserable death, would actually stand up and confess to everything.

Unable to withstand what had just happened, they ended up fainting from fear.

Seeing the people that were frightened unconscious, everyone could tell that they were related to the framing of Chu Feng.

However, apart from the people from the Law Enforcement Hall that were secretly approaching them to prevent them from escaping, no one else bothered to pay attention to them.

“Why did you disguise yourself as Chu Feng to poison the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief? Could it be that there’s some sort of hatred between you and him?” Wuming Fenghuo asked. n.)0V**elB**In

“I do not have any hatred for the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. I was merely asked to poison him,” The imposter Chu Feng said.

Once he said those words, ignoring the minor schemers that were scared witless or even fainted, even Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou felt their legs grow soft. They nearly even lost their footing.

“It’s them.”

Sure enough, the imposter Chu Feng pointed to Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou and the other co-conspirators.

All of the people that had planned to frame Chu Feng were pointed out by the imposter Chu Feng one after another.

“This!!!”

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan had burst into a complete uproar.

Including even Chu Hanpeng and Chu Xuanzhengfa, none of them had imagined that there were so many people that wanted to frame Chu Feng.

“You... you’re making false accusations!” Chu Hanqing shouted furiously.

The imposter Chu Feng laughed mockingly at Chu Hanqing’s counter-accusation. Then, he pointed to the people of the younger generation that had gone to pay Chu Feng a visit that day, and looked to Wuming Fenghuo, “Those people of the younger generation indeed all went to pay Chu Feng a visit that day. They can bear witness to the fact that Chu Feng was not present that day.”

“Merely, they were lying. Chu Hanqing has given them poison, and forced them to lie. Furthermore, he fed them medicinal pellets that could stabilize their emotions, allowing them to lie through their teeth.”

“Milord, you will know if what I’ve said is true or not once you examine them.”

Once the imposter Chu Feng said those words, everyone turned their eyes to the people of the younger generation. Suspicion filled their gazes.

The reason for that was because what the imposter Chu Feng had said sounded so very real. Besides, if the imposter Chu Feng was lying, Wuming Fenghuo would immediately find that out once he examined those Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations.

There could only be a single explanation as to why the imposter Chu Feng was so confident. That is, what he said was the truth.

“Milord, we know our wrongs. Milord, please spare us, please spare us.”

“We were all forced to do this. It’s because of Supreme Elders Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou, they forced us to do this.”

Faced with the suspecting gazes, those people of the younger generation were finally unable to contain themselves anymore. One by one, they knelt on the ground and began to weep with bitter tears as they begged Wuming Fenghuo for forgiveness.

At that moment, the crowd were all astonished.

As matters stood, there was sufficient proof to verify the claims of that imposter Chu Feng.

So many clansmen of the Chu Heavenly Clan, including even two Supreme Elders, had actually acted together to plot against Chu Feng. For the sake of killing Chu Feng, they went as far as to poison their Lord Clan Chief.

Oh how ruthless that was!!!

They were simply the absolute worst scum!!!

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, two figures soared into the sky.

They were Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou.

Seeing that their scheme had been exposed and that there was no way for them to quibble about this matter, the only thing they could do was escape.

Otherwise... only death would await them.

However, right after they soared into the sky, they immediately fell back down like loose kites, ruthlessly crashing into the ground.

Wuming Fenghuo retrieved his hand. With a beaming smile, he looked to Chu Hanqing and his accomplices, “It would appear that the whole truth is revealed

now. That said, the course of events is much more surprising than I've imagined."

It was actually because of Wuming Fenghuo that Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou suddenly fell down from the sky.

With someone like Wuming Fenghuo present, Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou would naturally not be able to escape.

Chapter 3359 - Chu Feng's Big Sister

"You damn bastard! Why did you help Chu Feng?! Exactly who are you?! What are you plotting?!"

"I'm going to kill you! I'm definitely going to kill you!!!"

Chu Hanqing pointed to the imposter Chu Feng and shouted hysterically. He was thoroughly enraged, so much that he became deranged.

Their success was due to that imposter. Their failure was also due to that imposter.

That imposter clearly possessed a deep hatred for Chu Feng. Why would he... decide to help Chu Feng like that?

Chu Hanqing was unable to understand. Nevertheless, he felt great hatred.

Before everyone, his reputation had been completely swept away, and even his life could not be guaranteed. All of this was caused by that imposter. How could he not feel hatred?

Compared to Chu Hanqing, Chu Hanyouyou was relatively calm.

She had prepared herself for the possibility of failure from the very start. Merely, she did not expect them to be defeated so thoroughly.

Nevertheless, she also wanted to understand why it had happened, even though she already had a guess in her heart.

"It would appear that it was a trap from the very start. You didn't come here to harm Chu Feng. Instead, you came to entrap us."

Chu Hanyouyou stared at the imposter Chu Feng with grudge-filled eyes.

She knew very well that choosing to cooperate with the stranger was a gamble from the very start.

She didn't feel sad that their gamble was a loss. She only felt sad that she had thought that they had won their gamble, only to find out that they'd actually lost. This sudden disparity had caused her to feel utterly defeated, a feeling of great sadness.

She felt that she had been deceived from the very start, and was toyed with in the palms of her opponent.

As a Supreme Elder of the Chu Heavenly Clan, she had entrapped countless people in her life. Never would she ever imagine she herself would be entrapped in the end.

"You're wrong. I have not deliberately entrapped you all. The one to seek you all out for cooperation to frame and kill Chu Feng, the one who poisoned your Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, is not me," the imposter Chu Feng said.

"What? Not you?"

"Who else would it be then?"

Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou asked in unison.

At that moment, Chu Feng, Chu Hanpeng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and even the outsiders like Wuming Fenghuo were all focused on the imposter Chu Feng. To be able to disguise himself so thoroughly, exactly who was he?

"Woosh~~~" n./o//v)-e-)L.-b..l./n

Right at that moment, the imposter Chu Feng's body began to distort. Soon, his appearance began to change.

Seeing the current appearance of the imposter Chu Feng, a surprised expression was present in everyone's eyes.

The crowd had all imagined what the imposter Chu Feng would look like. Merely, no one had imagined that the imposter Chu Feng would actually look like a little girl.

That little girl only appeared to be eight or nine years old. However, her facial features were all very exquisite. Although young, her beauty was completely revealed. Especially her pair of jet-black eyes; they were adorable and filled with innocence.

Merely, such an adorable-looking little girl actually had a head of snow-white hair.

It must be said that her innocent face matched with a head of white hair looked quite strange.

At that moment, Chu Feng revealed a joyous look and cried out, “Big sister!”

“Big sister?!”

The crowd were all astonished to hear Chu Feng’s cry.

They were not only surprised by the fact that Chu Feng knew the little girl. More than that, they were surprised at how Chu Feng addressed the little girl as ‘big sister.’

After all, that was clearly a child!!!

However, that little girl was indeed Chu Feng’s big sister. The reason for that was because she was... Bai Liluo.

Bai Liluo and Chu Feng had become acquainted in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. She was a Natural Oddity from the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. Due to her mischievous nature, she demanded that Chu Feng address her as ‘big sister.’

When Chu Feng gained control of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s grand formation, he was able to sense everything in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. The only exception was that he could not detect Bai Liluo.

At that time, Chu Feng was worried for her. After all, when he had left her side, Bai Liluo was fusing with the black silhouette. It was still hard to determine which among them would win.

Chu Feng had never expected to be able to meet Bai Liluo again, much less within his own clan.

“My little brother Chu Feng, big sister has let you suffer.”

“However, you don’t have to worry anymore. Since I was able to poison your clan chief, your big sister will naturally be able to remove the poison,” Bai Liluo said with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart sunk. Then, he asked, “Big sister, that monster is still in your body? It’s him who poisoned Lord Clan Chief?”

“Mn,” Bai Liluo nodded.

At that moment, Chu Feng had verified his guess.

The person who had poisoned their Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was that black silhouette. He detested Chu Feng, and had plotted to kill him.

However, the one who currently occupied the body was Bai Liluo.

That was why she stepped forth to help cleanse the injustice for Chu Feng.

This was also the reason why the one who had framed Chu Feng was her, and the one who had helped him was also her. The reason for that was because there were two different entities to begin with.

“You bastard! Sure enough, you’re in cahoots with that Chu Feng! You deliberately entrapped us! I’ll kill you! I’ll definitely kill you!” Chu Hanqing grew even more furious.

Whilst Chu Feng understood everything, Chu Hanqing had no idea at all. He did not know that Bai Liluo and the black silhouette had fused into one, there were two entities, one evil and one good, within her.

All he knew was that Bai Liluo was the one who sought their cooperation, and then exposed them.

Thus, to Chu Hanqing and his accomplices, Bai Liluo and Chu Feng were in cahoots to begin with. They felt that they were deliberately entrapped by Bai Liluo.

“Behave yourself!”

“Wuuahh~~~”

Unfortunately, as their crimes were set, Chu Xuanzhengfa refused to allow them to act so impudently.

Before Chu Hanqing could finish his threat, he was forced to the ground by Chu Xuanzhengfa, his head sinking into the soil.

No one bothered to pay attention to Chu Hanqing's struggle. The crowd's eyes were still focused on Chu Feng and Bai Liluo.

Whilst Chu Feng was someone with extraordinary talent, it seemed that the little girl was also not an ordinary individual.

The crowd were all very curious as to exactly what relationship the little girl had with Chu Feng.

For her to address Chu Feng as little brother, could it be... she was someone nurtured by Chu Xuanyuan?

At that moment, all sorts of guesses were present in the crowd's hearts.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3360 - Ashamed Clansmen - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3360 - Ashamed Clansmen

Chapter 3360 - Ashamed Clansmen

"Big sister, are you truly able to remove the poison from my clan's Clan Chief?" Chu Feng asked Bai Liluo. What he was worried about the most at that moment was the poison in the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Little brother, you need not worry about it."

"That guy utilized my power to create the poison to begin with. Naturally, your big sister would be able to remove the poison. Here, have your clan chief take this medicinal soup. I guarantee that he will wake up afterwards, and his body will gradually recover," as Bai Liluo spoke, she took out a bowl of medicinal soup.

However, upon seeing the medicinal soup, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all started to frown.

It was not only the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were reacting in such a manner; even the outsiders like the Fang Heavenly Clansmen revealed dubious gazes.

The bowl of medicinal soup was composed of bubbling thick black liquid. Not only was the liquid very disgusting, but it also smelled very bad.

It was difficult to describe the smell. Nevertheless, it was very disgusting.

The smell of the soup was simply even more nauseating than the smell of feces.

How could that possibly be the antidote?

“Great, this is truly great!”

However, compared to the bystander’s suspicions, Chu Feng had an overjoyed expression.

Although the bystanders might not trust Bai Liluo, Chu Feng firmly trusted her.

Since she had said that the bowl of ‘soup’ was the antidote, then it must be the antidote.

“Wuu~~~”

Suddenly, the expression of joy on Chu Feng’s face was replaced with an expression of pain. Not only did his expression start to distort, but he even let out sounds of pain. Immediately afterward, his Lightning Armor, Lightning Mark and the Ancient Era’s Secret Skills all disappeared at the same time.

Chu Feng’s cultivation returned to rank seven Martial Immortal from rank nine Martial Immortal.

Immediately after that, Chu Feng half knelt on the ground.

His complexion became extremely pale, and his aura extremely weak. Most importantly, the paleness of his complexion and the weakness of his aura were still rapidly increasing.

“Putt~~~”

Finally, Chu Feng’s body leaned to the side and he fell to the ground. He had lost consciousness.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Witnessing that scene, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others were all deeply worried. Chu Qing and the others immediately rushed over to his side to inspect his condition.

Everyone was puzzled by Chu Feng's sudden collapse.

"It should be caused by the Heavenly Lightning. Chu Feng has been bombarded by Heavenly Lightning for multiple days. Even if he was able to withstand them, it's impossible for him to be completely fine."

"Likely, his body is extremely weak right now. Earlier, he was only able to fight the Fang Heavenly Clansmen thanks to his outstanding willpower. His willpower's definitely not something that ordinary people possess."

"And now, he has won the battle, and learned that his clan chief could be saved. Because of that, he finally felt relieved. However, the sudden relief caused his body to be seized by the weakness from the suffering of the past few days."

"It is good that he has lost consciousness. After all, he needs to get some rest," Wuming Fenghuo said.

The crowd all came to a sudden realization upon hearing what he said.

Indeed, Chu Feng was on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform of all things. A single bolt of Heavenly Lightning was capable of obliterating ordinary individuals. As for Chu Feng, he had endured an unknown number of lightning bolts. Thus, how could he possibly be fine?

At the moment when the crowd were admiring Chu Feng's willpower and dedication, Wuming Fenghuo swept his gaze across the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. He sighed and said, "Merely, it's quite laughable."

"The Fang Heavenly Clan's three thousand elites were unable to cause the slightest injury to Chu Feng."

"Yet, Chu Feng failed to escape from the plot of his own clansmen."

Mockery. Oh what utter mockery was this?

Most importantly, Wuming Fenghuo's mocking words were the truth.

Why did Chu Feng suffer the torment of the Heavenly Lightning? Wasn't it because he was persecuted by his fellow clansmen?

At that moment, it was not only the people that had plotted against Chu Feng that lowered their heads quietly; all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen had grown quiet.

Even though the great majority of them did not wish to cause Chu Feng harm, they did not choose to believe him after the poisoning occurred. More than that, they did not choose to protect him. In fact... they even criticized him, and wanted him to die.

This was especially true earlier. Chu Feng had just been tortured by the Heavenly Lightning and was seriously injured. His body was as weak as it could be. Yet, for the sake of their Chu Heavenly Clan's territory, he did not choose to heal his injuries, and instead resolutely entered the grand formation to battle against the Fang Heavenly Clan.

However, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, faced with such a Chu Feng, not only did not feel the slightest bit of admiration and appreciation, but instead deliberately made fools of themselves; of Chu Feng, by choosing to surrender rather than fight alongside him.

Oh... what sort of irony was this?

"Chu Hanxian. Chu Xuanyuan. Chu Feng."

"Three demon-level geniuses have all come from your Chu Heavenly Clan."

"It is obvious that the heavens have shown great concern for your Chu Heavenly Clan."

"However, I feel that your Chu Heavenly Clan should properly reflect upon yourselves. Think of what you all have done. Is it worthy of such geniuses?" Wuming Fenghuo added.

His words, compared to his mocking words from before, were even more mocking.

Like sharp blades, each and every word pierced the Chu Heavenly Clansmen's hearts.

At that moment, not only were the Chu Heavenly Clansmen quiet, but expressions of shame had also covered their faces.

Regardless of whether they were of the older generation or younger generation, they all felt ashamed.

Indeed, were they worthy of such geniuses?

Ever since Chu Feng had returned to their Chu Heavenly Clan, he had endured persecution from countless fellow clansmen. Why didn't they protect a genius of his caliber? why did they instead think of every possible method to kill him?

The answer was very clear, everyone knew why.

Their Chu Heavenly Clan was not worthy of having a genius like Chu Feng.

Chapter 3361 - The Way Of The Overlord

"Milord?"

Chu Feng opened his eyes and was unable to contain his surprise upon discovering that it was Wuming Fenghuo who was healing his injuries.

He truly never imagined that such a grand individual who stood high and above would personally heal his injuries.

"Chu Feng, Lord Wuming Fenghuo deliberately stayed to treat your injuries. Quickly, thank him," Chu Hanpeng stepped forward and said to Chu Feng.

It was not only Chu Hanpeng. Chu Xuanzhengfa was also present. Of course... Bai Liluo was also present.

"Thank you Milord," Chu Feng hurriedly got up and bowed respectfully to Wuming Fenghuo.

Although the injuries he had received from the Heavenly Lightning were not critical, he knew very well that it was all thanks to Wuming Fenghuo that he was able to recover from his injuries so quickly.

"It's merely a trifling matter. Since you're fine, you don't have to stand on ceremony," Wuming Fenghuo smiled. His attitude was very good-natured.

Seeing that, Chu Hanpeng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen looked to one another. Uncontainable joy was present on their faces.

Wuming Fenghuo seemed to think very highly of Chu Feng. Otherwise, he wouldn't have personally treated his injuries.

To be able to gain the good impression of a grand character like Wuming Fenghuo was not only a good thing for Chu Feng, but it was a good thing for the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, Chu Feng also stood up straight. It was only then that he discovered he was in a special palace, one that was especially used for treating injuries.

Not far from Chu Feng was a spirit formation. Inside that spirit formation lay a person: the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Has Lord Clan Chief's poison still not been removed?" Chu Feng was surprised. The reason for that was because the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's situation seemed much more serious than when he saw him that day when he was poisoned. He simply... seemed like someone on the verge of death.

"Big sister Liluo, what is going on?" Chu Feng's first reaction was to look to Bai Liluo. He thought that there was an issue with her antidote.

"It's not my fault. I've made the antidote, but they refused to feed it to your clan chief," Bai Liluo was sitting on a vase in the distance. She shrugged her shoulders as she kicked her feet back and forth.

"Senior, why do you all refuse to feed Lord Clan Chief the antidote?" Chu Feng looked to Chu Hanpeng and the others.

"Ehh~~~"

"Chu Feng, is that 'big sister' of yours reliable?"

"After all, she was the one who poisoned Lord Clan Chief in the first place. Yet now, she's planning to give him the antidote. Furthermore, no matter how we inspected the antidote, it still seemed like poison," Chu Hanpeng spoke with a low voice.

“The hell do you all know? That’s called curing poison with poison.”

“If ordinary people are to drink this antidote of mine, they will definitely die from its poison. However, should your clan chief drink it, the two poisons will counteract one another, allowing the poison within his body to be removed. With that, he will slowly recover,” Bai Liluo felt very displeased, and her attitude was very bad. She even cursed at Chu Hanpeng.

To her, apart from Chu Feng, there was no one else present that was worthy of her respect.

Faced with such behavior from Bai Liluo, Chu Hanpeng felt helpless. He had attempted to determine Bai Liluo’s cultivation when Chu Feng was unconscious, and ended up discovering that the little girl’s cultivation was unfathomable.

At the very least, he was no match for her.

“If something is to happen, I will shoulder the responsibility,” Chu Feng said to Chu Hanpeng and the others.

Then, he arrived before Bai Liluo, “Big sister Liluo, give me the antidote.”

“Here, take it. Don’t worry, this antidote of mine is absolutely effective,” Bai Liluo took out the antidote and handed it to Chu Feng.

“I trust you,” Chu Feng accepted the antidote. Then, he arrived before the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and slowly poured the antidote into his mouth.

Seeing that, Chu Hanpeng and the others began to worry. However, they did not stop Chu Feng.

They were also very worried about the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. After all, they were unable to remove the poison, and if they were to continue to drag out the matter, their Lord Clan Chief would undoubtedly die.

They even went as far as to ask for Wuming Fenghuo’s assistance. Unfortunately, Wuming Fenghuo said that he was powerless to help them.

Although Bai Liluo’s antidote seemed very unreliable, there must be a reason why Chu Feng trusted her. At that moment, they had no choice but to gamble.

“Wuuu~~~”

To the crowd's delight, not long after the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was fed the antidote, he showed a reaction, and the poisonous aura that covered his body started to slowly dissipate. Furthermore, he even managed to open his eyes.

"Lord Clan Chief!"

The crowd immediately rushed forth and surrounded the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Feng'er."

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not bother to pay attention to the crowd. Instead, he grabbed Chu Feng's wrist.

"Lord Clan Chief, the one who poisoned you was not Chu Feng. It was someone else. It was Chu Hanqing and Chu Hanyouyou. They, for the sake of eliminating Chu Feng, decided..."

"Say no more," the crowd wanted to explain things to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and help him redress this injustice. However, before they could finish, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief waved his hand, "Although I was unable to move during the time that I was poisoned, I was not really unconscious. I heard all of their conversations. Thus, I know what happened."

Hearing those words, the crowd no longer worried about Chu Feng.

"Feng'er, I have something that I need to speak with you about," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said to Chu Feng with a soft voice.

"Senior, please speak away," Chu Feng placed his ear beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's mouth.

Although the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had awakened, his body was still very weak. He did not even have the strength to stand.

After Chu Feng approached, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said to Chu Feng through voice transmission, "The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and I are close friends of many years. I have been worried about the matter regarding the Wuma Heavenly Clan the entire time. However, I am powerless to help them."

“Lord Wuming Fenghuo is one of the Starfield Master Realm’s Ten Great Experts. Both in terms of status and strength, he is capable of stopping the wicked conduct of the Wuma Branch Clan.”

“Lord Wuming Fenghuo seems to be very fond of you. As such, I will have to trouble you with mentioning this request. If you are to request his assistance, he might be willing to help.”

“I will not concern myself with the matter,” right at that moment, a voice transmission was suddenly heard.

The crowd were all startled. Especially Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Astonishment filled their faces.

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had clearly used a voice transmission to speak with Chu Feng. Yet, it seemed that Wuming Fenghuo had heard all of it.

“Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, I’m afraid that I will not be able to help you in regards with the matter regarding the Wuma Heavenly Clan. Regardless of whether it is you or Chu Feng who asks for my help, I will still not involve myself with that matter,” sure enough, Wuming Fenghuo had heard the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s voice transmission.

“Milord, why do you all remain indifferent to that sort of thing?”

“Isn’t the Starfield Master Realm the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield? Are you all not going to do anything when something like that happens?” Chu Feng stood up and questioned Wuming Fenghuo.

“Feng’er, do not be rude.”

Seeing that Chu Feng actually dared to directly question Wuming Fenghuo, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others all started to frown. They were all extremely worried.

Although Wuming Fenghuo appeared to be very good-natured, they all knew very well that he was one of the Starfield Master Realm’s Ten Great Experts. Before someone like him, one could not act rude. Otherwise, one might encounter great danger.

Faced with the nervous crowd, Wuming Fenghuo smiled and waved his hand to indicate to them that he was not angry.

“Chu Feng, the first half of what you said is very correct. Our Starfield Master Realm is indeed the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. However, the latter half of what you said is incorrect.”

“As the overlord, it would do as long as everyone knows of our status and position. We do not possess any obligation to concern ourselves with grudges between various clans and powers.”

“If we are to concern ourselves with them, it would be because of our own affection. If we refuse to concern ourselves, it would also be reasonable.”

“This is the way of being an overlord,” Wuming Fenghuo said to Chu Feng.

Chapter 3362 - Duty And Obligation Of One's Position

After Wuming Fenghuo said those words, everyone grew quiet.

Indeed, wasn't that the way the Starfield Master Realm had always handled things?

They did not concern themselves with the lives and deaths of others. They only cared about being revered by other powers. That was sufficient for them.

Suddenly, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief stood up and exerted all of his strength to kneel before Wuming Fenghuo.

“Milord, I beg of you. I beg you, please save the Wuma Heavenly Clan.”

“Otherwise, the Wuma Heavenly Clan will likely disappear from the Ancestral Martial Starfield completely.”

Unfortunately, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's current health was too weak, so weak that he could not even kneel stably. Nevertheless, he still begged for Wuming Fenghuo's help without regard for his own dignity.

“Senior,” Chu Feng immediately lent an arm to support the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, who seemed to be on the verge of collapsing at any moment.

“Milord, I beg of you,” however, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief continued to beg Wuming Fenghuo.

From this, it could be seen that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was truly worried about the circumstances of the Wuma Heavenly Clan. Otherwise, as a clan chief, he wouldn’t possibly kneel to beg because of another clan.

Unfortunately, even though the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was already begging like that, Wuming Fenghuo remained indifferent.

“I’ve already made myself extremely clear. I will not involve myself in the matter.”

“Clan Chief Chu, you should get up.”

After Wuming Fenghuo finished saying those words, he turned around and began to walk toward the exit of the palace hall. It would seem that he was determined to not interfere..

“Lord Wuming Fenghuo.”

Right at that moment, a voice was heard. It was Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, is there something you need?” Wuming Fenghuo turned around and asked.

“Milord, this junior thanks you for healing my injuries. I also thank you for upholding justice and fairness on the plaza, and allowing me to enter the match.”

“If Milord wasn’t present, our clan would have likely lost the ownership of the Purpletree Ordinary Realm.”

“Chu Feng will forever remember your grace.”

“But, this junior begs to differ in regards to your way of the overlord.”

“As the saying goes, to hold a position, one should uphold one’s duty and obligations.”

“Since the Starfield Master Realm has reached the position of being the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, they have a responsibility and

obligation to allow the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield to live peaceful lives, and prevent tragedies.”

“The Starfield Master Realm should not only rule the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield to serve them and revere them, but they should also protect the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Thus, I do not agree with your way of the overlord,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, do not make irresponsible remarks! Quickly, apologize to Lord Wuming Fenghuo!”

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen were immediately frightened upon hearing Chu Feng’s words. One must know that what he had said was very disgraceful and rebellious in nature. It was totally possible for Wuming Fenghuo to punish Chu Feng for his remarks.

“It’s fine,” however, faced with the extremely nervous and worried Chu Heavenly Clansmen, Wuming Fenghuo once again smiled and waved his hand. Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Actually, I also do not agree with such a way of the overlord.”

“Milord, since you do not agree with it, why do you refuse to help?” Chu Feng asked.

“Although I do not agree with it, I do not have a Bodhisattva’s heart, I’m not one who wishes to deliver all creatures from suffering. There exists no friendship between myself and the Wuma Heavenly Clan, so why should I help them?”

“Must I help them just because I am someone from the Starfield Master Realm that rules over the Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

“Who made the rule that those who are strong must help the weak?”

“If someone wishes to help the weak, they can go ahead and do so. That is their own business. However, one should not make such a demand of others,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Milord, if you were not someone from the Starfield Master Realm, I and my clan’s clan chief would not have requested your assistance today. It is as you

said, there is no rule stating that those who are strong must help the weak. Indeed, that would depend on the individual.”

“However, that would be limited to only people who possess absolutely no relation to the weak.”

“Milord, you are someone from the Starfield Master Realm. The power and clan that you belong to is the overlord of our Ancestral Martial Starfield. Everyone in the Ancestral Martial Starfield will listen to your orders.”

“Do you think that the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield are completely unrelated to you?”

Wuming Fenghuo was at a loss as to how to respond to Chu Feng. Even he felt what Chu Feng said to be correct.

Indeed, if they were unrelated, he could naturally disregard their life and death, as he did not possess any obligation or duty to concern himself with their lives or deaths.

However, since their Starfield Master Realm was acknowledged by and claimed the allegiance of everyone, it meant that there was a relationship between them and the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Regardless of whether their relationship might be that of masters and servants, or whatever else, the fact that they had a relationship meant that the Starfield Master Realm had the responsibility to protect those people.

“Chu Feng, just stop talking.”

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen had all turned paper pale with fear.

If Chu Feng was merely questioning Wuming Fenghuo earlier, then he was openly contradicting him at that moment.

“It’s fine,” however, Wuming Fenghuo waved his hand once again to indicate that he was not angered by Chu Feng. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng again and said, “Chu Feng, very rarely has there been a person of the younger generation that dared to contradict me the way you did. However, I must admit that what you’ve said is very correct.”

“Since our Starfield Master Realm has become the master of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, we possess the responsibility to protect the people of the

Ancestral Martial Starfield. The issue at hand is, even if we do not concern ourselves with the matters of the people, no one will dare to say anything.”

“As for me, I have decided to remain indifferent,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“If Milord insists on remaining indifferent, then Chu Feng has nothing more to say,” Chu Feng said.

“You are truly courageous to dare to say all that. I saw your father’s reflection in you.”

“Your father also had your courage. That courage is lacked by the great majority of martial cultivators. I feel that it is a good thing.”

“However, I must still give you a warning. While it is fine to be sharp, one cannot be too sharp. Otherwise, the people that do not wish to be injured by your sharpness will seek to destroy you.”

At that moment, Wuming Fenghuo looked to Chu Feng with a very serious gaze.

It was because his gaze was so serious that the crowd felt uneasy.

“Milord, Chu Feng is still young and immature. I hope that Milord will not mind the offenses committed by a person of lower stature, and forgive Chu Feng this once.”

In addition to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng and Chu Xuanzhengfa also hurriedly knelt on the ground to apologize to Wuming Fenghuo for Chu Feng.

“You all need not be so nervous. I’m merely warning Chu Feng out of goodwill,” Seeing such nervous Chu Heavenly Clansmen, Wuming Fenghuo shook his head in a helpless manner. If he truly blamed Chu Feng, he would not have bothered to say so much, but would’ve directly attacked him.

Chapter 3363 - Forging A Title Plate

“Milord, in that case, this junior has a matter to ask,” Chu Feng said

“Speak away,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“I know that there will be people that will want to bring about my ruin. However, I feel that you are not one of them. Milord, is what this Chu Feng thinking correct?” Chu Feng looked to Wuming Fenghuo with a serious expression.

Once Chu Feng said those words, all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen turned silent.

Although they didn't say anything, they all became extremely nervous. They were so nervous that they did not even dare to breathe loudly. Instead, they were staring at Wuming Fenghuo cautiously.

The reason for their reaction was because Chu Feng's question was simply too sharp.

At that moment, they felt as if even the air had frozen.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen were extremely afraid. They feared that Wuming Fenghuo would provide them with a different answer from what they hoped to hear.

Finally, Wuming Fenghuo answered.

“Of course.”

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen all heaved a sigh of relief upon hearing Wuming Fenghuo's answer.

“While I do not know about other people, I personally wish for you, a sharp blade, to continue to grow.”

“I hope for you to become a sharp blade capable of protecting our Ancestral Martial Starfield. I hope that... you will become a sharp blade that is capable of fighting for our Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

After Wuming Fenghuo finished saying those words, he turned around and walked away. Soon after, he disappeared into the distance.

Wuming Fenghuo had left. He did not even give the Chu Heavenly Clansmen the chance to see him off.

As for Chu Feng, he had confirmed a guess of his.

Chu Feng had believed the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield to be his enemies because they had attempted to eliminate his father.

However, Wuming Fenghuo was not Chu Feng's enemy.

Even though he had refused to assist the Wuma Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng still felt that Wuming Fenghuo should be a good man.

However, that was only for now. Chu Feng's goal was to defeat the Starfield Master Realm and have their Chu Heavenly Clan gain control over the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

He would inevitably battle the Starfield Master Realm.

"Chu Feng, you have truly grown daring. Even if Lord Wuming Fenghuo is different from others of the Starfield Master Realm, you will inevitably provoke his anger if you continue to contradict him like that." n)(O)/p)(e/.L))B((1--n

"That's right. Chu Feng, no matter what, he is someone from the Starfield Master Realm. In the future, if you are to encounter others from the Starfield Master Realm, you must absolutely not act this way."

Chu Hanpeng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others walked up to Chu Feng and warned him after Wuming Fenghuo left.

"You all are truly cowardly. What is there to fear about that person?"

Seeing the Chu Heavenly Clansmen with lingering fear written all across their face, Bai Liluo spoke disapprovingly, and cast a disdainful glance at them.

"The hell do you know?" The Chu Heavenly Clansmen cast side-eyes at Bai Liluo. Unconcealable disgust was present in their eyes.

Even if Bai Liluo had managed to awaken their Lord Clan Chief with her antidote, it didn't keep them from having an unfavorable impression of her.

After all, the one who had poisoned their Lord Clan Chief was her as well.

"Seniors, there is one thing that I need to explain to everyone."

"The one who poisoned Lord Clan Chief is not big sis Liluo."

“Due to certain things that have happened in the past, there’s another consciousness within her body. That consciousness is filled with hostility toward me. That is why it decided to cooperate with Chu Hanqing and the others.”

“Thus, that matter is unrelated to big sister Liluo,” Chu Feng immediately explained, after he noticed the hostility the Chu Heavenly Clansmen had toward Bai Liluo.

He knew that if he did not explain things for her, she would not bother to provide an explanation. With her nature, she simply did not care what the Chu Heavenly Clansmen thought of her.

However, Chu Feng hoped that Bai Liluo would be able to interact with the Chu Heavenly Clansmen peacefully.

“So that’s the case.”

“Miss Liluo, we have wronged you earlier. We hope that you do not take offense to it.”

Upon finding out the truth, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen immediately apologized to Bai Liluo.

“That said, Miss Liluo, is that other consciousness currently being temporarily suppressed by you, or has it been eliminated? Could it...?”

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen became very worried. After all, the fact that there was another consciousness within Bai Liluo meant great danger.

“You all can rest assured. This young lady has already suppressed it. Soon, its consciousness will completely disappear. It will no longer do anything to harm you all,” Bai Liluo said.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen all heaved a sigh of relief upon hearing those words.

“Lord Clan Chief, are you alright?!!!”

Suddenly, a worried cry was heard.

It turned out that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had lost consciousness again.

Seeing this, all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen gathered beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief worriedly, and began to diagnose his condition.

"You all do not have to worry. His poison has already been removed. It's merely that his health is very weak."

"He should be properly resting. However, for the sake of requesting that guy's help, he became too emotional. That is why he ended up falling unconscious. As long as he is given a period of proper rest, he will recover completely," Bai Liluo said.

What Bai Liluo said was true. Upon diagnosing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's condition, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen discovered that the poison had been completely removed. At that moment, he had merely fallen unconscious because his health was too weak.

"Seniors, it seemed that the title plate on Lord Wuming Fenghuo's waist was somewhat peculiar. Is that a special sort of title plate?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng had seen some people from the Starfield Master Realm. However, he discovered that Wuming Fenghuo, Wuming Gangxiong and the other people from the Starfield Master Realm all had title plates that differed to some degree.

"Chu Feng, that is the title plate of one of the Ten Great Experts. It is naturally special."

"That title plate represents the Ten Great Experts. Seeing the title plate is akin to seeing the individuals. If someone possesses the title plate, not only will it grant them protection, but it will also grant them the power to dispatch people from the Starfield Master Realm to deter others from the Ancestral Martial Starfield," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"In that case, how does one determine if the title plate is real or not? Is there some sort of special verification method?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course there is. If there wasn't a special verification method, and someone were to forge such a title plate, it would definitely cause chaos throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"Senior, could you tell me the method to verify the title plate in detail?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Xuanzhengfa began to explain the method to verify the Starfield Master Realm's Ten Great Experts' title plates to Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, why are you asking this? You must not try to forge a fake title plate. If the people from the Starfield Master Realm are to discover that someone attempted to forge a fake title plate, they will be caught and killed," Chu Hanpeng said.

"Chu Feng, what Lord Supreme Elder said is very true. You must not mess around."

At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa suddenly realized that Chu Feng might have some sort of motive for asking about it.

Chu Feng's personality was a bold one. They were truly afraid that he would attempt to forge a fake title plate.

"Lord Supreme Elder, Senior Zhengfa, distinguishing the Starfield Master Realm's title plates is common knowledge for everyone in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Even people of the younger generation are capable of distinguishing them."

"As such, I naturally should know how to distinguish them too. Otherwise, if someone is to take this title plate out in the future and I fail to distinguish it, wouldn't I be placed in a very awkward situation?" Chu Feng said with a smile.

"That is true."

"However, the people of the Starfield Master Realm will generally not wait for others to verify their title plates. Generally, they will directly release the power of their title plates," Chu Xuanzhengfa said.

"That suits the character of the people from the Starfield Master Realm," Chu Feng laughed.

After all, the people from the Starfield Master Realm were all arrogant and egotistical. How could they wait for others to question their validity?

Naturally, they would reveal a bit of their power from the very start so as to display their status and cow others.

However, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others had no idea that Chu Hanpeng's worry was right on the mark.

Chu Feng had asked them about all it because he wanted to forge a title plate.

Chapter 3364 - The Actual Demon

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief went as far as to kneel to Wuming Fenghuo for the sake of helping the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

Chu Feng firmly remembered that scene. He knew that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief really wanted to help the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

Besides, Chu Feng himself also wanted to help the Wuma Heavenly Clan. Thus... he decided to help the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief in helping the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

However, Chu Feng's strength was limited. As such, it would be impossible for him to take on the Wuma Heavenly Clan's branch clan, one of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans, all by himself.

As such, he had no choice but to take a risk and forge a fake title plate to keep the Wuma Heavenly Clan's branch clan from using that title plate.

Once Chu Feng made up his mind, he immediately set upon the task, and immediately forged a fake title plate upon his return.

Chu Feng was confident in himself. He felt that unless it was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, not even the people from the Starfield Master Realm would be able to see through his fake title plate.

"Say, little brother, what are you doing?" Suddenly, a voice was heard. It was Bai Liluo.

The Chu Heavenly Clan had originally prepared a residence for her. However, she insisted on staying with Chu Feng. As no one could deal with her temperament, Chu Feng had no choice but to bring her back to his residential palace.

Hearing Bai Liluo, Chu Feng immediately put the title plate away.

"Don't bother hiding it, I saw it. What's this? For you to try to keep it from even your big sister, are you planning to use that title plate to do something

shameful?” Blinking her innocent eyes, Bai Liluo sized Chu Feng up suspiciously.

“No no no, of course not. I’m truly not trying to conceal this from you,” Chu Feng scratched his head awkwardly. Since he had been discovered, he no longer tried to conceal the matter, and directly took out the title plate.

“I must say that you’ve made it look very real,” Bai Liluo carefully inspected the title plate in Chu Feng’s hand. Then, she looked to Chu Feng, “You’re planning to use that title plate to help that Wuma Heavenly Clan, right?”

“Mn, big sister Liluo is truly clever,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Pah! Kiddo, stop trying to flatter me. Who was it that was trying to hide this from me earlier?” Bai Liluo cast a side-eye at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng smiled and scratched his head awkwardly.

Indeed, he was trying to conceal it from her earlier.

“Exactly what is going on? Tell big sister,” Bai Liluo said.

There was nothing for Chu Feng to hide from Bai Liluo. Thus, he began to tell her about the problem the Wuma Heavenly Clan was facing.

“There’s actually such an unreasonable power? They’re simply trying to eradicate them.”

“Let’s go little brother. Big sister will accompany you and teach that bunch of shameless bastards a lesson,” As Bai Liluo spoke, she grabbed Chu Feng and began to walk toward the door to his palace.

“Big sister, I cannot allow you to take this risk with me,” Chu Feng immediately pulled away from Bai Liluo.

The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s branch clan was one of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

No matter what, his title plate was a fake. If he was able to deceive them, it would naturally be the best, but if he failed to deceive them, he would inevitably endanger himself.

He did not wish for Bai Liluo to take such a risk with him.

“What’s wrong? Are you looking down on your big sister?” Bai Liluo placed her hands on her waist and looked to Chu Feng with lips pouting.

“No, I’m not looking down on you, merely...”

“Haha, look at your foolish appearance. How could your extremely intelligent big sister not know that you’re worried about me?”

“However, little brother, you need not worry. The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s branch clan’s clan chief is merely a rank eight Exalted. Your big sister is capable of handling him.”

After Bai Liluo finished saying those words, she released her aura. n)-
Ove**ℓ**b1n

In the next moment, Chu Feng was incomparably astonished.

Even though he had known that Bai Liluo was very powerful, he had not imagined that she could be so powerful.

The aura that Bai Liluo was emitting was that of a rank nine Exalted.

Peak Exalted, Bai Liluo was actually a peak Exalted expert.

It was no wonder Bai Liluo would react with such disdain even when facing someone like Wuming Fenghuo. She actually possessed the same level of cultivation as him.

“Big sister Liluo, you are truly too powerful,” Chu Feng was extremely excited. Bai Liluo had truly given him a pleasant surprise.

“What’s there to be surprised about? Your big sister has yet to completely refine that animal. Once your big sister refines it completely, my cultivation will increase even more,” Bai Liluo said.

“Increase even more? Wouldn’t that mean your cultivation will reach the Utmost Exalted realm?” Chu Feng opened his mouth wide with shock.

Utmost Exalted realm! According to what the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had told Chu Feng, the Utmost Exalted realm was a level of cultivation attained by only few people in the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

The Utmost Exalted realm was a cultivation that could stand at the apex of the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

Even someone as grand as Wuming Fenghuo was only a peak Exalted-level expert.

With that, what sort of status would the experts in the Utmost Exalted realm possess?

“Trifling matter, trifling matter. Calm yourself,” Seeing Chu Feng’s astonished look, Bai Liluo became very pleased with herself, and reacted as if it were nothing serious. Her appearance was truly adorable.

“My big sister, you should’ve mentioned it sooner. If I had known that I had you as my backer, I wouldn’t have spent all my effort to forge this thing here.”

Chu Feng pointed to the title plate in his hand with a depressed look. After all, he had spent quite a bit of effort to forge it.

Looking at it now, Chu Feng discovered that he had wasted his time and effort.

With Bai Liluo, there was simply no need for the title plate.

“You never asked me about it,” Bai Liluo rolled her eyes at Chu Feng.

“Okay okay, I was wrong, your little brother was wrong,” Chu Feng spoke with a grin.

Bai Liluo was his greatest backer at the moment. He couldn’t possibly afford to offend her.

Besides, Chu Feng was truly overjoyed. With Bai Liluo present, the Wuma Heavenly Clan would be saved.

That said, he still gasped with admiration. Bai Liluo was truly worthy of being a natural oddity that could disobey the rules of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. Her powers were truly terrifying.

If a martial cultivator’s talent was excessively strong, they would not only be deemed a genius, but they would instead be deemed a demon level genius.

As for Bai Liluo, she did not need others to categorize her, as she was a natural oddity, a being akin to a demon, to begin with.

Chapter 3365 - The Threat To The Starfield Master Realm

“That said, big sister, that animal is actually that difficult to refine?” Soon, Chu Feng revealed a worried look.

The black silhouette was able to suppress Bai Liluo’s consciousness before, and gained control over her body to poison the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and plot against Chu Feng.

This meant that the black silhouette was very difficult to handle.

“Rest assured, what happened back then was because of my carelessness.”

“However, this time around, I’ve completely suppressed that animal. Refining it is only a matter of time now. It no longer has any chance to turn the situation around.”

“That being said, big sister actually has to thank you,” Bai Liluo said.

“Thank me?” Chu Feng felt confused.

“If it wasn’t because I wanted to cleanse the injustice that you’d received, I wouldn’t have exploded with such power to suppress that animal. Thus, I will naturally have to thank you,” Bai Liluo said.

Chu Feng felt a warmth in his heart upon hearing those words. n.)0V~~el~~BIn

Bai Liluo’s words revealed to him how much she valued him.

For someone with her personality to treat him like that, it was sufficient to prove that Bai Liluo regarded him as her own close relative.

After making their decision, Chu Feng and Bai Liluo immediately began to proceed toward the Wuma Heavenly Clan. Chu Feng did not bother to give prior notice to Chu Xuanzhengfa. If he were to mention it to him, he would definitely stop him. As such, Chu Feng only left a letter for him before he left.

However, the contents of the letter only said that he had something that he must do, and that he had left to do it. He did not explain what he had gone to do.

Although the sight of Chu Feng and Bai Liluo leaving was not captured by the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, that did not mean that no one noticed them leaving.

At that moment, there were several figures hidden within the void near the border of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

They were people from the Starfield Master Realm. Not only was Wuming Gangxiong present, but Wuming Fenghuo was also present.

Looking at the direction that Chu Feng and Bai Liluo had disappeared in, a ruthless expression flashed through Wuming Gangxiong's eyes. He said, "Lord Fenghuo, with the father being a lion, the son cannot possibly become a dog. That Chu Feng is definitely not someone who will be easy to deal with in the future. Shouldn't we seize this opportunity to eliminate him so as to prevent future troubles?"

"Eliminate him? Have you gone mad?" Wuming Fenghuo revealed a displeased expression upon hearing those words. He glared fiercely at Wuming Gangxiong, and then waved his hand to indicate to the others to withdraw.

When the other people from the Starfield Master Realm left, only Wuming Gangxiong and Wuming Fenghuo remained.

"Milord, did this subordinate say something wrong?" Wuming Gangxiong was much older than Wuming Fenghuo. However, he was extremely submissive toward him.

He was deeply afraid that he had said something wrong, and offended Wuming Fenghuo.

"If we are to kill Chu Feng, how could Chu Xuanyuan possibly let it pass?" Wuming Fenghuo asked.

"Milord, back then, that Chu Xuanyuan was no match for our clan. And now, he has been imprisoned in the Chu Heavenly Clan's forbidden area for many years. His cultivation has already declined, turning him into a cripple. Is there still a need to fear him?" Wuming Gangxiong asked.

"A shriveled camel is still larger than a horse. That holds even more true since Chu Xuanyuan is still alive."

“Furthermore, there is one thing that you still do not know. It is time that I let you know about it.”

“Actually, our clan has been secretly monitoring the Chu Heavenly Clan’s forbidden area that Chu Xuanyuan has been imprisoned in all these years. From time to time, we would dispatch people there to secretly survey Chu Xuanyuan’s activities.”

“A couple years ago, Chu Xuanyuan’s cultivation still appeared to have declined.”

“However, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s forbidden area that Chu Xuanyuan was imprisoned in has been sealed away now. The sealing formation is extremely powerful. Even with the six great lords working together, they were unable to breach the formation. From this, one can imagine how powerful that sealing formation is,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Milord, in that case, wouldn’t it mean that Chu Xuanyuan’s cultivation has not declined at all? Instead, it has increased?”

At that moment, Wuming Gangxiong revealed a look of panic.

The six great lords that Wuming Fenghuo mentioned were all Utmost Exalted-level experts. With the six of them working together, they still failed to breach the sealing formation. From that, one could imagine how powerful the sealing formation was.

“We have likely been duped by Chu Xuanyuan. That forbidden area has simply not caused his cultivation to decline. Furthermore, the six great lords suspect that Chu Xuanyuan has already left the forbidden area.”

“That man has returned with his son,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Returned?”

Hearing the word ‘returned,’ Wuming Gangxiong’s body started to shiver involuntarily. At that precise moment, all of the hair on his body stood on end.

“Why else did you think I came to this Chu Heavenly Clan? I came precisely because I’ve heard that Chu Feng has returned. That’s why I came to check out exactly what sort of person that Chu Xuanyuan’s son is, and subsequently determine if Chu Xuanyuan himself has returned,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Milord, in that case, it would mean that we were truly duped by the Chu Heavenly Clan. That Chu Xuanyuan was simply not punished. Instead, he entered closed-door training?” Wuming Gangxiong revealed a frightened expression in his eyes.

It wasn’t that he was a coward. Instead, it was because he knew very well what the name of Chu Xuanyuan represented.

Chu Xuanyuan was a very terrifying man.

Perhaps the terrifying nature of Chu Xuanyuan was something that the others from the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm had, only heard about and did not understand clearly.

However, Wuming Gangxiong knew very well how terrifying Chu Xuanyuan was.

It was precisely because they knew how terrifying Chu Xuanyuan was that the Starfield Master Realm viewed him as a thorn in their side.

“We can practically determine with certainty that we have been duped,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“That despicable bastard. If we had known such a thing was going to happen, we would’ve never given him the chance back then, we should’ve directly eliminated him,” Wuming Gangxiong said.

“Do you think Lord Fieldmaster did not want to eliminate him back then?”

“Although Lord Fieldmaster won the battle back then, he only barely won. Furthermore, Lord Fieldmaster felt that Chu Xuanyuan was still holding back, and did not use all of his abilities. Although he did not know what other abilities Chu Xuanyuan possessed, Lord Fieldmaster felt a restraining fear toward Chu Xuanyuan because of it,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“In that case, it would mean that it wasn’t Lord Fieldmaster who spared Chu Xuanyuan’s life. Instead, he was unable to eliminate Chu Xuanyuan even if he wanted to?” Shock filled Wuming Gangxiong’s face.

“Mn,” Wuming Fenghuo nodded.

“Milord, if Lord Fieldmaster is already unable to eliminate the Chu Xuanyuan from back then, then, with the current Chu Xuanyuan, wouldn’t it mean that we...?” The more Wuming Gangxiong thought about the matter, the more afraid he became.

“Back then, although we were monitoring the Chu Heavenly Clan, viewed Chu Xuanyuan as a threat, and thought about eliminating him, we had not really openly become Chu Xuanyuan’s enemy. Lord Fieldmaster had left leeway to turn the matter around.”

“Otherwise, if we had gone to extremes back then, with Chu Xuanyuan’s personality, he would’ve definitely attacked us already.”

“Since Chu Xuanyuan did not attack us, it means that... he has not taken to heart what happened back then,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Not taken to heart?” Wuming Gangxiong did not agree with Wuming Fenghuo. He clearly remembered Chu Xuanyuan being someone who would definitely take his revenge.

“Milord, could we be overthinking things? Could that defensive formation only be a defensive measure from Chu Xuanyuan? Perhaps it’s something that he unleashed through the use of some sort of treasure?”

“As for why he released that defensive formation, he did so precisely so that we would think that he had become stronger, and become afraid of him, and not dare to attack his son?” Wuming Gangxiong voiced his guess.

“What you’ve said is also possible. However, I feel that possibility to be very small,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“It would appear that we have not managed to eliminate the threat that is Chu Xuanyuan,” Wuming Gangxiong sighed.

“Chu Xuanyuan is a threat, there’s no doubt about it. Regardless of whether it’s back then or now, he is still a threat that we cannot overlook.”

“However, the actual threat to our Starfield Master Realm right now is not Chu Xuanyuan. Instead, it’s the Linghu Heavenly Clan,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

Hearing the words ‘Linghu Heavenly Clan,’ Wuming Fenghuo started to frown. The worried expression on his face grew even more intense.

As someone from the Starfield Master Realm, how could he not know about the Linghu Heavenly Clan's ambition?

What caused him the greatest worry was the fact that the Linghu Heavenly Clan had already gained sufficient strength. Even though their Starfield Master Realm had discovered the Linghu Heavenly Clan's ambition, it was already too late.

Their Starfield Master Realm was destined to battle the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

What Wuming Fenghuo said was very correct. There was still leeway to turn the situation between them and Chu Xuanyuan around.

However, against the Linghu Heavenly Clan, there was no leeway to turn things around.

War between them was unavoidable.

Even if they, the Starfield Master Realm, wanted to avoid it, the Linghu Heavenly Clan would not allow it.

Chapter 3366 - True Despair

"Milord, if that Chu Xuanyuan has truly already left the forbidden area, and his cultivation has also increased, wouldn't it mean that we will definitely be defeated should he join hands with the Linghu Heavenly Clan and attack us on two fronts?" Wuming Gangxiong grew very worried upon thinking of that possibility. In fact, he even felt despair.

If it were only a single Linghu Heavenly Clan, then their Starfield Master Realm, with all of the resources that they'd gathered over the years, would be able to fight them. However, if Chu Xuanyuan were to join the fray, it would be difficult for them to handle.

Wuming Gangxiong felt that if Chu Xuanyuan's cultivation had truly become more powerful than before, he, instead of the Linghu Heavenly Clan, would be the real terrifying opponent for them.

"You don't have to worry about that. With Chu Xuanyuan's personality, it's impossible for him to join hands with the Linghu Heavenly Clan."

“Besides, we have no idea what Chu Xuanyuan is planning. In fact, he is unwilling to even show himself.”

“However, that is also the reason why we cannot make an enemy out of the Chu Heavenly Clan before we are certain as to what Chu Xuanyuan’s current cultivation is. Otherwise, we might push our clan into desperate straits,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Indeed,” Wuming Gangxiong nodded.

“If I hadn’t come here this time around, you would’ve caused a major blunder,” Wuming Fenghuo looked to Wuming Gangxiong. His gaze had turned sharp.

“Milord, what sort of blunder might this subordinate have caused?” Wuming Gangxiong asked.

“Do you think I don’t know that you received benefits from the Fang Heavenly Clan and had set up that absurd match because of that?” Wuming Fenghuo spoke coldly.

“Milord, this subordinate was wrong. Milord, please give me another chance.”

Wuming Gangxiong’s expression changed enormously. He immediately knelt in midair and began to beg Wuming Fenghuo for forgiveness.

“You can get back up. If I had wanted to punish you, I would’ve already done so.”

“Our Starfield Master Realm is currently facing a great enemy. It is no time for us to have internal strife,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Thank you Milord,” Wuming Gangxiong immediately expressed his thanks and wiped away the cold sweat that covered his face. He was truly frightened earlier. The reason for that was because he knew Wuming Fenghuo’s personality very well.

Wuming Fenghuo was someone who truly hated his clansmen doing shameful things.

In the past, he had crippled the cultivation of other clansmen because they’d colluded with other clans.

Likely, Wuming Gangxiong was really only able to escape punishment because their Starfield Master Realm was facing the two great crises of the Linghu Heavenly Clan and Chu Xuanyuan.

“The matter regarding Chu Xuanyuan is actually a secret. Normally, I wouldn’t have told you about it.”

“Do you know why I mentioned it to you?” Wuming Fenghuo asked.

“Milord, please explain to this lowly one,” Wuming Gangxiong clasped his fist respectfully.

“While everyone in our Starfield Master Realm knows that Chu Xuanyuan is a threat, it does not mean that everyone knows how terrifying of a man Chu Xuanyuan is. The great majority of our clansmen view him with contempt.”

“As for you, you are one of the few people that know how terrifying Chu Xuanyuan is.”

“I’ve mentioned all of this to you because I have a task that I need you to complete,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Milord, please give me your instructions,” Wuming Gangxiong said.

“After you return to the clan, go and find the six great lords. If you are able to directly inform Lord Fieldmaster, it would be the best.”

“Tell them that I have met Chu Feng. That child’s talent is exceptional, and surpasses that of Linghu Hongfei. In fact, his talent is not inferior to Chu Xuanyuan’s from back then.”

“There must be a reason why Chu Feng has appeared. I suspect that Chu Xuanyuan has already left the forbidden area and returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield with Chu Feng.”

“Chu Xuanyuan likely swindled us when he was expelled from the Chu Heavenly Clan and imprisoned in the forbidden area.”

“If what happened back then was truly a sham, the current Chu Xuanyuan is most definitely stronger than back then.”

“Furthermore, this time around, he is hidden, whereas we are in the open.”

“Fortunately, it seems that man is not planning to wage war against us. As long as we do not attempt to provoke him again, he might really leave our clan alone.”

“Thus, we must warn our clansmen that they must not make things difficult for the Chu Heavenly Clan or Chu Feng again. During the time when we are confronted with the Linghu Heavenly Clan, we absolutely cannot make an enemy out of the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Milord, why aren’t you planning to personally inform the lords about this matter? If you are to go and inform them yourself, it will hold even more weight.” Wuming Gangxiong said

“I will naturally mention this matter once I return to the clan. However, I have things that I must do right now,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“This subordinate understands now. Milord, please rest assured, I will do my best to explain your intentions,” Wuming Gangxiong vowed.

Wuming Gangxiong was not saying those words for show. Instead, he was very earnest.

Although Wuming Gangxiong was a vicious, merciless, avaricious and unrighteous individual, he was very loyal and devoted to the Starfield Master Realm.

He had witnessed Chu Xuanyuan’s strength in the past, and knew very well how terrifying he was. Thus, he knew about the significance and consequence of Chu Xuanyuan leaving the forbidden area and returning to the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Afterwards, Wuming Fenghuo called Wuming Gangxiong’s attention to some other matters. After that, Wuming Gangxiong led the people from the Starfield Master Realm and left.

Only Wuming Fenghuo remained.

Wuming Fenghuo was not planning to leave directly. He stood where he was and glanced at the vast starry sky that surrounded him. He seemed to be searching for something.

The reason why he was acting like that was because he was afraid of a person.

As for that person, it was Chu Xuanyuan.

There was one thing that Wuming Fenghuo did not mention to Wuming Gangxiong or anyone else of his clan.

Personally, he felt that the current Chu Xuanyuan had reached a state of cultivation that stood above all the powers and individuals in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

He feared that even if the Starfield Master Realm were to gather the strength of their entire clan, they would still be no match for a single Chu Xuanyuan.

Their Starfield Master Realm could offend anyone with the exception of that man. n.)0V**elB**In

Thus, Wuming Fenghuo decided to do something absurd.

He actually kneeled in midair.

“Chu Xuanyuan, I do not know if you’re present or not. However, I hope that you’re present.”

“I wish to apologize on behalf of my clan. It was our clan’s fault back then. However, you are also an intelligent and understanding man. Lord Fieldmaster is not only the master of our Starfield Master Realm, but he is also the clan chief of our Wuming Clan. As such, he must consider our entire Wuming Clan.”

“If you want the position of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord, I know that our clan will not be able to stop you. However, I beg of you... please spare our clansmen, please allow us a path to life.”

Ridiculous. Wuming Fenghuo’s action was not only absurd, it was also extremely ridiculous.

As one of the Starfield Master Realm’s Ten Great Experts, someone who stood high and above, Wuming Fenghuo actually said such humiliating words and did such humiliating things toward someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, he did not even know if Chu Xuanyuan was present before doing it. Naturally, it was ridiculous.

However, this also fully revealed how afraid of Chu Xuanyuan Wuming Fenghuo was.

If one wasn't afraid of someone to an extreme degree, how could they do something so absurd?

Furthermore, it was someone of Wuming Fenghuo's caliber that did something so absurd.

Wuming Fenghuo was not only terrified of Chu Xuanyuan, but he was also very powerless at the moment.

Whilst he knew how powerful Chu Xuanyuan was, not everyone in the Starfield Master Realm knew about it.

Compared to the straightforward and upright Chu Xuanyuan, Wuming Fenghuo was more afraid of his clansmen, who believed themselves to be infallible, and considered everyone to be beneath them.

He feared that those foolish clansmen of his would go and provoke the Chu Heavenly Clan again. Most of all, he was afraid that they would harm Chu Xuanyuan's son, Chu Feng.

Back then, he had personally witnessed the scene of Chu Xuanyuan massacring everyone because of Chu Feng.

Because he had witnessed how furious Chu Xuanyuan was at that time, he knew very well how important Chu Feng was to him.

Perhaps he might not bicker with their Starfield Master Realm because of what had happened back then.

However, if someone from their Starfield Master Realm were to harm his son...

...then Chu Xuanyuan would most definitely make their Starfield Master Realm realize...

...what true despair was!!!

Chapter 3367 - The Branch Clan's Conspiracy

Wuming Fenghuo knew very well that they could not provoke Chu Xuanyuan anymore. They, the Starfield Master Realm, must pull back while he was still not angered.

That said, Wuming Fenghuo also knew very well that he would not be able to prevent his foolish clansmen from doing stupid things.

Perhaps everyone had heard of Chu Xuanyuan's past achievements before. However, not everyone knew how powerful he was.

It was not only them, the people from the Starfield Master Realm that did not know of Chu Xuanyuan's might, but a lot of people in the Ancestral Martial Starfield did not know about Chu Xuanyuan's might.

In fact, there were a lot of people that questioned his accomplishments, and believed them to be lies and exaggerations.

Otherwise, there wouldn't have been so many people comparing Linghu Hongfei to him.

Those who actually knew about Chu Xuanyuan knew that while Linghu Hongfei was indeed very talented, he would not even be qualified to carry Chu Xuanyuan's shoes.

Unfortunately, there were too many foolish people in the world, too many people that believed themselves to be infallible.

Back then, Wuming Fenghuo had already tried his hardest to persuade his clansmen to not make an enemy of Chu Xuanyuan and the Chu Heavenly Clan.

He felt that, with Chu Xuanyuan's personality, if they were to befriend him, he would definitely not make their Starfield Master Realm an enemy even if he were to become powerful in the future.

However, at that time, he was deemed to be a coward, a joke, by a lot of people in the Starfield Master Realm.

Everyone felt that he was exaggerating Chu Xuanyuan's capabilities and demoralizing their clan. There were even people that called him a traitor, and demanded that he be severely punished!!!

Fortunately, the Wuming Clan's Clan Chief, the current Fieldmaster of the Starfield Master Realm, Wuming Doutian, was a perspicacious individual.

Wuming Doutian had never looked down on Chu Xuanyuan. However, he did not believe that befriending Chu Xuanyuan before he matured would guarantee that he would not become their, the Starfield Master Realm's, enemy.

As a man of ambition, as the master of the Starfield Master Realm, as the Fieldmaster of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Wuming Doutian only believed in himself.

Thus, he decided to suppress Chu Xuanyuan like they had suppressed Chu Hanxian.

That was the reason why those things from back then happened.

As matters stood, it had been proven that their decision back then was a mistake.

True dragons could not be suppressed. As for Chu Xuanyuan, he was a true dragon.

However, so what if Chu Xuanyuan was a true dragon? Wuming Fenghuo knew very well that even if he were to return to the clan and explain to the clansmen how serious the matter was, there would likely not be a lot of people that would believe him.

What happened back then would happen again.

Powerless. The current Wuming Fenghuo was as powerless as he was back then.

“Heh...”

Suddenly, Wuming Fenghuo chuckled.

It was a laughter of helplessness. He not only found himself to be laughable in apologizing to Chu Xuanyuan when he didn't even know if he was present, but more than that, he felt his powerlessness to be truly laughable.

Even though he knew with certainty that such a path would lead to disaster, he was unable to prevent his clan from proceeding down that path. That sort of powerlessness made him feel despair.

With a bitter smile on his face, Wuming Fenghuo slowly got up and then disappeared into the night sky.

His back view was so very lonely, so filled with worries.

.....

Chu Feng had no knowledge about the conversation between Wuming Fenghuo and Wuming Gangxiong.

He also did not know that his return had put such enormous pressure upon Wuming Fenghuo.

After traveling for some time, Chu Feng and Bai Liluo had arrived at the Scarlet Province Upper Realm ruled by the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

When Chu Feng and Bai Liluo exited their teleportation formation, they immediately saw a group of Wuma Heavenly Clansmen.

However, that group of Wuma Heavenly Clansmen had fiery eyes and ice-cold expressions.

Even though they had the title plates of the Wuma Heavenly Clan on their waists, they were wearing different outfits than Wuma Shengjie and the others. Furthermore, their cultivation was also stronger than the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen that Chu Feng had seen.

Chu Feng's heart sank the moment he saw those people.

He immediately realized that those Wuma Heavenly Clansmen were not from the Wuma Heavenly Clan that ruled over the Scarlet Province Upper Realm.

Instead, they were from the branch clan.

What Chu Feng was worried about the most had occurred.

“We’ve actually arrived late. Big sister Liluo, we must hurry,” Chu Feng looked to Bai Liluo.

Bai Liluo tacitly understood Chu Feng’s intention. She grabbed Chu Feng and, with a loud bang, they disappeared from where they stood.

Due to Bai Liluo’s astonishing speed, a burst of violent wind was lifted up by her, sweeping across the surroundings.

Not only were the bystanders affected by the wind, but even the Wuma Branch Clan’s clansmen were overturned by the sudden violent wind.

“Milord, what has happened?”

The branch clansmen all got back up in succession and arrived before an old man.

The old man was not only someone from the Wuma Branch Clan, but he also possessed a cultivation of rank three Exalted. In the branch clan, he was someone with status and power.

However, even that old man was actually overturned by the violent wind that had suddenly appeared.

Although the violent wind did not have much destructive force, one could tell how formidable it was.

“It was those two people from earlier,” The old man said after a glance at his surroundings.

“Two people from earlier?”

The people from the Wuma Branch Clan immediately realized that something was amiss upon hearing those words.

The reason for that was because they also noticed that everyone else was present, with the exception of the two people that had just exited the teleportation formation.

However, they did not manage to see the appearance of Chu Feng and Bai Liluo.

The reason for that was because the two of them were both in disguise.

Chu Feng was not a coward. However, it remained that he was someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan. As such, he must consider the Chu Heavenly Clan's safety. Thus, he had never planned to expose his identity from the start.

"Milord, why would such experts suddenly appear here?"

"Could it be helpers requested by those trash?" The branch clansmen asked worriedly.

The trash that they spoke of was naturally the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen.

They refused to address those Wuma Heavenly Clansmen as Wuma Heavenly Clansmen. If they were to address them as such, they would be admitting to the fact that they belonged to the branch clan.

As such, they would always address the people from the main clan as trash.

"Even if they are, there's no need to be afraid."

"We have come prepared. If anyone dares to meddle with this matter, they will be courting trouble for themselves," The old man said.

"That's true. After all, we have asked that lord to come," The branch clansmen laughed complacently.

"Quiet down. Not everyone knows that we've asked that lord to come. Do not make irresponsible remarks!" The old man warned.

"Yes, Milord. We were wrong," The branch clansmen immediately apologized.

"Handle your tasks properly. Even if that lord is present, we must still do what we need to do," The old man reminded them.

"Yes, Milord."

The branch clansmen returned to their positions. One of them also sent out news of what had happened.

The reason why they were stationed there was precisely to immediately transmit news should they discover something amiss.

Even though they'd already discovered two suspicious individuals, the old man was still completely confident.

“All you trash, none of you will be able to escape. We will now completely return the humiliation you all have brought upon our seniors of the past,” The old man muttered with a quiet voice.

Both his eyes and his words were filled with hatred.

Chapter 3368 - Screams

With Bai Liluo traveling at her full speed, she and Chu Feng quickly arrived outside the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

Upon arriving, they discovered that the enormous Wuma Heavenly Clan was actually sealed off by a boundless spirit formation.

Even though the territory of the Wuma Heavenly Clan was enormous, the spirit formation actually managed to completely seal it off from both the sky and the ground. The vastness of this spirit formation was simply shocking.

Furthermore, the spirit formation was not hidden. Thus, everyone could clearly see it.

Furthermore, there were Wuma Heavenly Clansmen present all around the outside of the spirit formation.

However, they were not Wuma Heavenly Clansmen from the main clan. Instead, they were all from the branch clan.

As if they were the rulers of the Scarlet Province Upper Realm, those outsiders stood high in the sky and looked down on everything arrogantly.

Such a sight had already caught the attention of the people nearby.

At that moment, the nearby powers had all gathered around the spirit formation. Furthermore, those that had heard of what was happening were all gathering toward that location.

Although they did not know exactly what had happened between the Wuma Heavenly Clan's main clan and branch clan, the powers of the Scarlet Province Upper Realm all had worried expressions on their faces upon seeing such a sight. Faintly, they had a feeling that something major was about to occur.

“Say, little brother, that spirit formation is a bit difficult to deal with. Unless I am to strongly attack it, it’ll be difficult to get in,” Bai Liluo said.

“Big sister Liluo, please wait a moment. Let me have a look at the situation inside first.”

Chu Feng and Bai Liluo were standing in the sky. Although they were kept out by the sealing formation, Chu Feng was able to see through the spirit formation and the situation inside using his Heaven’s Eyes.

The branch clan and the main clan seemed to be in negotiations. The scene that he had feared had yet to occur. Chu Feng knew that the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief must be thinking of a way to settle the matter.

If Chu Feng were to act rashly at a time like this, he might affect the relationship between the main clan and the branch clan.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to observe first. With his Heaven’s Eyes, even if he was unable to hear the conversation inside, he was able to tell what they were talking about through observations.

Chu Feng wanted to make his decision after determining the situation.

If the Wuma Heavenly Clan failed to settle the crisis, Chu Feng would naturally offer his help.

However, if they could settle the crisis on their own, Chu Feng would not have to involve himself and would not even show himself.

However, the more Chu Feng observed, the more he started to frown. Although the main clan and the branch clan had yet to start fighting, Chu Feng was able to tell that the situation was not very optimistic at all.

“Big sister Liluo, let us prepare to force our way in at any time,” Chu Feng said.

“No problem,” Bai Liluo smiled sweetly and made a mischievous gesture.

Compared to Chu Feng’s seriousness, she was not worried in the slightest.

Whilst the people from the branch clan were able to instill fear into everyone present, Bai Liluo felt that she could easily take care of the bunch of them at any time.

.....

Everyone in the Wuma Heavenly Clan, all of the rulers of the Scarlet Province Upper Realm, were currently being driven into an open space like a bunch of prisoners.

Densely packed and gathered in one place, they were truly a sea of people. Regardless of gender or age, they were all gathered in one spot.

At that moment, those proudest people of the Scarlet Province Upper Realm had faces that were filled with worries.

Not only were the children crying, but some of the married women were also crying. Unease and fear filled every corner of the vast sea of people, and filled the bodies of everyone present.

As for the people from the branch clan, they were standing in the sky like gods.

As they looked at the people from the main clan below, there was no trace of pity in their eyes. Instead, there were mocking smiles on their faces.

In their eyes, the people from the main clan had long stopped being their relatives. Instead, they were their enemies, their slaves.

“Lord Clan Chief!”

“No, you must not, you must not!”

At that moment, some elders from the main clan were trying their hardest to keep their Lord Clan Chief from doing something.

However, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief pushed them aside. He said, “I alone shall shoulder the decision today. I know that I will become the disgrace of our Wuma Heavenly Clan. I have failed my ancestors, failed you all. But, for the sake of our clan’s continued survival, I must do this.”

“Lord Clan Chief, please don’t say it like that. It is us who are incompetent. It is us who have failed you,” The elders from the main clan, the people who were originally standing high and above, were all weeping bitter tears.

They all knew what sort of decision their Lord Clan Chief had made.

His decision was a humiliation to the people of their clan. However, they had no choice but to accept it.

Faced with the reaction of the people from the main clan, the people from the branch clan were not only not moved in the slightest, but the sneering smiles on their faces even grew more intense. They reacted as if they were seeing a joke, one that brought great satisfaction to them.

“Wuma Yantian, I accept your condition.”

Suddenly, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked towards a figure in midair.

It was an old man. He was not standing in the sky. Instead, he was sitting on a war chariot and escorted by the branch clan’s peak experts. Like an emperor, he looked down on everything.

That old man was the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s branch clan’s clan chief, Wuma Yantian. He was also a rank eight Exalted-level martial cultivator.

Wuma Yantian reacted as if he did not hear what the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had said. Lazily, he looked at the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and did not respond.

Seeing that, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke again.

“Today, everyone from our Wuma Heavenly Clan will change their surname. You all can rest assured, that there will only be a single Wuma Heavenly Clan in this Ancestral Martial Starfield from now on.”

After he finished saying those words, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s body started to shiver.

The weeping sounds of the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen also intensified.

To change one’s surname was an act of extraordinary shame and humiliation!!!

However, after the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief finished saying those words, Wuma Yantian still had no reaction. It was not only Wuma Yantian; the others from the branch clan also did not react in the slightest.

It was as if they had already anticipated such a decision from the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and were not at all surprised.

"Wuma Yantian, I hope that you can abide by your promise," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief added.

"Hahaha..."

Suddenly, Wuma Yantian started laughing. His laughter was filled with mockery.

This caused the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen to feel even more uneasy.
n/OvelbIn

"Wuma Yantian, why are you laughing?" The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

Wuma Yantian slowly sat straight. With his eyes narrowed, he looked to the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, "You are truly foolish. Did you really think that I came here today only for you all to change your surname?"

"Actually, regardless of whether or not you all are willing to change your surname, the result today will still be the same."

"What do you mean by that?" The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief revealed a startled expression. A deep sense of unease appeared in his eyes. Likely, what he worried about the most would occur.

"You don't understand? Very well, I'll say it more forthrightly."

"Today, I have come so that all you trash will forever disappear from this world," Wuma Yantian revealed a sinister look.

"You! You unfaithful bastard! We are of the same clan, how could you be so devoid of humanity?!"

Hearing those words, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief became enraged. Even though he already had a feeling that this might happen, he was still deeply enraged when such a thing really happened.

No matter what, they were from the same clan.

As for the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen, they'd entered a state of panic.

Some of them were cursing out the branch clan, whilst some kneeling and begging for forgiveness. In that instant, they'd become completely panicked.

However, regardless of whether it might be the curses or the begging of the main clansmen, Wuma Yantian did not show any remorse or self-blame on his face. Instead, the sinister look on his face grew even stronger.

“Begin.”

Suddenly, killing intent emerged in his eyes as he waved his sleeve.

At that very instant, everyone from the branch clan unsheathed their weapons.

Enormous oppressive might and killing intent that filled the sky emerged in an instant, engulfing everyone from the main clan.

At that moment, all of the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen entered a state of despair.

Wuma Yantian was a rank eight Exalted. If he wanted to kill them, none of them would be able to escape death.

They all knew that they would not be able to escape a calamity.

They, the Wuma Heavenly Clan, would be extinguished.

“Bang~~~”

However, right at that moment, a loud sound was suddenly heard.

After that sound was heard, both the people from the main clan and the branch clan revealed a change in expression.

The reason for that was because that loud sound came from outside the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, there seemed to be screams accompanying the loud sound.

At that moment, the expressions of the branch clansmen changed. All of the main clansmen were gathered there.

Thus, wouldn't that mean that the screams were from the people of their branch clan?

Chapter 3369 - The Powerful Bai Liluo

“Lord Clan Chief, someone has breached the sealing formation!”

“Furthermore, they have injured our clansmen!”

A branch clansman cried out in alarm.

Once he finished saying those words, two figures flew over and landed in the main clan’s crowd, beside the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

The two of them were naturally Chu Feng and Bai Liluo.

After they landed, even the branch clan’s clan chief Wuma Yantian started to frown. As for the others from the branch clan, there was no need to mention the expressions they had at that moment.

They who were standing high and above like gods earlier were feeling uneasy at that moment.

After all, the aura that Bai Liluo was emitting was that of a rank nine Exalted.

Her aura was an entire level above that of their Lord Clan Chief.

They knew very well what that represented.

They all knew that trouble had come.

“I’ve truly underestimated you all. You actually managed to request the assistance of such a helper.”

Wuma Yantian looked to the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. The killing intent in his eyes intensified.

“Those two are helpers Lord Clan Chief requested?”

“So Lord Clan Chief was prepared!”

“We’re saved now, saved!”

Once Wuma Yantian’s words were heard, all of the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen were overjoyed. They felt as if they’d managed to escape from the gates of hell.

Rank nine Exalted. That sort of cultivation was sufficient to take on all of the branch clan's men.

Because everything had happened so suddenly, many Wuma Heavenly Clansmen began crying tears of joy. The crying sounds of the vast crowd did not decrease, but increased instead.

They were crying earlier because of despair. And now, they were crying because they saw hope.

That said, both the Wuma Heavenly Clan's branch clansmen and the main clansmen had no idea that even the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was feeling completely bewildered.

Even though he had requested assistance from several powers, those powers did not even bother to respond to his requests, much less agree to help them. As such, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had already given up all hope.

Yet, two people had suddenly appeared. Furthermore, one among them was even a peak Exalted-level expert. This came as a great surprise to the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Not to mention the others, even he was completely bewildered.

He had already thought of all the people that could possibly come to their assistance.

Yet, he was unable to find two people that matched the two beside him.

"Branch clansmen, don't you all bully them intolerably," Chu Feng said loudly. Of course, his voice had been altered. Thus, not even the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief or Wuma Shengjie were able to recognize his voice.

"Who are you? How dare you meddle in others' business!" Wuma Yantian spoke coldly. Although Chu Feng and Bai Liluo's appearance had caused him to become greatly distressed, he did not show any sign of fear.

"Who I am is not important. What's important is that what you all are doing is truly intolerable."

“The main clan has already accepted your shameless and unreasonable demand. Yet, you branch clansmen still want to eradicate them. Do you even possess any humanity?” Chu Feng asked.

What Chu Feng said struck Wuma Yantian’s sore spot, and greatly enraged him. He pointed to Chu Feng and cursed out, “Son of a bitch, who the fuck are you calling branch clan?! Who?!”

“We are the main clan! Even if there is such a branch clan, it would be that bunch of trash... definitely not us!”

Wuma Yantian’s voice was not only akin to thunder, but it was also filled with killing intent. It would appear that he was truly enraged.

“Once a branch clan, always a branch clan. You all need to face reality and not try to deceive yourselves. If you all weren’t the branch clan, why would you try to bully the main clan like this? Isn’t it because of the hard feelings from the past that you all want to retaliate against them now?”

“Speaking of it, when the main clan was in power, they didn’t bully you excessively, and also did not attempt to exterminate you.”

“However, look at you and your conduct today. This is simply a clear-cut contrast of good and evil.”

“In terms of one’s mindset, you from the branch clan cannot even compare to the main clan in the slightest. It is no wonder you are the branch clan, and they’re the main clan.”

“I believe... your mindset is the cause of your disparity,” Chu Feng continued.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen nodded in their hearts.

What Chu Feng said was precisely the feelings in their hearts.

Back when they of the main clan were rich and powerful, even though they suppressed the branch clan, they merely pushed them around and made things difficult for them. In the end, they still considered them to be from the same clan.

It was completely unlike how those people from the branch clan wanted to eradicate them.

However, Chu Feng's words enraged the branch clansmen even more.

This was especially true for Wuma Yantian. At that moment, he stood up from his seat.

Not only did he have a furious look on his face and surging killing intent emitting all over his body, but a Heaven level Lightning Mark also emerged on his forehead.

With the appearance of the Heaven level Lightning Mark, Wuma Yantian's cultivation increased from rank eight Exalted to rank nine Exalted.

"Although I do not know who you are, I will take your damned dog life because of what you just said!" After Wuma Yantian finished speaking, the surrounding air became piercingly cold. Everyone knew that he was about to attack.

"Wait."

However, Bai Liluo's voice was suddenly heard at that moment.

Once she spoke, everyone was surprised. This included the completely enraged Wuma Yantian, who had planned to take care of Chu Feng. He actually immediately withdrew his intention to attack.

They were all able to tell that the person who had spoken sounded like a little girl.

That voice was not that of a young girl. Instead, it was the voice of a child, a little girl's voice.

Most importantly, they were able to tell that the aura of rank nine Exalted was being emitted by the shorter of the two mysterious people.

Merely, no one had expected the shorter of the two to be a little girl.

Was she deliberately disguising herself as a little girl, or could she really be a little girl?

At that moment, everyone, including Wuma Yantian, was having such guesses in their hearts.

If that person had disguised themselves as a little girl, it wouldn't matter.

However, if she were truly a little girl, the matter would be extremely serious.

A little child actually possessed the cultivation of a peak Exalted?

There was no such frightening existence in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

If she was from elsewhere, then... with the strength that she possessed, the crowd became fearful just thinking of what sort of power was behind her.
novE.lB)In

With this, who would dare to provoke her?

"This matter was originally unrelated to you two. If the two of you are to leave right now, I will let you go."

Even though Wuma Yantian had realized that that rank nine Exalted might be someone extraordinary, he did not reveal the worries in his heart. Instead, his attitude was still so forceful.

"I think you're mistaken. I'm actually trying to give you a reminder," Bai Liluo said.

"What is it?" Wuma Yantian asked.

"I'd urge you to not attack. If you are to attack him, this young lady will beat you up so badly that not even your granny will recognize you," Bai Liluo said.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3370 - Inverse Seal - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3370 - Inverse Seal

Chapter 3370 - Inverse Seal

"What arrogant boasting! Today, this old man must teach you a lesson, or else you will not know why our Wuma Heavenly Clan is one of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans of the Ancestral Martial Starfield!"

After Wuma Yantian finished saying those words, he suddenly shot forth a palm strike explosively. An enormous palm formed from martial power

appeared before him. Like a mountain, it moved to oppress Chu Feng and the others.

That palm strike was simply not meant to teach Chu Feng and Bai Liluo a lesson. Instead, he simply wanted to exterminate Chu Feng along with all the people from the Wuma Heavenly Clan.

Once the palm strike was sent forth, the Wuma Heavenly Clans's Main Branch clansmen immediately closed their eyes.

They all knew very well that that was simply not a simple palm strike. Instead, the power of that palm strike was capable of taking their lives. What was coming towards them was their doom.

"Humph."

However, faced with Wuma Yantian's palm strike, Bai Liluo let out a soft snort. Then, she pointed her finger at the space before her. Immediately, a ray of light that resembled a sharp sword shot out from her fingertip.

"Bang~~~"

A loud explosion was heard. The sharp sword of golden light not only pierced through the palm of martial power, but instantly shattered it.

When the shattered martial power of the palm scattered in all directions like starlight, the crowd's expressions all became very complicated.

This was especially true for the people of the branch clan. At that moment, panic covered their faces.

It turned out that Bai Liluo's attack had not only shattered Wuma Yantian's attack, it had also pierced through Wuma Yantian's body.

The previously arrogant and prideful Wuma Yantian had actually lost an arm.

"Lord Clan Chief!!!"

At that moment, the branch clansmen were all extremely worried.

The complexion of their Lord Clan Chief was very bad, and his aura was growing increasingly weaker.

That was most definitely not a simple superficial wound. Otherwise, Wuma Yantian would not have been like that.

“This...”

Subconsciously, the crowd looked to Bai Liluo.

It was only at that moment that they realized how terrifying of an existence the person who let out the voice of a little girl was.

Among those of the same cultivation, Wuma Yantian was someone rarely matched by others.

However, he was defeated by a single attack from his opponent.

“You... exactly who are you?”

The gaze with which Wuma Yantian looked to Bai Liluo had become exceptionally serious.

He had used his Heaven level Lightning Mark and increased his cultivation from rank eight Exalted to rank nine Exalted.

Furthermore, the palm strike earlier was not an ordinary palm strike.

As for Bai Liluo, she had only casually attacked to counter his palm strike.

The disparity between him and Bai Liluo was simply a night and day difference. Because of this, he had no choice but to squarely face the two people before him.

However, Bai Liluo did not respond to Wuma Yantian's question.

In the beginning, the crowd felt that Bai Liluo was not taking Wuma Yantian into consideration. This had caused Wuma Yantian to feel very embarrassed. However, soon, Chu Feng discovered that something was amiss.

“Big sister, are you alright?” Chu Feng arrived beside Bai Liluo and asked her through a voice transmission.

“Little brother, quickly leave this place. Do not worry about me,” Bai Liluo replied through voice transmission.

“Wuuu~~~” After Bai Liluo finished saying those words, she suddenly half-knelt on the ground. Her body also began to change nonstop.

“Big sister Liluo!” Seeing this, Chu Feng immediately supported Bai Liluo.

“Damn it, this animal is actually doing it again...”

“Leave immediately. Otherwise... even if those scum of the Wuma Heavenly Clan spare you, that bastard will not let you get away.”

“He failed to ruin your reputation and kill you earlier. Now... if he occupies my body, he will definitely try to kill you personally,” Bai Liluo said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized what was happening.

It was the black silhouette.

Bai Liluo had not really managed to suppress the black silhouette. At that moment, the black silhouette was attacking her.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Bai Liluo seemed to be wracked by massive pain. She actually ripped apart the gown that covered her and revealed her actual appearance.

“This girl, she really is a child?!”

The crowd were all astonished by Bai Liluo’s appearance. It was not only the people from the branch clan; even those from the main clan were astonished.

No matter what sort of method they used, they were unable to determine Bai Liluo’s actual age. They could only judge her age according to her appearance. As for her appearance, it was that of a child.

Furthermore, she was such a pretty and sweet-looking little girl.

“No, that’s wrong. That girl seems to be some sort of monster.”

Soon, Bai Liluo’s appearance began to distort. Black gaseous flames began to flow from her body. Soon, Bai Liluo’s body dissipated into thin air, and turned into black gaseous flames.

There were two shadows within the black gaseous flames. It seemed like they were fighting, trembling and emitting strange sounds. Seeing that, the crowd felt their blood run cold.

“Run, get away immediately!” Bai Liluo shouted. She was no longer sending voice transmissions to Chu Feng. Instead, she was shouting at him directly.

“Damn it.”

Chu Feng would naturally not escape on his own. He was trying his hardest to think of a way to help Bai Liluo. Unfortunately, he had no way to prevent everything from happening before him. This caused him to feel extremely worried.

If he failed to prevent the black silhouette’s takeover of Bai Liluo, it was very possible that Bai Liluo would lose her life.

“It would appear that something unexpected is happening,” At that moment, Wuma Yantian revealed a smile.

Originally, he had thought Bai Liluo to be very difficult to deal with after he was injured by her. Because of that, he felt an enormous headache.

However, the current situation was evidently very advantageous to him.

He had a feeling that, apart from Bai Liluo, the other mysterious individual was not someone to fear.

“Bastard, don’t you think of harming my little brother!!!”

Suddenly, Bai Liluo shouted loudly. Then, boundless gaseous flames were emitted from her body.

When the gaseous flames were emitted, not only did her surroundings start to tremble violently, but everyone present also felt an enormous threat.

At that moment, the people from the main clan and branch clan, and even Chu Feng, were all frowning.

Compared to Wuma Yantian’s previous attack, the gaseous flames emitted by Bai Liluo at that moment were much more terrifying. If that power were to sweep forth, all of them would end up dying.

“Big sister Liluo, you...”

However, soon, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He was surprised to discover that Bai Liluo’s overwhelming power was not aimed at the bystanders. Instead, it was aimed at herself.

Bai Liluo attacked herself with her overwhelming power.

“Puuu~~~”

Bai Liluo sprayed out a mouthful of blood. The black gaseous flames dissipated, and she returned to her original appearance.

Merely, at that moment, her complexion had turned ashen. Furthermore, upon regaining her previous appearance, she was unable to even stand. Instead, she lost consciousness, and fell toward the ground.

Chu Feng hurriedly caught her. However, when he caught Bai Liluo, his heart sunk, and worry filled his face.

Not only had Bai Liluo lost consciousness, her body was also ice-cold and extremely heavy. Even someone of Chu Feng’s cultivation, someone who could shatter space with a thought, shatter the earth with a stomp of his foot, and dry up a vast body of water with his mouth, felt difficulty catching Bai Liluo.

“Inverse seal?”

Although Chu Feng was uncertain, he had a guess in his mind.

He felt that Bai Liluo must’ve been unable to stop the black silhouette from taking over her body and, with no alternative, decided to use an inverse seal to seal both herself and the black silhouette.

Chapter 3371 - Wuming Fenghuo

“Say, little brother, it seems that friend of yours has encountered some sort of trouble.”

“With that being the case, what are you going to do now?”

"I'd urge you to leave this place, and not involve yourself in this matter anymore. If you are to leave right now, I will consider it as if nothing has happened," Wuma Yantian said to Chu Feng.

He knew that, after what had happened with Bai Liluo, Chu Feng was no longer someone to fear.

However, he was still uncertain about their background. Thus, he was unwilling to go all-out in making them enemies. Even though Bai Liluo had injured him, he still decided to give Chu Feng a chance to escape.

He had done so because he wanted to leave himself some leeway.

"Friend, although I do not know who you are, our Wuma Heavenly Clan is extremely grateful for your help. Our Clan will forever remember this grace of yours."

"However, our clan does not wish to implicate the two of you. Thus, you should leave."

At that moment, even the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief began to urge Chu Feng to leave.

After him, there were many others from the Wuma Heavenly Clan that urged Chu Feng to leave.

It turned out that there were many people of integrity within the Wuma Heavenly Clan. Although they did not wish to die, they also did not wish to implicate Chu Feng.

"Since I've come here today, I will definitely not leave like this."

Chu Feng carried Bai Liluo behind his back and looked to Wuma Yantian.

At that moment, Wuma Yantian started to frown. Chu Feng was wearing a special sort of gown. Thus, he was unable to see his true appearance. Yet, he was able to see Chu Feng's eyes. Those eyes were filled with determination.

Those were eyes that he did not wish to see.

"It would appear that you've made the decision to insist on making an enemy of our Wuma Heavenly Clan," Wuma Yantian spoke coldly.

“Precisely,” Chu Feng answered.

“Humph, in that case, we’ll have to see if you possess skills on par with that little lady.”

Wuma Yantian let out a cold snort. Then, a strong wind swept forth, and space started to tremble. He had unleashed his boundless oppressive might again.

“Truth be told, I do not possess the same strength as my big sister. However, I’m afraid that you will not dare touch me today,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, what a joke. Since you know your strength, where did you get that confidence of yours?”

“Today, this old man will have you know if I dare to touch you or not.”

Wuma Yantian’s oppressive might became even more threatening. Even the surrounding space was being violently shattered by his oppressive might.

The region was plunged into endless darkness. Wuma Yantian and his overwhelming oppressive might were the only things visible. Like ferocious beasts of enormous power, his oppressive might wreaked havoc through heaven and earth.

However, although he was facing such an oppressive might, Chu Feng showed no fear. He streaked his palm across his Cosmos Sack, and a title plate appeared in his hand.

“Wuma Yantian, do you recognize this?”

Chu Feng tossed the title plate into the air as he spoke.

“Buzz~~~”

The title plate turned into a ray of light. Like a soaring dragon, the ray of light shot straight into the sky. When it reached far up into the sky, it suddenly stopped, and began to emit a dazzling light. Like a scorching sun, the light swept forth and bathed the vast earth.

The heaven and earth that were originally filled with darkness was now covered with light. The light was so dazzling that many people of the younger generation were unable to open their eyes.

Most importantly, after the light appeared, a voice echoed loudly.

“I am Wuming Fenghuo of the Starfield Master Realm.”

“Seeing this title plate is akin to seeing me. If anyone dares to go against me...”

“... they shall be killed without exception!!!”

That voice sounded from the title plate. That voice... was Wuming Fenghuo’s voice.

“It’s actually the personal title plate of one of the Starfield Master Realm’s Ten Great Experts, Lord Wuming Fenghuo?!”

At that moment, the main clansmen were all overjoyed. As for the branch clansmen, their complexions turned green.

Even Wuma Yantian’s aged face revealed an expression of fear.

He had already retrieved his oppressive might. The surrounding region had returned to how it was before.

However, the title plate was still present. The overwhelming and imposing ruler’s light was still illuminating the earth.

Even though Wuming Fenghuo’s voice was heard only once, it was resonating continuously in the crowd’s heads.

“You... the two of you are from the Starfield Master Realm?”

Wuma Yantian looked to Chu Feng. For the first time ever, there was an expression of reverence in his eyes.

“Who I am is not important. What’s important is that I possess this title plate. Do you dare disobey it?”

Chu Feng raised his hand, and the title plate that was floating high in the sky descended to his hand and returned to its original state.

At that moment, the people from both the Wuma branch clan and the main clan were looking at Chu Feng with reverence in their eyes.

"I am asking you a question. Yet you're not answering me. Could it be that you're really planning to disobey this title plate?" Chu Feng asked with a stern voice.

"This subordinate Wuma Yantian would not dare to disobey the order of Lord Wuming Fenghuo," Although Wuma Yantian was feeling very unreconciled, he still clasped his fist and bowed to Chu Feng to express his humility.

Wouldn't dare. He naturally wouldn't dare.

Chu Feng's title plate was forged extremely well. They were simply unable to tell that it was a fake.

Seeing such a reaction from Wuma Yantian, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief in his heart.

After all, only he knew that the title plate was fake. *nOvE/b*.In

At the same time, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from gasping in admiration.

Although the Starfield Master Realm showed no regard for others under their rule, they held an enormous power of deterrence in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

"Hahaha..."

However, right at that moment, a burst of laughter was suddenly heard.

Following that, an old man appeared.

When that old man appeared, not only did Chu Feng's expression change enormously, but the expressions of the people from the main branch also changed enormously.

Everyone was able to tell with a single glance...

...that that old man was from the Starfield Master Realm.

"We pay our respects to Milord."

Compared to Chu Feng and the main clansmen's shock, Wuma Yantian and the branch clansmen hurriedly bowed to the old man respectfully. They

seemed to have anticipated the appearance of the old man, and were not at all surprised.

That old man was an elder from the Starfield Master Realm. His name was Wuming Yan.

Although his reputation was inferior to that of Wuming Gangxiong, both his status and strength were on par with Wuming Gangxiong.

In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, that old man was someone with great status.

“Oh no!”

Upon seeing Wuming Yan, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief cried out ‘oh no’ in his heart.

He was able to tell that that Wuming Yan must be a helper requested by Wuma Yantian.

Although Wuming Yan possessed the same strength as Wuma Yantian, both being rank eight Exalted, Wuming Yan possessed a status that caused others to fear him.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Wuming Yan extend his hand and made a grabbing motion, and the title plate in Chu Feng’s hand was sucked into his hand.

“Boy, this title plate of yours is forged very well. However, there’s one thing that I think you didn’t know. The title plate of our Wuming Clan is made from Pure Nameless Iron. Unless one is an Utmost Exalted-level expert, no one will be able to damage it.”

After he finished saying those words, Wuming Yan clenched his fist. Following a ‘bang,’ the title plate shattered.

“Sure enough, this is a fake,” Wuming Yan smiled.

As it turned out, he was merely guessing when he said that Chu Feng’s title plate was forged. However, after he destroyed the title plate, he verified that it was indeed fake.

“Impudent! You dare forge Lord Wuming Fenghuo’s title plate! Your crime shall be punished with ten thousand deaths!”

“I shall see exactly who you are for you to have such nerve!”

Right at that moment, Wuma Yantian shouted furiously.

In the next moment, he arrived before Chu Feng and pressed his palm on Chu Feng’s shoulder. Then, boundless power rushed into Chu Feng’s body.

“Bang!”

Chu Feng’s gown shattered, and his appearance was revealed before the crowd.

“Chu Feng?!!!”

At that moment, the expressions of the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen changed enormously. The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Wuma Shengjie and the others all recognized Chu Feng immediately.

None of them expected that Chu Feng was the person who had come to help them.

At that moment, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Wuma Shengjie and the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s elders all felt very complicated.

They were feeling both moved and distressed. At the same time, they were also feeling ashamed.

They were moved because Chu Feng was willing to brave such risks for them. He even went as far as to forge a title plate of the Starfield Master Realm, an enormous crime.

They were feeling distressed because Chu Feng had been exposed, and was now in the same sort of dangerous circumstance as them.

However, they were powerless to help him. As such, how could they not feel ashamed?

“Chu Feng? Could it be that you’re from the Chu Heavenly Clan?” Upon hearing the cries of surprise from the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen, that Wuming Yan who stood high and above began to carefully size Chu Feng up.

"I, Chu Feng, shoulder the consequences of my own actions. This matter has nothing to do with my Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng replied.

"You're quite an affectionate and loyal person. However, forging a title plate is an enormous crime. Today, not only will you die, but your Chu Heavenly Clan... shall also suffer."

"Wuma Yantian, kill him," Wuming Yan spoke coldly.

"Yes, Milord."

Wuma Yantian's expression turned sinister. He was feeling overjoyed.

Originally, he was filled with confidence in taking care of those main clansmen. However, the appearance of Chu Feng and Bai Liluo caused him a fit of worries.

This was especially true after Chu Feng took out the title plate. Seeing that, he felt despair.

However, it turned out that Chu Feng's title plate was a fake. Furthermore, he was actually only a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan. With this, all of the worries that he held toward Chu Feng vanished like smoke into thin air.

At that moment, he only wanted to ruthlessly take care of Chu Feng so as to vent the anger in his heart.

"Buzz~~~"

However, before Wuma Yantian could attack Chu Feng, his face suddenly turned pale. Fear emerged in his eyes.

He felt an enormous power sealing his movements.

It was not only him. Everyone present felt that enormous power. Even Wuming Yan was no exception.

"Who said that the title plate was a fake?"

Right at that moment, a voice was heard.

The crowd looked toward the direction of the voice. When they saw the person who had appeared, not only did Wuma Yantian reveal a frightened expression, but even Wuming Yan was extremely frightened.

It was impossible for them to not recognize that person.

For the person that had appeared was one of the Starfield Master Realm's Ten Great Experts.

Wuming Fenghuo.

Chapter 3372 - I've Come Because Of Chu Feng

"This subordinate Wuma Yantian pays his respects to Milord."

Upon seeing Wuming Fenghuo, Wuma Yantian immediately released Chu Feng and knelt on the ground in fear.

"We pay our respects to Milord."

Immediately afterward, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's branch clansmen that were originally standing in the sky, those tens of thousands of elites, all descended from the sky and knelt on the ground in an orderly manner.

Both the people from the Wuma branch clan and the main clan were astonished by Wuming Fenghuo's appearance.

Wuming Yan had clearly verified that Chu Feng's title plate was a fake. As such, why would Wuming Fenghuo himself appear?

In that case, was that title plate real or fake?

Exactly what was going on?

That said, compared to all of that, they were more concerned about why Wuming Fenghuo decided to involve himself in the matter.

Did that member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation really possess such enormous face to move even Wuming Fenghuo?

However, the crowd had no idea that even Chu Feng was surprised to see Wuming Fenghuo.

“Wuming Yan, what were you doing earlier? Were you questioning my command?”

Wuming Fenghuo turned his cold gaze to Wuming Yan.

“Milord, this subordinate wouldn’t dare. Merely, merely...”

“Merely what?” Wuming Fenghuo’s gaze turned even colder.

“No... nothing, nothing at all. This subordinate was slow-witted. Milord, please punish me.”

Wuming Yan had originally planned to say that ‘the title plate was clearly fake, or I wouldn’t possibly be able to shatter it otherwise.’

However, he came to a realization that since Wuming Fenghuo had decided to appear, it was clear that he planned to shield Chu Feng.

Thus, if he dared to continue to say that title plate was fake, he would be asking for trouble. Even if he felt wronged, he had no choice but to swallow his grievance silently.

“The Wuma Heavenly Clan was planning to extinguish their fellow clansmen. As for you, instead of stopping them, you decided to help them. Did you think that I would let you get away with that?”

“However, I will not punish you. Instead, I will report this matter to Lord Fieldmaster. Lord Fieldmaster can personally make a decision on how to punish you,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Milord, I beg you for forgiveness, please spare me.”

“This subordinate won’t dare to do such a thing again.”

Wuming Yan immediately half-kneeled in midair out of fear, and began to apologize to Wuming Fenghuo repeatedly.

If Wuming Fenghuo were to handle the matter himself, it would still be fine. However, if he were to report it to the Fieldmaster, it would become much more serious.

“Milord, I was wrong. I beg of you, please give me another chance. I beg of you.”

Seeing that, Wuma Yantian and the branch clansmen also began to kowtow and beg Wuming Fenghuo for forgiveness.

“Give you another chance?”

“Is there a need for me to be the one to give you another chance in something like this?”

“No matter how vicious tigers are, they will still not eat their children, their kin. As for your two clans, they are of the same blood. The same blood flows through your bodies. What sort of animosity could cause you all to attempt to kill your fellow clansmen, and exterminate all of them on top of that?”

“In the future, after you die and enter the netherworld, would you still have the face to stand before your ancestors?” Wuming Fenghuo spoke coldly.

“Milord, I was wrong. I was foolish, I was foolish,” Wuma Yantian apologized repeatedly. He even started to cry with tears and snot. His appearance was truly sorrowful.

Although his weeping seemed very real, everyone knew that he couldn’t possibly be actually repenting. He was merely putting on a show because he feared Wuming Fenghuo.

“What use is there in apologizing to me? You should be apologizing to your fellow clansmen,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Brother Wuma, I was foolish. Could you please take into consideration that we are of the same clan and give us another chance to correct ourselves?” Wuma Yantian actually really apologized to the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

However, anyone with a discerning eye could tell that he couldn’t possibly fear the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. He was merely forced with no alternative because of Wuming Fenghuo.

“Lord Wuming Fenghuo, if they are able to stop bullying and humiliating our clan again in the future, could you give them another chance?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief began to ask Wuming Fenghuo for leniency.

“Did you all hear that?” Wuming Fenghuo asked.

“Yes, Milord. I, Wuma Yantian, pledge to the heavens that I will no longer cause trouble for them. If I dare to cause trouble again, I, Wuma Yantian, shall have no more descendants to carry on my name, and shall be met with a miserable death,” Wuma Yantian swore.

Wuma Yantian made a very fierce vow. The reason why he dared to do that was mainly because he had truly given up on the thought of creating trouble for the main clan.

With Wuming Fenghuo backing the main clan, he truly didn’t dare to provoke them again.

Wuming Fenghuo was someone that he could not afford to provoke.

“In that case, I will give you all another opportunity. You may leave now,” Wuming Fenghuo waved his hand.

“Thank you Milord, thank you Milord.”

How could Wuma Yantian possibly dare hesitate? He immediately took his branch clansmen and left.

The grand army of elites had arrived aggressively. Yet, they all cut very sorry figures as they left.

As for the main clan’s clansmen, they were still dazzled by what had just happened. They were clearly on the verge of being exterminated earlier. Yet, those branch clansmen had left in such a dejected manner.

This turn of events was simply too shocking, so much that they found it very difficult to accept, and were all doubting if it was real or not.

After all, that was the branch clan, one of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Ten Great Heavenly Clans.

Would they really no longer seek out trouble with them in the future?

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

“Milord, what about me?”

It was Wuming Yan. That grand existence of the Starfield Master Realm was still kneeling in midair and trembling with fear as he looked to Wuming Fenghuo.

Without Wuming Fenghuo's permission, he didn't even dare to move, much less leave.

"I know very well what sort of shady business you've been conducting with the Wuma Heavenly Clan. You yourself should know even better than me. However, taking into consideration that we are of the same clan, I will give you a chance."

"However, if that Wuma Heavenly Clan dares to invade them again, I will definitely not only seek out the Wuma Heavenly Clan. You... will not be able to escape either," Wuming Fenghuo spoke sternly.

"This subordinate understands. This subordinate will definitely supervise them. If they dare to make trouble for the main clan again, I will definitely not let them get away with it," Wuming Yan guaranteed.

"You may go now," Wuming Fenghuo waved his hand.

Wuming Yan immediately excused himself. Before leaving, he was unable to keep himself from taking a glance at Chu Feng.

He knew that Wuming Fenghuo's appearance today was most definitely not because of the Wuma Heavenly Clan's main clansmen. They simply did not possess the ability to move Wuming Fenghuo.

Wuming Fenghuo had come here because of Chu Feng.

However, their Starfield Master Realm and the Chu Heavenly Clan were enemies in the past.

Even though the current Chu Heavenly Clan was no longer a threat worthy of their Starfield Master Realm's attention, conflict between them had truly occurred in the past.

As such, why would Wuming Fenghuo help that person of the younger generation by the name of Chu Feng?

Could there be some sort of change within the clan, or could Wuming Fenghuo be up to something?

With confusion in his heart, Wuming Yan left.

“Thank you, Lord Wuming Fenghuo, for your assistance!” After Wuming Yan left, thunderous voices resonated through heaven and earth.

Under the leadership of their Lord Clan Chief, the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen uniformly knelt and expressed their thanks to Wuming Fenghuo.

“You all need not thank me. I have come here today because of him,” Wuming Fenghuo looked to Chu Feng.

At that moment, all of the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

Gratitude filled their eyes. Even without Wuming Fenghuo telling them, they knew that Chu Feng was their actual benefactor.

They had witnessed all that Chu Feng had done.

They were only able to survive, because Chu Feng had placed his life on the line for them.

They would likely not be able to return the favor, that grace of his. After all... he had saved their lives.

Furthermore... he had saved their entire clan.

“Young friend Chu Feng, your kindness today...”

“Senior, you don’t have to be so courteous with me. I actually only came here today because I was entrusted to do so by my Lord Clan Chief. He was very worried about your situation.”

The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had wanted to express his thanks to Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng interrupted him before he could finish.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was very startled. Not even he had expected that Chu Feng was there on the order of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

"I actually can testify to that. The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief indeed requested my assistance in the matter between your clan and the branch clan."

Wuming Fenghuo confirmed Chu Feng's words.

'You old codger, I've owe you a favor that I cannot repay in my entire life now.'

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief didn't say much. However, a smile appeared on his face as a feeling of warmth filled his entire body.

That sort of friendship was truly hard to come by.

"Milord, could you help me check out my big sister Liluo's condition?" Chu Feng asked Wuming Fenghuo.

Wuming Fenghuo descended from the sky and began to diagnose Bai Liluo.

"Chu Feng, I will speak frankly. That inverse seal is very powerful. I will not be able to unseal it."

"However, there is someone who might be able to help you," Wuming Fenghuo said.

Chapter 3373 - Ox-nosed Old Daoist

"Milord, may I know who would be able to help me?" Chu Feng asked.

"I think that only Saint-cloak World Spiritists would be able to undo such an inverse seal," Wuming Fenghuo said.

"Saint-cloak World Spiritist, was it?" Chu Feng actually also knew that it was likely that only Saint-cloak World Spiritists would be able to undo such an inverse seal.

Merely, Chu Feng felt that there were not many Saint-cloak World Spiritists in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Furthermore, such grand existences would be very difficult to request.

The only person Chu Feng could think of was Liangqiu Chengfeng.

However, Chu Feng had refused Liangqiu Chengfeng's intention to take him as his disciple. Thus, he was uncertain if Liangqiu Chengfeng would be willing to help him.

Most importantly, Chu Feng simply had no idea where he was.

"Chu Feng, do you know how many Saint-cloak World Spiritists are present in the Ancestral Martial Starfield?" Wuming Fenghuo asked.

"Milord, please inform me," Chu Feng felt delighted. For Wuming Fenghuo to say that sort of thing, he was evidently planning to give Chu Feng information on the number. As for that information, it was very useful for Chu Feng.

"In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, there are a total of three Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists."

"The strongest world spiritist of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Grandmaster Liangqiu, was naturally one of them. Everyone felt that Grandmaster Liangqiu might have been the first person to become a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist among the three."

"Apart from Grandmaster Liangqiu, Saintly Steller Monk and White Dragon Demon Daoist have also reached Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression changed somewhat.

Although he knew that the Saintly Stellar Monk and White Dragon Demon Daoist were very powerful, he did not expect the two of them to be Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists like Grandmaster Liangqiu.

It was no wonder the Chu Heavenly Clan would be so nervous when the two of them decided to honor them with their presence.

"However, the three of them are ever-mobile, like dragons. finding the three of them for help would be no easy task."

"That said, apart from Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists, our Ancestral Martial Starfield, according to my knowledge, also has five Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists."

"They are respectively the eldest disciple of Grandmaster Liangqiu, Liangqiu Chengfeng."

“Our Starfield Master Realm’s Wuming Xingyun.”

“Grandmaster Long Xuan, Queen Mother Fox Immortal and Ox-nosed Old Daoist,” Wuming Fenghuo said.

“Senior, do you know where that Ox-nosed Old Daoist is?” Chu Feng suddenly became emotional upon hearing the name Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Chu Feng’s father had once mentioned to him that there was someone in the Ancestral Martial Starfield capable of helping him in fusing with his Four Symbols Divine Beasts. At that time, Chu Feng would obtain the Divine Power of the Four Symbols Divine Beasts and become a cultivator possessing both a Heavenly Bloodline and a Divine Body.

As for the person who could help him, he was not Grandmaster Liangqiu, not Saintly Stellar Monk or White Dragon Demon Daoist.

Instead, he was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Chu Feng, you know of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist?” Wuming Fenghuo asked.

“No, not at all. However, I’ve heard that he is a senior with exquisite world spirit techniques,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, who told you such a thing? That person was likely lying to you.”

“Chu Feng, Ox-nosed Old Daoist could be said to be the most unreliable individual ever. Not to mention that you’ll not be able to find him, even if you manage to find him, you will not be able to obtain his help,” Wuming Fenghuo laughed.

“Milord, why do you say that? Could it be that that Ox-nosed Old Daoist has done something?” Chu Feng asked.

“It is true that Ox-nosed Old Daoist possesses the qualification of an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. However, the reason why he’s unreliable is because he will always create some bizarre things. Furthermore, he never engages in proper business. He is simply no different from a swindler.”

“Furthermore, do you know why he is called Ox-nosed Old Daoist? That’s because even though he’s unreliable, he has a massive temper. If anyone

questions him, he will immediately lash out at them. In more serious cases, he will even beat them up. He is simply beyond reasonable.” n)-Ove

Wuming Fenghuo sighed, then warned Chu Feng with a serious expression, “In short, if you are to encounter the Ox-nosed Old Daoist in the future, it’s best to be careful, and not naively trust him, for he is extremely notorious.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng did not say anything. He felt that Wuming Fenghuo likely had some sort of misunderstanding regarding the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

After all, his father would definitely not deceive him.

“Chu Feng, don’t worry too much. Although I am unable to help you find Grandmaster Liangqiu, Saintly Stellar Monk or the White Dragon Demon Daoist to help you, I’ve just so happened to have heard from Lord Wuming Xingyun that he and the other Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists are holding a small gathering.”

“Not only will our Starfield Master Realm’s Lord Wuming Xingyun be present, but Grandmaster Liangqiu’s eldest disciple Liangqiu Chengfeng, Queen Mother Fox Immortal and Grandmaster Long Xuan will also be present.”

“I will write a letter for you. You can hand that letter to Lord Wuming Xingyun. Upon reading it, he will definitely help you,” After Wuming Fenghuo finished saying those words, he immediately took out a row of bamboo slips. After he finished writing a letter, he handed it to Chu Feng.

“Thank you Milord. May I know where Lord Wuming Xingyun and the others are gathering?” Chu Feng asked.

“They will be gathering at the Nine Dragons Upper Realm’s Ice Summit.”

“The Ice Summit should be sealed for their gathering. However, with this title plate, you will be able to get up there,” As Wuming Fenghuo spoke, he took out a title plate and handed it to Chu Feng.

Although that title plate was not Wuming Fenghuo’s personal title plate, it was also not engraved with the words ‘Starfield Master Realm.’ Instead, engraved on the title plate was ‘Wuming Xingyun.’ The title plate was condensed from Saint-cloak Spirit Power.

Chu Feng felt that this title plate should be a title plate made by the Starfield Master Realm's Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, Wuming Xingyun.

"Thank you Milord. For Milord to help me like this, this junior truly does not know how to repay you," Chu Feng was extremely grateful toward Wuming Fenghuo.

If Wuming Fenghuo hadn't shown up, not only would he have suffered a calamity, but the entire Wuma Heavenly Clan would have also been exterminated.

"If you want to repay me, do your best to train. Right now, you need to win honor for your Chu Heavenly Clan. I hope that you will one day be able to accomplish what was impossible for your father and grandfather."

"That is, I hope that you will be able to win honor for our Ancestral Martial Starfield," Wuming Fenghuo said.

"I will," Chu Feng had a very confident expression.

"In that case, I will wait for that day," Wuming Fenghuo revealed a satisfied smile upon seeing Chu Feng's confident expression.

Then, after chatting with Chu Feng a bit, then left.

After Wuming Fenghuo left, the Wuma Heavenly Clansmen surrounded Chu Feng entirely.

They were all expressing their thanks to him. The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief even wanted to hold a feast to thank him.

Of course, he was also planning to give Chu Feng valuable gifts as well.

However, they were all refused by Chu Feng.

"Senior, with the relationship between you and my clan chief, what happened today is something that this junior should do."

"This junior appreciates senior's kindness. Merely, I cannot delay in treating my big sister's condition. As such, I'm afraid that I will have to leave immediately," Chu Feng said.

“Yes, saving her life is of the utmost importance. I will not detain you. However, I just so happen to have planned to bring Shengjie to the Nine Dragons Upper Realm. Thus, it’s perfect for us to journey together,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Senior is also planning to go to the Nine Dragons Upper Realm?” Chu Feng’s expression changed.

Chu Feng felt that the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief might be deliberately finding an excuse to accompany him and protect him because he was worried about him.

However, the following words from the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief changed Chu Feng’s thinking. It seemed that he really did have something to do in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

“Young friend Chu Feng, could it be that you do not know what sort of place the Nine Dragons Upper Realm is?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

Chapter 3374 - The Structure Of The Ancestral Martial Starfield

“This junior has only recently returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield, thus, I do not know much about matters in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Senior, could you please explain it to me?” Chu Feng said.

“That Nine Dragons Upper Realm is extremely extraordinary. It is the Upper Realm ruled by the second ranked of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans, the Tantai Heavenly Clan,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s gaze changed slightly. Ranked second among the Ten Great Heavenly Clans. In other words, in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, amongst heavenly clans the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s strength was weaker than only the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

As for Chu Feng, he had heard from Li Ruochu that the Linghu Heavenly Clan was planning to overthrow the Starfield Master Realm, and seize their position of overlord.

For the Linghu Heavenly Clan to possess such ambition, one could imagine how powerful they were.

With how powerful the Linghu Heavenly Clan was, even if the Tantai Heavenly Clan was weaker than the Linghu Heavenly Clan, they couldn't be that much weaker. As such, they were definitely very powerful too.

"Senior, what are you and Wuma Shengjie going there for?" Chu Feng asked.

"Although the younger generations of the Starfield Master Realm will not involve themselves in the contest for the selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, they are the ones who will preside over their selection."

"This year, the location where the selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars will be held is none other than the Nine Dragons Upper Realm," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

Hearing this, Chu Feng understood what was going on. Wuma Shengjie was planning to participate in the selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

Chu Feng took a glance at Wuma Shengjie. He thought in his heart, 'If this girl is to join, the rankings of the Ancestral Martial Decastars will definitely change.'

Sensing Chu Feng's gaze, Wuma Shengjie asked in a haughty manner, "Why are you looking at me like that?"

"I am feeling joy for you upon thinking that you will be able to demonstrate your extraordinary talent soon," Chu Feng said.

"Tsk~" Wuma Shengjie cast a side-eye at Chu Feng and said no more.

Chu Feng was not angry at Wuma Shengjie's behavior. After all, that girl was trying to kill him the last time they met. Her behavior at that moment was already extremely good by comparison.

After all, he had witnessed what he should not have.

"In that case, senior, can we set off right away?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course, of course we can. Chu Feng, let us set off immediately," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the grand clan chief of a clan, was acting like an old servant of a young master toward Chu Feng. His attitude was extremely good.

Seeing their Lord Clan Chief treating Chu Feng, a member of the younger generation, in such a manner, not a single person in the Wuma Heavenly Clan felt uncomfortable, nor did they have any objection to it.

After all, Chu Feng was their savior. The grace that he had shown them was something that they, the Wuma Heavenly Clan, could not repay. So what if their Lord Clan Chief was extra courteous toward him?

Upon deciding the matter, the three immediately set off for the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

En route, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked, "Young friend Chu Feng, are you not planning to participate in the selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars?"

The reason he asked that was because Chu Feng did not know about the Nine Dragons Upper Realm. This meant that he must not know about the selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

"I originally did not plan to. However, since we're going to the Nine Dragons Upper Realm now, I have no idea what will happen. I guess I'll just allow fate to run its course," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"If you're able to participate, it would be best to participate. With your strength of a rank five Martial Immortal, you will definitely be able to defeat a great amount of opponents. You might even be able to obtain third place among the Ancestral Martial Decastars." n--01e/bIn

"At that time, not only will your name be known throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield, but it will also benefit your Chu Heavenly Clan," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

As Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation, neither the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief or Wuma Shengjie knew that Chu Feng's actual cultivation was that of a rank seven Martial Immortal.

"My main purpose is removing my big sister Liluo's seal. If there is enough time after removing her seal, I will likely participate," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, for you to call that little lady big sister, could she be older than you?" The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief revealed his curiosity toward Bai Liluo.

It was not only him. When Bai Liluo was mentioned, Wuma Shengjie also cast curious eyes toward him.

“I do not know exactly how old big sister Liluo is. We met by chance. However, she treated me very well. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have agreed to come here with me,” Chu Feng said.

“That little lady is truly extraordinary. Young friend Chu Feng, you are truly one with great luck with women. You actually know so many extraordinary women,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief gasped in admiration. Even now, he could not forget about Su Rou and Su Mei, who had appeared in the Ancient Era’s remnant.

After Su Rou and Su Mei, Bai Liluo appeared.

All the people Chu Feng knew were experts. Furthermore, they were all beauties.

Chu Feng coughed, “Great luck with women? Senior, what are you... my big sister Liluo is still only a child.” He felt very embarrassed.

“Haha. A slip of the tongue. That said, after this little lady grows up, she will definitely become an exceptional beauty,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“But...” Chu Feng wanted to explain.

However, before he could explain, Wuma Shengjie interrupted him, “But what? What my clan chief said is correct. Why is it that all the ones that help you are women? Don’t you know?”

“Eh... regarding this... Senior Wuma, can you explain the current structure of the Ancestral Martial Starfield to me?” Chu Feng hurriedly shifted the topic.

That said, although this was a shift of topic, it was actually also something that Chu Feng was interested in knowing.

Since the Nine Dragons Upper Realm was the location for the selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, there were most definitely experts from various parties gathered there. As such, it was essential that Chu Feng know about the strengths of the various powers.

“Of course. That’s no issue at all.”

After saying that, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief began to explain the current structure of the Ancestral Martial Starfield to Chu Feng.

Chapter 3375 - Person To Pay Attention To

Firstly, the Starfield Master Realm was the current overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. That was something that everyone knew.

Apart from the Starfield Master Realm, the Ten Great Heavenly Clans also had to be mentioned.

In order of decreasing strength, the Ten Great Heavenly Clans were respectively...

Linghu Heavenly Clan.

Tantai Heavenly Clan.

Jiaoli Heavenly Clan.

Moyi Heavenly Clan.

Shangfang Heavenly Clan.

Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan.

Wuma Heavenly Clan.

Puyang Heavenly Clan.

Tang Heavenly Clan.

Li Heavenly Clan.

Of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans, the Linghu Heavenly Clan, Tantai Heavenly Clan and Jiaoli Heavenly Clan were the strongest.

The reason those three Heavenly Clans were listed separately from others was because the three of them were all headed by an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

From this, one could tell what sort of status Utmost Exalted-level experts possessed in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

That was also the reason why the people in the Ancient Era's remnant would become so afraid of Chu Feng upon finding out that the Moon Immortal was an Utmost Exalted.

Apart from the Ten Great Heavenly Clans, the Ancestral Martial Starfield also possessed three very powerful clans.

They were respectively...

The Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan.

The Nightmare Ghost Clan.

And the Heaven-reaching Beast Clan.

The Three Clans did not possess Heavenly Bloodlines. However, they each possessed a special bloodline, and were all very powerful.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you should've heard about the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, right? After all, your clan's Chu Xuanzhengfa had a daughter with the princess of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, Gu Mingyuan. I believe their daughter is called Chu Lingxi, no?"

"Speaking of it, that boy Chu Xuanzhengfa is quite capable. Even though Gu Mingyuan ended up being unwilling to marry him, she admitted that the child was between the two of them."

When mentioning the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief began to bring up the matter between Chu Xuanzhengfa and the princess of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, Gu Mingyuan.

"I have indeed heard about the matter between senior Chu Xuanzhengfa and the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan's princess. However, I had thought that they were husband and wife the entire time," Chu Feng said.

"Husband and wife? How could that be possible? That's the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan's Gu Mingyuan we're talking about here."

“You should know that there used to be a saying in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Among men, Chu Xuanyuan. Among women, Gu Mingyuan. That girl’s talent is extremely amazing. The reason why the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan was able to gain their current status was not due to their clan chief. Instead, it was because of that girl,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

‘No wonder our Chu Heavenly Clan seems to have had no interaction with the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan,’ Chu Feng gasped in his heart.

With how powerful the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan was, and how Gu Mingyuan was unwilling to recognize Chu Xuanzhengfa as her husband, how could they possibly be willing to interact with the Chu Heavenly Clan?

“I’ve heard that girl Chu Lingxi’s talent is also outstanding. Young friend Chu Feng, do you know how strong Chu Lingxi is currently?” As the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, Wuma Shengjie also looked to Chu Feng.

Chu Lingxi was, after all, Gu Mingyuan’s daughter. As such, they were all very curious as to how powerful she was.

“Lingxi?”

“I’ve only heard that that girl has been taken back by her mother. As such, I have no idea how she is doing currently.”

“However, as she’s being nurtured by her mother, she must’ve made a lot of progress,” Chu Feng began to miss Chu Lingxi a bit when mentioning her.

In terms of relationships, Chu Lingxi must be the person with the best relationship with Chu Feng among the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.

After all, that girl had stood beside him when the Chu Heavenly Clan refused to acknowledge him.

As such, in Chu Feng’s heart, no other clansman could compare to Chu Lingxi.

“Taken away by Gu Mingyuan? In that case, another exceptional genius will likely appear in the Ancestral Martial Starfield,” Upon learning that Chu Lingxi

was being nurtured by Gu Mingyuan, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief also began to look forward to it.

"Definitely," Chu Feng was also filled with confidence in Chu Lingxi.

"Right. Chu Feng, apart from those clans, there are also Three Cities in the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"They are respectively... "

"Monstrous Holy City, Divine Body Royal City and Ancestral Martial Dragon City."

"Those three cities possess strength on par with the Linghu Heavenly Clan, the Tantai Heavenly Clan, and the Jiaoli Heavenly Clan."

"The reason for that is because the Three Cities are also each headed by an Utmost Exalted-level expert."

"Oh, that's right, the Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spritist Lord Long Xuan that Lord Wuming Fenghuo mentioned earlier is from Ancestral Martial Dragon City," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Never would I have imagined that there are actually so many strong powers in the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"Senior, since the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan and the Three Cities are so powerful, why haven't their younger generations participated in the selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars?"

Earlier, the Wuma Heavenly Clan had explained the current rankings of the Ancestral Martial Decastars to Chu Feng.

From strongest to weakest, they were respectively...

Linghu Hongfei.

Linghu Yueyue.

Linghu Tiemian.

Tantai Xing'er

Linghu Mingye.

Linghu Lun.

Mengyan Wushuang.

Tongtian Yuanming.

Tang Zhenghao.

Li Anzhi.

The Linghu Heavenly Clan occupied five spots among the current Ancestral Martial Decastars. From this, one could imagine how powerful they were.

Apart from the Linghu Heavenly Clan, the Tantai Heavenly Clan, the Nightmare Ghost Clan, the Heaven-reaching Beast Clan, the Tang Heavenly Clan, and the Li Heavenly Clan each held a spot.

“There are also people from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan who will participate in the selection. Merely, after Gu Mingyuan, no one from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan has been able to rank among the Ancestral Martial Decastars.”

“That said, that is understandable too. After all, while one’s clan is powerful, that does not mean that one’s younger generations will be powerful too. There are a lot of powers that possess no qualified successors to carry on their undertakings. Besides, there are also a lot of people that fail to reveal their talent before a hundred years of age, and only manage to suddenly emerge in talent after they’re already over a hundred years old. Them not being ranked among the Ancestral Martial Decastars does not represent everything.”

“As for the Three Cities, they have never involved themselves with anything in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. As long as no one provokes them, they will never interfere with matters of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Although they are famous throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield, and so powerful that not even the Starfield Master Realm dares to show negligence, the Three Cities actually never fight for fame or profit, and live in a half-secluded state,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“So that’s the case. Thank you for enlightening me, senior,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, if you are able to unseal this young lady’s seal ahead of time and are able to participate in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars, you, with your strength, wouldn’t have to worry about the majority of the contestants.”

“However, you cannot be careless against Linghu Yueyue, Linghu Tiemian and Tantai Xing’er. Especially that Linghu Yueyue. She is the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation second to only Linghu Hongfei. She is extremely powerful,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief reminded Chu Feng.

“I think I don’t have to fear any of them. I merely need to pay attention to a single person,” Chu Feng said.

“Who?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked curiously.

Chu Feng did not answer. Instead, he smiled and looked to Wuma Shengjie beside him.

Chapter 3376 - The Time When True Dragons Soar

“Tsk~~~” Wuma Shengjie rolled her eyes at Chu Feng.

“What’s the tsk about? How come your cultivation has increased again? Girl, you’re truly amazing. You are most definitely a formidable opponent of mine,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Chu Feng was not joking around. It was true that Wuma Shengjie’s cultivation had increased again.

She was no longer a rank five Martial Immortal. Instead, her cultivation had increased to rank six Martial Immortal.

The speed at which her cultivation increased was not at all inferior to Chu Feng’s.

After all, if it wasn’t for the fact that Chu Feng had gained comprehension on the Heavenly Lightning Punishment Platform, he would also only be a rank six Martial Immortal at that moment.

“Haha, young friend Chu Feng, you don’t have to be so modest. Shengjie has already mentioned to me that you have managed to unseal your Lightning Armor.”

“Even if Shengjie were to fight you, I feel that Shengjie would definitely not be a match for you. Besides, since Shengjie was able to make gains from that Ancient Era’s remnant, I think that young friend Chu Feng must’ve gained some harvest from the Ancient Era’s remnant too, no?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. There was a hidden implication within his gaze.

How could the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief not be able to tell that Chu Feng was concealing his cultivation? Furthermore, he knew that Wuma Shengjie was able to make a breakthrough in her cultivation thanks to her gains in the Ancient Era’s remnant. Thus, he guessed that Chu Feng had deliberately concealed his cultivation because he wanted to hide something. Likely, he had already made a breakthrough too.

He guessed that Chu Feng’s current actual cultivation should be that of a rank six Martial Immortal.

“Not most likely, instead, it’s definitely,” Wuma Shengjie said.

“You’ve discovered even that?” Chu Feng smiled. Then, with a thought from Chu Feng, his rank seven Martial Immortal cultivation was released.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you... you actually managed to make two successive breakthroughs?”

The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief immediately revealed an astonished expression upon sensing that Chu Feng’s current cultivation was a level higher than he had expected.

It was not only him, as even Wuma Shengjie was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with astonishment.

“Young friend Chu Feng, that comprehensive ability of yours is simply too astonishing,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief gasped with admiration.

“This junior indeed managed to gain some harvest from the Ancient Era’s remnant. However, it is actually due to another opportunity that I encountered that I managed to gain my current cultivation.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he concealed his aura again. Although there was an unwritten rule in the martial cultivation world that if one were to conceal one's cultivation before one's senior, it would be a sign of disrespect, apart from those who were deliberately seeking trouble, no one would actually care about that.

The reason for that was because there was another saying in the martial cultivation world. That is, a person of the younger generation concealing his or her cultivation was a sign of modesty.

In fact, it was not only the people of the younger generation; many people of the older generation also made a habit of concealing their cultivation. n-
)OvelbIn

As for Chu Feng, he was not concealing his cultivation for modesty's sake.

He was merely doing it because he felt like it. He would conceal and reveal his cultivation depending on what he felt like doing. And at that moment... he just so happened to want to conceal his cultivation.

"What sort of opportunity did you encounter again?" Wuma Shengjie asked curiously. Judging from her appearance, she seemed to be very curious about how Chu Feng managed to increase his cultivation to rank seven Martial Immortal.

After all, people had competitive desires. She had only just managed to catch up to Chu Feng with great difficulty. Yet, it turned out that she was once again surpassed by Chu Feng. If anyone else were in her shoes, they would also be somewhat unwilling to accept it.

If Chu Feng had truly managed to increase his cultivation elsewhere, she would feel a bit better.

Otherwise, she would feel unwell. After all, that would mean that Chu Feng's comprehensive ability was simply too much stronger than hers. This would give her a feeling of defeat.

"I'm telling the truth, I wouldn't lie to you," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, where did you encounter that opportunity?"

Wuma Shengjie, a person of few words, was actually asking successive questions. Sure enough, she cared about this matter a lot.

“If I am to tell you that this opportunity of mine came from being struck by lightning, would you believe me?” Chu Feng asked.

“If you don’t want to tell me, then forget about it,” Wuma Shengjie cast a side-eye at Chu Feng. Evidently, she did not believe him in the slightest.

“I’m telling the truth. I’m not lying to you,” Chu Feng said with a grin.

Seeing such an attitude from Chu Feng, Wuma Shengjie believed him even less. Soon after, she decided to ignore him completely.

“Shengjie, do not be rude,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief quietly berated Wuma Shengjie. However, she paid absolutely no attention to him.

Evidently, the Lord Clan Chief was not at all imposing to Wuma Shengjie. This caused him to feel rather embarrassed.

“Senior, it’s fine, it’s fine. Shengjie and I are good friends. This is normal between friends,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Tsk~~~” Wuma Shengjie curled her lips. She reacted as if she did not appreciate Chu Feng’s friendliness in the slightest. However, a trace of happiness was present in her eyes.

“It is truly Shengjie’s good fortune to have a friend like young friend Chu Feng. If only Shengjie could be as sensible as young friend Chu Feng, this old man would be completely at ease,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief sighed.

Afterwards, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief continued to chat with Chu Feng on the journey, whereas Wuma Shengjie remained cold and detached. She would not even look at Chu Feng, and would only grace them with her gaze when they mentioned something that interested her.

Unknowingly, Chu Feng, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Wuma Shengjie passed through the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formation and arrived in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

Once Chu Feng exited the teleportation formation, a shocked expression immediately appeared on his face.

Ignoring the magnificent sceneries of the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, Chu Feng immediately felt his senses assaulted by the natural energies here, which were much more intense than those of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

The difference in natural energy could directly affect a martial cultivator's cultivation.

Evidently, the Nine Dragons Upper Realm was extremely precious, and not something that the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm could compare to. It was no wonder the Tantai Heavenly Clan would occupy it.

Most importantly, a vast crowd was gathered at the exit of the teleportation formation. Both heaven and earth were packed with people.

Furthermore, more and more people were walking out of the teleportation formation's exit following Chu Feng and the others.

There were people from all different powers. There were even many Exalted-level experts hidden among them.

One should know that this was only one of the many teleportation formations in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

However, there were an enormous amount of experts present. Even someone like the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would not dare to say that he was the strongest among them.

From this, exactly how many grand characters were gathered in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm at that moment could be seen.

"It would appear that I will be able to broaden my horizons this time around," Witnessing this scene, Chu Feng became exceptionally excited.

The more bustling a place was, the higher of a chance there was for true dragons to soar.

The Nine Dragons Upper Realm was most definitely the best opportunity for him to prove himself.

At that moment, Chu Feng made the decision that as long as he could remove Bai Liluo's seal ahead of time, he would definitely participate in the contest for the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

He needed to have everyone in the Ancestral Martial Starfield know that Chu Xuanyuan's son had returned.

Chapter 3377 - Gong Heavenly Clan

At that moment, everyone could be heard discussing the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

Listening to their conversations, Chu Feng learned a bit about the selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

The selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars would be held in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm at a place called the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound. The selection would be held in twelve days.

As long as one was a member of the younger generation of the Ancestral Martial Starfield under a hundred years of age, one would be able to participate in the selection.

"Young friend Chu Feng, I've seen an old friend of mine. Could you wait for me here? I'll go over and greet him, then return," The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief pointed to the distance. However, he did not set off to greet his friend directly. Instead, he consulted with Chu Feng first.

"Senior, please go ahead," With the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief speaking like that, Chu Feng naturally knew that he possessed an extraordinary relationship with that friend of his.

Otherwise, he would not have wanted to greet his friend, knowing that Chu Feng was urgent to help Bai Liluo unseal her inverse seal.

Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief brought Wuma Shengjie with him and went over to greet his friend.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to pay attention to who the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's friend was.

“Big bro, look over there. The little girl that kid is carrying on his shoulder, she’s quite good-looking.”

“Which one? Oh, I see her. Indeed, that lass is truly attractive. She’s already this attractive at such a young age, oh how attractive will she become when she gets older? However, why is her complexion so bad? She’s likely injured, no?”

“What’s important is not that little girl. Instead, have a look at that kid carrying the little girl, look at how tired he looks. How come he’s having such a difficult time carrying a little girl?”

All sorts of different conversations were being heard all around the teleportation formation.

The voices that originated from across Chu Feng made him realize that there seemed to be people talking about him.

After all, only he was carrying a little girl, Bai Liluo, on his back.

Furthermore, due to Bai Liluo’s inverse seal, she was extremely heavy. As such, Chu Feng did appear to be extremely weary, as he had been carrying her on his back the entire time.

“Bros, look at that kid’s title plate.”

“Shoot! And here I was wondering where such a sickly person came from. Turns out he’s actually a clansman of the Chu Heavenly Clan. No wonder he looks so weak.”

“Why did a Chu Heavenly Clansman come here? He couldn’t possibly be thinking about participating in the selection of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, right?”

“To come to participate in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars with only that bit of strength, that kid is truly one to not know his standing. Hahaha.”

“Humph, that’s not surprising at all. After all, Chu Heavenly Clansmen are nothing more than a bunch of shameless trash, no?”

Even though those people clearly did not know Chu Feng, they were not only mocking and ridiculing him, but their voices were also extremely loud. They simply did not care how he felt in the slightest.

It was as if they had some sort of deep hatred against him.

Their actions were simply a deliberate provocation.

If they were quietly discussing him among themselves, Chu Feng would not have bothered to pay attention to them. However, they had decided to deliberately provoke him the moment they found out he was a Chu Heavenly Clansman. With this, he was unable to tolerate them.

As such, Chu Feng cast his gaze toward them.

Upon doing so, he discovered that they were all people of the younger generation. As for their strength, they were quite strong too. The majority of them were peak True Immortals.

Even though they were akin to ants in Chu Feng's eyes, their cultivations were actually quite strong among the younger generations.

Furthermore, those people all carried the same title plate on their waist -- Gong Heavenly Clan.

"And here I was wondering how exceptional you all must be to look down upon our Chu Heavenly Clan like this. It turns out you're Gong Heavenly Clansmen."

"Unfortunately, while you all know about my Chu Heavenly Clan, I have simply never heard of your Gong Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng said.

"What did you say?! Are you looking down on us?!"

Hearing what Chu Feng said, those people were immediately enraged, and began to walk toward Chu Feng aggressively.

"Stop!"

However, right at that moment, a furious shout was heard.

Following that, an elderly person and a young person descended from the sky and landed before those people from the Gong Heavenly Clan.

They were an old man and a young woman.

The old man had white hair. Although he had an amiable-looking face, he still looked imposing. Furthermore, his cultivation should be in the Exalted realm.

As for that woman, she was also a person of the younger generation. She was rather good looking. Although her beauty was not so devastating that she could cause the downfall of a city or state, she was still as lovely as that of a flower.

Furthermore, that woman was a rank two Heavenly Immortal. Her cultivation, when compared to those Gong Heavenly Clan's younger generations, was much stronger.

Most importantly, both that old man and that young woman had the title plate of the Gong Heavenly Clan on their waists. *novE.lB*)In

"We pay our respects to Lord Clan Chief and Lady Mingyue."

The Gong Heavenly Clan's younger generations immediately revealed panicky looks on their faces upon seeing the old man and the young woman. They immediately stepped forth and greeted them respectfully.

At that moment, Chu Feng learned the identity of that old man. As for that young woman, she was evidently not an ordinary person either.

"How many times have I mentioned to you all that there are people more talented than you in this world, and that one must conduct oneself with modesty? What were you all doing earlier?" The Gong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked coldly.

"Lord Clan Chief, we..."

"You what? Why are you all still standing there? Apologize to that young friend immediately!" The Gong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted angrily.

Seeing this, those Gong Heavenly Clan's younger generations who were acting extremely arrogant and condescending earlier immediately arrived before Chu Feng and apologized to him.

"Young friend, it is this old man's negligence in failing to teach them properly. I hope that you do not take offense to their actions," After those several

younger generations apologized to Chu Feng, the Gong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief actually also arrived before Chu Feng and expressed his apology.

That old man was, after all, the clan chief of a clan. Both his status and strength were present before Chu Feng. For him to be willing to lower himself to a person of the younger generation like Chu Feng showed that he was extremely sincere in his apology. As such, how could Chu Feng find any fault with him?

"Senior is being too serious. Since senior has spoken, I will naturally have to give senior face."

"Merely, senior, you really ought to discipline their personality properly. Otherwise... someone else will definitely discipline them for you," Chu Feng said.

"You...!" Hearing Chu Feng's remark, the Gong Heavenly Clan's younger generations began to gnash their teeth angrily. However, as their Lord Clan Chief was present, they did not argue with him.

That said, they were threatening him through voice transmissions as they glared at him angrily.

However, Chu Feng paid absolutely no attention to them. He acted as if they were a bunch of houseflies buzzing by his ears.

Seeing that Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged, those fellows grew even more furious. Unfortunately, apart from feeling furious, there was nothing they could do.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had completely ignored their threats. He acted as if he paid absolutely no attention to them.

In their eyes, Chu Feng was trash who would sweat immensely just by carrying a little girl, whereas they were the geniuses of the Gong Heavenly Clan, peak True Immortal-level existences.

As such, how could trash of the Chu Heavenly Clan dare to ignore them like that?

The more they thought about it, the more furious they became. Most furious of all, their Lord Clan Chief was even so courteous toward such trash.

In their entire life, they'd never seen their Lord Clan Chief acting so courteous toward someone.

Even with Chu Feng berating them like that, their Lord Clan Chief was not at all angered, and instead echoed him.

"Haha, young friend, what you've said is very correct."

"This old man will definitely discipline them strictly in the future."

"That said, young friend, are you truly from the Chu Heavenly Clan?" The Gong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Junior Chu Feng is indeed from the Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng?" Hearing that name, the expression of the Gong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief changed. He seemed to have recalled something. However, he immediately shook his head gently. It seemed like he had overruled what he was thinking.

Chapter 3378 - Chu Feng's Fiancee

"Chu Feng, that's a good name."

"Young friend Chu Feng, this old man is called Gong Chengde. I am actually an old friend of your clan's clan chief," The Gong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"There's such a thing?" Chu Feng revealed a surprised look upon hearing that. He had thought that the Gong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was merely a good-natured person. Never did he expect him to be a friend of his own clan chief.

"How could I lie about that? If you don't trust me, you can go and ask your clan chief."

Perhaps the Gong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was truly an old friend of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Because of that, he looked to Chu Feng in a particularly amiable manner.

Originally, he had planned to continue to chat with Chu Feng. However, right at that moment, the young woman with the cultivation of rank two Heavenly Immortal who stood beside him suddenly spoke.

“Grandfather, we still have things to do. If you want to talk about former times, it would be best to do it another day.”

It turned out that the young woman was actually the Gong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s granddaughter. It was no wonder those Gong Heavenly Clan’s younger generations would fear her like that.

“Haha, I’d nearly forgotten about my proper business.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, I still have something to settle. As such, I’ll take my leave first.”

“When you return to your clan, please greet your clan chief for me. Tell him to prepare a couple jugs of good wine, for I will pay him a visit when I have the time.” The Gong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“This junior will definitely pass it on to my Lord Clan Chief,” Chu Feng said.

Afterwards, the Gong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief led the various younger generations of the Gong Heavenly Clan and left.

Before leaving, those Gong Heavenly Clan’s younger generations all glared fiercely at Chu Feng.

However, the woman was an exception. She had never bothered to even look at Chu Feng the entire time. She was truly haughty and proud.

While it was true that she had never placed Chu Feng in her eyes, she actually did not know that she... had never been placed in Chu Feng’s eyes either.

“Young friend Chu Feng, just then, wasn’t that... that old codger, Gong Chende?”

“What did he say to you?”

The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief returned with Wuma Shengjie.

“Senior, you know him?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course I do. Myself, your clan’s clan chief and that old codger have known each other for thousands of years,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“In that case, he really is my clan chief’s friend then?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. Oh, that’s right, what did he say to you?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

Earlier, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was quite far away from Chu Feng. When he noticed that the Gong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was next to Chu Feng, the Gong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was already leading his younger generations and leaving.

He had only realized that the Gong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had said something to Chu Feng, and did not know exactly what he had said.

Seeing that the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was so curious, Chu Feng began to tell him what had happened in detail.

“Haha, that old codger is actually so foolish.”

“Hahaha...”

Upon hearing what had happened, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief burst into loud laughter.

“Senior, what’s funny about it?” Chu Feng asked with a frown.

“Hahaha. Chu Feng, let me ask you this: when you told him you were called Chu Feng, did that old codger have a surprised reaction?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“That seemed to be the case,” Chu Feng recalled what had happened, and discovered that what the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said seemed to be very correct.

“There you go. That old codger was extremely sensitive to your name.”

“However, he must’ve thought that you only had the same name, and weren’t Chu Xuanyuan’s son. If he had known that you were Chu Xuanyuan’s son, he would definitely not leave just like that. Instead, he would’ve definitely grabbed your hand and refused to let go,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Senior, why would that be the case?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Even the cold and detached Wuma Shengjie began to blink her large eyes to look at her clan chief. She also really wanted to know exactly what sort of shenanigans were going on. novel-15-In

“Chu Feng, let me ask you this. Have you heard anyone addressing that lass who followed that old codger as Gong Mingyue?” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked again.

“Her...? Eh... she did seemed to be named Gong Mingyue,” Chu Feng said.

“There you go. In short, that Gong Mingyue could be said to be your fiancée,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Ah?” Not to mention Chu Feng, even Wuma Shengjie opened her little mouth in astonishment.

“Back then, before your father brought you back, that old codger set up an arrangement with your grandfather. They said that if Chu Xuanyuan were to give birth to a daughter in the future, he would have his grandson marry her. If he is to give birth to a son, he will marry his granddaughter to his son.”

“After so many years have passed, that old codger managed to have quite a few grandsons. However, he only has a single granddaughter, Gong Mingyue.”

“Thus, she is your fiancée,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“My clan chief agreed to such a preposterous marriage?” Chu Feng felt very helpless.

“Hahaha. Your clan chief not only agreed to it, he also agreed to more than a single family. Back then, he was throwing a vast net for you.”

“Let’s say it like this. Chu Feng, in the future, when your name resonates throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, there will be a bunch of old codgers who will bring their younger generations to find you and force you to marry them,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“This... my clan’s clan chief seemed like a proper person. How could he do such do such an unreasonable thing?” Black lines began to roll down Chu Feng’s forehead.

“Haha, what’s wrong with that? Isn’t it very normal for a man to have three wives and four concubines?”

“When the time comes, just marry any of them that you find yourself to be fond of. Those that you do not like, just drive them away,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke in a very indifferent manner.

“Scoundrels,” Wuma Shengjie cast a fierce side-eye at both her clan chief and Chu Feng.

Chu Feng coughed, “What does this have to do with me? It’s not me who made all those arranged marriages,” Chu Feng hurriedly explained.

“Whether or not it was you who made those arranged marriages has nothing to do with me. Why are you trying to explain yourself to me?” Wuma Shengjie rolled her eyes at Chu Feng.

“While this matter might not have anything to do with you, I need you to understand that I, Chu Feng, am an affectionate, true, and upright gentleman. I am not a fickle person who takes a fancy to of every woman I encounter,” Chu Feng spoke in a deadpan manner.

“Is that so?” Wuma Shengjie took a glance at Chu Feng. Then, she said with a low voice, “The way you looked at me back then didn’t seem like the gaze of an upright gentleman.”

“Eh... back then... regarding that...” Chu Feng opened his mouth, but was at a loss as to how to explain.

He knew what Wuma Shengjie was talking about. Naturally, she was talking about the time when he saw her naked.

At that time, Chu Feng had seen her completely. He really had no way to refute that.

“Senior, let us hasten our journey,” Helpless, Chu Feng looked to the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Chapter 3379 - The Youngest Saint-cloak

“Right, we should handle the proper business first,” With a beaming smile on his face, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief nodded.

Then, the three of them soared into the sky and began to fly toward the Ice Summit.

No one paid attention to the three of them leaving or to what had happened earlier.

After all, with so many people gathered here, conflicts and people leaving were extremely common. No one would bother to pay any special attention of Chu Feng and the others.

After Chu Feng heard what the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said, he seemed to have an understanding as to why those Gong Heavenly Clan's younger generations were only quietly discussing him amongst themselves, and started to openly provoke him the moment they discovered him to be a Chu Heavenly Clansman.

Likely, it must be because of that preposterous arranged marriage.

"Clank, clank, clank."

As they were flying, the sounds of a gong were heard from far away, and even shook the space they were in.

As they looked over, they saw someone holding a gong and beating it while flying and shouting, "Heaven-shocking news! Exalted Heavenly Fate has made a prophecy!"

"Within seven days, the youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist in the entire history of our Ancestral Martial Starfield will emerge on the Ice Summit!"

The cultivation of that gong-beating individual was not weak. His flying speed was extremely fast. In a flash, he passed by Chu Feng and the others.

However, Chu Feng and everyone else beside him heard that person's news.

"Ice Summit? Isn't that the place where we're going?"

Upon hearing the news, Wuma Shengjie revealed a change in her expression. Then, she turned her eyes to Chu Feng, "The youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist, it couldn't possibly be you, right?"

“How could that be? I’m only a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist right now. How could I break through to Saint-cloak in a mere seven days?” Chu Feng shook his head.

“But, Exalted Heavenly Fate’s prophecies are never wrong. Exactly who could that person be?” Wuma Shengjie began to ponder.

“Exalted Heavenly Fate is only a martial cultivator, not a god. Why would his prophecies never be wrong?” Chu Feng questioned.

“Chu Feng, Exalted Heavenly Fate has, in his lifetime, made at least several hundred if not over a thousand prophecies. All of his prophecies end up occurring as he prophecies. There has never been an error in his prophecies,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Senior, in that case, who do you think that history’s youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist will be?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’m uncertain about that. However, being history’s youngest does not certainly mean that it will be a person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age. Perhaps that person would only be a bit younger when compared to the others.”

“I think that it is very possible for that history’s youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist to be one of Grandmaster Liangqiu’s disciples,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“I don’t think that’ll be the case,” Wuma Shengjie said.

Perhaps because of what had happened to her parents, Wuma Shengjie had always harbored grievances against the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, and did not show the slightest amount of respect toward him.

However, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief did not have any intention of blaming her. Likely, he had already grown accustomed to her contrary behavior.

Seeing the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Wuma Shengjie like that, Chu Feng felt it to be quite enjoyable. Although what had happened back then was indeed very painful for Wuma Shengjie, the ones in the wrong were the people of the branch clan, not the main clan.

Chu Feng felt that even if Wuma Shengjie harbored hatred against her clansmen, she would definitely not be able to steel her heart to do anything to them should an opportunity present itself.

The sentiments from all the years had already seeped deep into her heart. In the end, they remained her true relatives.

“Chu Feng, this news will soon spread. At that time, everyone will be making for the Ice Summit. We should increase our speed, so as to avoid needless trouble,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said. Then, he released his Lightning Mark to increase his cultivation, and sped up their traveling speed.

.....

There was a mountain peak in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm. The mountain peak was extremely tall, so tall that it continued for many tens of thousands of meters after piercing through the clouds.

A lot of people were gathered around that mountain peak. They came from all different powers. Among them were also many powerful and grand existences.

At that time, those people that were gathered around the mountain peak were all very excited and emotional. Curiosity filled their faces as they talked amongst themselves.

What they were discussing was none other than a prophecy that was being spread around.

.....

At the summit of the mountain peak was a palace.

There were three people inside the palace.

One of them was Exalted Heavenly Fate.

The other was Exalted Heavenly Fate’s subordinate, Aunt Blackface.

The third individual was an old man from the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

The old man was not very tall. He had a good-natured face, and seemed like a benevolent grandpa.

However, Aunt Blackface did not even dare to look at the old man face to face. Unconcealable fear was present in her eyes.

This old man was called Linghu Wentai. He was one of the Linghu Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elders.

Linghu Wentai was extremely powerful, so powerful as to be an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

"Lord Heavenly Fate, thank you for all the trouble you've gone through today," As Linghu Wentai spoke, he tossed a Cosmos Sack to Exalted Heavenly Fate.

"There's no need for this," Exalted Heavenly Fate pushed the Cosmos Sack that was tossed to him back.

Linghu Wentai smiled. However, he did not tangle with Exalted Heavenly Fate, and accepted the returned Cosmos Sack.

"I hope that Lord Heavenly Fate will keep what happened today confidential, for my clan chief will blame me should it be known. This old man is unable to assume responsibility for it," Linghu Wentai said.

"Lord Wentai, you can rest assured about that," Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

"Since that's the case, this old man will be taking his leave. Lord Heavenly Fate, take care," Linghu Wentai left after bidding farewell.

After Linghu Wentai left, Aunt Blackface complained, "That Linghu Heavenly Clan is simply too excessive! Not even the people from the Starfield Master Realm dare to force Milord to make a false prophecy!"

"Yet the Linghu Heavenly Clan actually dares to force you to do such a thing!"

"The Linghu Heavenly Clan is currently so powerful that even the Starfield Master Realm has no choice but to take them seriously. It will be very hard to determine the structure of the Ancestral Martial Starfield in the future. We cannot afford to offend them," Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

"But Lord Heavenly Fate, you've never announced false prophecies. You've truly been wronged to be forced to do what you did today," Aunt Blackface felt grievance for Exalted Heavenly Fate.

“Who said that the prophecy I made was false?” Exalted Heavenly Fate asked. ~~no~~ ~~1~~ ~~e~~ ~~l~~ ~~b~~ ~~/~~ ~~1~~ ~~n~~

Hearing those words, Aunt Blackface’s expression immediately changed. She hurriedly asked, “Milord, could it be that the prophecy you announced is real?”

Exalted Heavenly Fate sighed. “I was indeed forced by the Linghu Heavenly Clan today.”

“I was actually also prepared to announce a false prophecy today.”

“Merely, not even I would’ve imagined for my prophecy to actually bear fruit.”

“Within seven days, a Saint-cloak World Spiritist will really be born on the Ice Summit. Furthermore, that Saint-cloak World Spiritist will be a person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age,” Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3380 - World Spiritist Immortal King - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3380 - World Spiritist Immortal King

Chapter 3380 - World Spiritist Immortal King

“Milord, there’s really going to be a Saint-cloak World Spiritist within a hundred years of age?” Aunt Blackface’s eyes were filled with astonishment.

There were only a few Saint-cloak World Spiritists in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

As for those few Saint-cloak World Spiritists, they were all individuals who trained for long periods of time and possessed a heaven-defying talent for world spirit techniques.

However, it took all of them over a thousand years minimum to become Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

Within a hundred years of age?

If that was real, oh what sort of genius must that person be in order to accomplish such a feat?

Such an individual had never appeared in the Ancestral Martial Starfield before.

“I think that person is likely going to be Linghu Hongfei,” Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

“Milord, in that case, would it mean that the Linghu Heavenly Clan has deliberately made you announce a prophecy so that they could seize this opportunity to spread Linghu Hongfei’s name throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

“But, although Linghu Hongfei’s talent for martial cultivation is indeed extremely strong, I don’t seem to recall ever hearing about his talent in world spirit techniques. Furthermore, never has he ever used his world spirit techniques. Although it is certain that he knows world spirit techniques, practically no one knows how strong his world spirit techniques are. Could he really be able to accomplish such a feat?”

“Could his talent really be that exceptional? Could his talent for world spirit techniques also be as heaven-defying as his talent for martial cultivation?” Aunt Blackface revealed her doubt.

“If one were to train normally, it would definitely be impossible. Not even Chu Xuanyuan was able to train his world spirit techniques simultaneously as his martial cultivation to a heaven-defying caliber. Thus, how could it be possible for Linghu Hongfei?” Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

“In that case, Milord, why do you think that it’s going to be Linghu Hongfei?” Aunt Blackface was very puzzled.

“Although it’ll be impossible through normal training, if one were to use special methods, it would be possible,” Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

“Milord, you mean to say that the Linghu Heavenly Clan will use special methods to assist Linghu Hongfei in obtaining the power of a Saint-cloak World Spiritist?” Aunt Blackface was very surprised.

“That’s most likely the case. Otherwise, there would be no need for them to seek me out to lure people to the Ice Summit,” Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

“But... could such a thing really be possible?” Aunt Blackface found it very hard to believe.

To many martial cultivators, becoming a Saint-cloak World Spiritist was something even more difficult than reaching the Utmost Exalted realm.

Although there were also only a few Utmost Exalted-level experts, the amount of Utmost Exalted-level experts in the Ancestral Martial Starfield still surpassed that of Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

From this, it could be seen that Saint-cloak World Spiritist was a cultivation realm that was very difficult to reach.

While it was true that the great majority of martial cultivators focused on martial cultivation, and very few people focused on world spirit techniques, and thus there fewer Saint-cloak World Spiritists, there was another reason for the sparseness of Saint-cloak World Spiritists. That is, exceptional talent in world spirit techniques was even more difficult to obtain than exceptional talent in martial cultivation.

“Yes, it’s actually possible. Merely, to do something like that would inevitably require one to pay an enormous price. The price would not only be an enormous cost in cultivation resources, but Linghu Hongfei himself would also have to pay a price.”

“If Linghu Hongfei was truly going to forcibly obtain the power of a Saint-cloak World Spiritist through assistance from external forces, his world spirit techniques would likely forever be stuck at that level, and his body would also suffer damage.”

“However, Linghu Hongfei is already the strongest genius in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. From the years of work of the Linghu Heavenly Clan, there are even people that believe Linghu Hongfei to be the strongest genius to have ever appeared in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, surpassing both Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan.”

“Thus, with the fame that Linghu Hongfei possesses, there is simply no need for him to increase his reputation by becoming a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

“If my guess is correct, and the Linghu Heavenly Clan is truly planning to forcibly assist Linghu Hongfei in becoming a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, I truly cannot understand what the Linghu Heavenly Clan is planning.”

Exalted Heavenly Fate started to ponder. The more puzzled he became due to the actions of the Linghu Heavenly Clan, the more remarkable he felt them to be.

.....

Chu Feng and the others had no idea that Exalted Heavenly Fate was forced to make that prophecy by the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

Of course, they also did not know that there would really be a Saint-cloak World Spiritist appearing within seven days.

At that moment, Chu Feng had arrived beneath the Ice Summit. Unfortunately... their arrival was still too late.

The news of the emergence of a Saint-cloak World Spiritist spread very fast. At that moment, the foot of the Ice Summit was already packed with people.

Furthermore, upon arriving at the foot of the Ice Summit, the crowd had learned of the news that...

Liangqiu Chengfeng, Wuming Xingyun, Queen Mother Fox Immortal and Grandmaster Long Xuan, the four Saint-cloak World Spiritists, were holding a small get-together on top of the Ice Summit.

That news was not spread. Instead, it was announced.

For some reason, the four Saint-cloak World Spiritists suddenly became interested and decided to choose some people of the younger generation to bring to the top of the Ice Summit to meet them.

The Ancestral Martial Decastars were able to directly ascend the Ice Summit.

As for the others, as long as they were people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age, they would all be allowed to pass a test to ascend the Ice Summit.

Being able to meet the four Saint-cloak World Spiritists and talk with them close up was a cherished desire of many people of the younger generation. Furthermore, with the prophecy that Exalted Heavenly Fate had just announced, the crowd all felt that it was no coincidence.

Thus, the younger generations all wanted to personally witness the emergence of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

In fact, there were even people that dreamed of them being the one who would obtain the stroke of luck to become the youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

After all, the Ice Summit was a sacred place for world spirit techniques to begin with.

"Senior, do you know what sort of place this Ice Summit is?"

Hearing the conversation of the crowd, Chu Feng learned a bit about the Ice Summit. However, he did not know the rules and regulations of the Ice Summit. Thus, he decided to consult the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

His question was not in vain, as the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief actually knew about the Ice Summit.

As it turned out, over thirty thousand years ago, a world spiritist grandmaster came to the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

That world spiritist grandmaster was extremely powerful. Some people even said that that grandmaster was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

There were even people who said he was a legendary God-cloak World Spiritist.

As that world spiritist was very mysterious, very few people had met him before. Thus, no one knew exactly what level of world spiritist he was. In fact, no one had even seen his actual appearance. They only knew that he was called the World Spiritist Immortal King.

Chapter 3381 - The Remnants An Eccentric

The reason why the World Spiritist Immortal King was so well-known was because he left a grand formation behind on the Ice Summit.

Furthermore, he had also left a treasure.

Should one be able to breach his grand formation, one would be able to obtain his treasure.

The treasure he left behind was a World Spiritist Saint Cloak. The World Spiritist Saint Cloak was created using the Nine Dragon Aura hidden deep within the Nine Dragons Upper Realm. Because of that, it was known as the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

The reason why people knew about it was because there was a stele located outside the Ice Summit's spirit formation. The contents of the stele were engraved by none other than the World Spiritist Immortal King.

The stele detailed the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak to have been created according to the Nine Dragons Upper Realm's Nine Dragons Aura.

Because that World Spiritist Saint Cloak was made with Nine Dragons Aura, the World Spiritist Immortal King decided to leave it to the people of the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

However, he did not wish to hand the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak to some nobody. Because of that, he set up a spirit formation.

Only someone who could breach the spirit formation would be able to obtain the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

However, up till now, there had never been a single person who could breach that spirit formation.

"Senior, not even Grandmaster Liangqiu was able to breach the formation on the Ice Summit?" Chu Feng asked.

"No," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shook his head.

"In that case, it would appear that that grand formation is truly difficult to breach," Chu Feng exclaimed.

"Indeed. Because of how difficult it is, the Ice Summit is deemed to be one of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Three Great Eccentrics' Remnants," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Three Great Eccentrics' Remnants?" Chu Feng revealed a curious expression.

"Oh, I'd nearly forgotten that young friend Chu Feng has just returned recently, and does not know the matters of the Ancestral Martial Starfield

well,” after the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief finished saying those words, he began to tell Chu Feng about the so-called Three Great Eccentric’s Remnants. n).0Ve1bIn

They were respectively...

From the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, the Ice Summit’s Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

From the Seacalm Upper Realm, the Netherseal Cave’s Netherworld Chariot.

From the Lonesome Upper Realm, the Mirror Sea’s Battle God Halberd.

There were several common aspects to the three locations.

The three places all held treasures left behind by experts.

The experts that left the treasures at the three places were all very mysterious. No one knew where they came from, or where they went.

The treasures left behind by the experts were all of considerable value. Yet, no one had managed to retrieve them.

Because of that, the three places were known as the Three Great Eccentrics’ Remnants.

“Actually, there were originally Five Great Eccentrics’ Remnants in the Ancestral Martial Starfield in the past. However, the treasures from two of the remnants have already been retrieved.”

“Oh, that’s right. The two people that retrieved those two remnants were your father and grandfather,” the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said with a quiet voice.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from growing excited.

Hearing the descriptions provided by the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, he knew how difficult it was to retrieve the treasures from the Eccentrics’ Remnants.

If they were so easily retrieved, how could the Starfield Master Realm not retrieve them? How could the Linghu Heavenly Clan leave them alone?

For his father and grandfather to be able to retrieve the treasures from the Eccentrics' Remnants, it was not as simple as merely retrieving treasures. What they'd accomplished was also a sort of honor, a sort of glory.

Because of what they'd done, Chu Feng felt incomparably proud.

"However, even your father and grandfather could do nothing about the three remaining remnants," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief added.

"Are those three remaining remnants that difficult?" Chu Feng was surprised.

In Chu Feng's heart, his father and grandfather were very powerful existences. It would not even be excessive to say that they were omnipotent.

Yet, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said that both his father and grandfather were unable to deal with the remaining Three Great Eccentrics' Remnants. It was only natural that Chu Feng would be astonished.

"There's no need to question how talented in terms of martial cultivation your father and grandfather were. I have never seen anyone that was as much of a demon-level genius as that father and son."

"However, in terms of world spirit techniques, they weren't very powerful. At the very least, they were not very powerful back then. Because of that, neither of them had challenged the Ice Summit's spirit formation."

"As for the Seacalm Upper Realm's Netherseal Cave, it has been sealed the entire time. No one has been able to unseal it. In recent years, no one have even been there, much less challenged it."

"As for that Lonesome Upper Realm's Mirror Sea, your father and grandfather both failed in challenging it. The Mirror Sea was truly too difficult. Upon entering, one would either be killed or seriously injured. It was already exceptional that your father and grandfather were able to come out completely uninjured."

"The two of them were also the only people that managed to enter the Mirror Sea and return completely unscathed."

"The Mirror Sea is simply too dangerous. Although the Netherseal Cave has been sealed the entire time and no one knows what the inside of the cave is

like, the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield still consider the Mirror Sea to be the strongest of the Three Great Eccentrics' Remnants."

"The Mirror Sea is publicly accepted to be the most difficult remnant to challenge."

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief informed Chu Feng about the Three Great Eccentrics' Remnants.

"It would appear that the Mirror Sea is quite interesting."

Chu Feng decided that he would definitely go and check out the Mirror Sea's formation that not even his father and grandfather were able to breach.

"As the Mirror Sea is extremely dangerous, and the Netherseal Cave is still sealed, the Ice Summit is, logically, the only place that one can challenge."

"However, the Ice Summit has long been controlled by the Tantai Heavenly Clan. It's not a place that one can challenge just because one wants to."

"Those who decide to trespass onto the Ice Summit without permission will be severely punished."

"Because of that, the Tantai Heavenly Clan even deliberately utilized a spirit formation left behind by that World Spiritist Immortal King as a prison to imprison the trespassers and deter others."

"As such, generally no one would go to the Ice Summit. At the very most, they would only look at it from afar. Simply no one dared to approach it."

"Had it not been for the fact that the four Saint-cloak World Spiritists were present, even if the crowd had gathered here, they would not be able to ascend onto the Ice Summit and would, at the very most, only observe it from afar," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"There's actually such a thing? It would appear that the Tantai Heavenly Clan is planning to hog the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak left behind by that World Spiritist Immortal King," Chu Feng said.

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief sighed. "Actually, they're only deterring those weak individuals. If the people from the Starfield Master

Realm or the Linghu Heavenly Clan were to come challenge it, how could the Tantai Heavenly Clan possibly dare to stop them?”

“Look, isn’t the Tantai Heavenly Clan allowing people to enter the Ice Summit after the four Saint-cloak World Spiritists announced that those within a hundred years of age could enter?”

“That’s true,” Chu Feng nodded.

The world of martial cultivators was a world where the weak were prey to the strong. For many powers, they would act akin to gods, and could not be blasphemed before weaklings. However, before people and powers stronger than them, they would act extremely petty, low and akin to cowards.

Chu Feng had witnessed a great many of such occurrences, and had already gotten used to it.

.....

At that moment, a lot of people were gathered at the foot of the Ice Summit. Under the supervision of the Tantai Heavenly Clan, no one was allowed to fly. Thus, if one wanted to ascend onto the Ice Summit, one would have to do so by climbing the mountain path.

Because of that, the path toward Ice Summit was already packed with people.

Although Chu Feng possessed a title plate, he did not wish to be one who refused to abide by the rules. As such, he followed the crowd and lined up to climb the mountain.

That said, although Chu Feng had decided to abide by the rules, not everyone did.

A group of people walked upward aggressively. They simply did not plan to line up to climb the mountain. Instead, they were pushing the people that were ahead of them aside.

Chu Feng noticed that they had the title plate of the Xu Heavenly Clan on their waists.

Hearing the conversations of the crowd, Chu Feng learned why those people were so arrogant.

It turned out that the Xu Heavenly Clan was also a power of the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

Although they were also a Heavenly Clan, they had already pledged allegiance to the Tantai Heavenly Clan, and become one of their subsidiary powers. Furthermore, they had a very good relationship with the Tantai Heavenly Clan. As such, they could be said to be equal to being subordinates of the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

While it might be different in other places, very few people would dare to offend the Xu Heavenly Clan in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

Thus, even for some powerful individuals, they would choose to endure the arrogance, rudeness and aggressiveness of the Xu Heavenly Clan.

In fact, many people would hurriedly move aside upon discovering that it was the Xu Heavenly Clansmen, opening up a path for them.

They were not acting like that because they were really afraid of the Xu Heavenly Clan. Instead, they were afraid of the Tantai Heavenly Clan that stood behind the Xu Heavenly Clan.

In the blink of an eye, the Xu Heavenly Clansmen had arrived before Chu Feng and the others.

They had already caused a commotion by the time they arrived there. Practically everyone would move aside for them. However, when they arrived before Chu Feng and the others, Chu Feng actually had no plans to voluntarily move aside for them. This displeased the Xu Heavenly Clansmen. They pointed at Chu Feng and shouted, “Kid up front, move aside immediately! Do not block your daddy’s path!”

They had thought that Chu Feng would immediately step aside upon hearing their shouts.

However, to their surprise, not only did Chu Feng not step aside, but he instead refuted disapprovingly, “Why should I move aside?”

Chapter 3382 - Jackals Of The Same Tribe

“What did you say?!” Chu Feng’s words were immediately met with furious and threatening gazes from the Xu Heavenly Clansmen.

However, facing their threats, Chu Feng was not only confident, but his attitude became even more unyielding, “Are you hard of hearing? In that case, I can repeat myself. I asked, why do I have to move aside?”

“You dare speak to us in such a manner?! You are truly asking for a beating!”

The Xu Heavenly Clansmen were enraged by Chu Feng’s words. Several among them not only rushed toward Chu Feng, but they even raised their hands with the intention to beat him up and slap some sense into him.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, before their raised hands could even land, a strong burst of wind swept forth and overturned the Xu Heavenly Clansmen.

At that moment, an Exalted-level oppressive might appeared out of thin air.

“If you all plan to touch him, you’ll have to pass this old man first,” the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief stood before Chu Feng majestically.

“This aura, an Exalted?!”

At that moment, everyone present felt the aura of the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. At that moment, the gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng, Wuma Shengjie and the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief turned serious.

No matter what, Exalted-level experts were Exalted-level experts. They were beings that had reached a realm of cultivation that was impossible for many people to set foot into. Regardless of where they were in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Exalted-level experts were powerful beings.

“You... who are you?” Although the Xu Heavenly Clansmen were arrogant and despotic, they were immediately terrified upon being faced with an Exalted-level expert.

This was especially true when they saw the title plate on the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s waist. The panic in their eyes turned to fear.

“This old man is the clan chief of the Wuma Heavenly Clan, Wuma Tao,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Wuma Tao? Isn’t the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief Wuma Yantian?”

Upon hearing the words of the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Xu Heavenly Clansmen all began to look to one another with confused expressions.

"It should be that so-called main clan."

Right at that moment, a man from the group of Xu Heavenly Clansmen stood out.

That man was also a person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age. He was very handsome, and his cultivation was pretty decent too. He was a rank three Heavenly Immortal.

Amongst the people of the younger generations, that level of cultivation could be said to be extremely strong.

"It's the young master of the Xu Heavenly Clan."

Once that man stood forth, sounds of discussion could be heard from the crowd.

From the discussions of the crowd, Chu Feng learned that the man was called Xu Morong. Xu Morong was the youngest son of the Xu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He was also the son that the Xu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief thought most highly of. Reportedly, he was planning to pass on his position as the clan chief to Xu Morong. As such, Xu Morong was the target of focused nurture by the Xu Heavenly Clan.

"Young master, what's this so-called main clan about?" The Xu Heavenly Clansmen stepped forth to ask Xu Morong.

"They could be considered to be a distant relative of the Ten Great Heavenly Clan's Wuma Heavenly Clan. However, they've long been discarded by them."

"And now, he's actually protecting someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Likely, they have mingled with the Chu Heavenly Clan. It is no wonder the Wuma Heavenly Clan is unwilling to associate themselves with this distant relative of theirs," Xu Morong explained.

"So that's the case. He scared me when he said he was the clan chief of the Wuma Heavenly Clan. I even thought he was Wuma Yantian. It turns out he's

actually a distant relative of the Wuma Heavenly Clan,” Upon finding out that the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was not Wuma Yantian, the fear on the faces of the Xu Heavenly Clansmen immediately disappeared into thin air.

In addition to that, when they looked to the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief again, their eyes were filled with contempt.

That bunch of people of the younger generation whose cultivations were mostly at the peak True Immortal realm actually dared to look down on an Exalted-level expert.

“Even if it were your father standing before me, he would not necessarily dare to speak to this old man in such a manner.”

At that moment, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief narrowed his brows. A faint amount of anger was present in his eyes.

Even though their Wuma Heavenly Clan’s main clan was indeed much inferior to the branch clan, he knew very well that the Xu Heavenly Clan’s strength was only on par with their Wuma Heavenly Clan too.

Yet, even the Xu Heavenly Clan’s younger generations dared to look down on him so much. It was simply like a bunch of puppies looking down on a fierce tiger. If anyone else were standing in the shoes of the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, they would also feel displeased.

“Someone like you thinks you’re qualified to be discussed alongside my father?” However, Xu Morong was actually enraged by the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s comment.

His attitude simply did not place the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief in his eyes. From the bottom of his heart, he felt that the Wuma Heavenly Clan was inferior to them.

“What insolence! Today, this old man will properly teach you a lesson on behalf of your father!”

Faced with Xu Morong acting in such a manner, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was completely enraged. As he spoke, his oppressive might became even stronger. He was really planning to teach Xu Morong a lesson.

“Who dares release this oppressive might?!”

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. Following that, three figures landed.

At the same time, a rank seven Exalted-level oppressive might appeared out of the blue and covered the entire region.

They were three old men. Every one of them possessed a fiendish appearance.

This was especially true for the white-haired old man leading the three. His brows were naturally slanted upward, and his eyes were emitting an ominous glint. His appearance was as terrifying as that of a fierce beast.

Seeing him, one would feel fear just from his appearance. It was even more so when his overwhelming strength was added to the equation.

After all, that rank seven Exalted-level oppressive might was released by none other than him.

That old man's cultivation was only a level beneath Wuma Yantian's. He was definitely not someone that the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief could match.

Upon seeing those three old men, not only did the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's expression change, but everyone present also started to feel deep veneration for them.

The reason for that was because those three old men were all from the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

As for the person leading the group of three, he was no ordinary individual either. His name was Tantai Changfei. Although he was not the strongest expert of the Tantai Heavenly Clan, he was someone who possessed a high status within the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, he was the one in charge of watching over the Ice Summit.

"We pay our respects to Elder Changfei."

"Elder Changfei, you must uphold justice for this junior."

Upon seeing Tantai Changfei, that Xu Morong immediately knelt with an expression of grievance.

Following him, all of the Xu Heavenly Clansmen knelt on the ground.

Some among them even went so far as to weep bitter tears. It was as if they were truly wronged.

Witnessing such a scene, Chu Feng narrowed his brows. For Xu Morong to act so arrogantly, and for those three elders of the Tantai Heavenly Clan to rush over so aggressively, Chu Feng had a feeling that... they were likely jackals of the same tribe.

“Morong, get up first. Tell me, exactly what happened?” That Tantai Changfei helped Xu Morong back up. His attitude was very friendly and intimate.

Xu Morong would naturally not tell the truth. Instead, he distorted the truth, and pushed all of the blame onto Chu Feng and the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, and made himself the victim.

“Impudent! What sort of place did you think this is?! You dare to behave so atrociously here?!”

Sure enough, after hearing what Xu Morong said, that Tantai Changfei was immediately enraged. He simply had no intention to question Chu Feng and the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Instead, he immediately aimed his anger at them.

Chu Feng had guessed correctly. They were indeed jackals of the same tribe.

It was no wonder the Xu Heavenly Clan dared to act so arrogantly and condescendingly and be so confident at the same time. ~~noVe-lb~~In

The Tantai Heavenly Clan really was their backing.

“Milord, please investigate as to what the actual truth is. It was clearly they who refused to line up to ascend the mountain. Because we refused to move aside for them, they wanted to attack us. How could we be at fault?”

“If you do not believe us, you can ask the people present. All of them witnessed the scene,” The Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with deep grievance.

However, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief did not notice that after he finished saying those words, the people present either started to continue on

their journey up the mountain, or lowered their heads silently. Simply no one was willing to testify for them.

That said, Tantai Changfei had no intention to question the bystanders to begin with. Instead, he pointed at the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and shouted angrily, "What are you trying to imply here?! Are you trying to say that this old man is discriminating in their favor?! Who the hell do you think you are to question this old man's decisions?!"

Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke. "Enough of your shouting. We have not come here today for your Tantai Heavenly Clan."

"Call this person down, and we will immediately leave,"

At the moment when Chu Feng spoke, the crowd's expressions all changed.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng took out a title plate at the same time as he spoke.

Not only was that title plate very meticulously engraved, but the words 'Wuming Xingyun' were also inscribed on it!!!

Chapter 3383 - The Title Plate Is Fake?

"Wuming Xingyun? Could it be that lord from the Starfield Master Realm, that Saint-cloak World Spiritist currently on top of the Ice Summit?"

The crowd all revealed a startled expression upon seeing the title plate.

Tantai Changfei extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. The title plate in Chu Feng's hand was sucked into his hand. After inspecting the title plate, he asked with a stern voice, "Where did you obtain this title plate?"

"This title plate was given to me by Lord Wuming Fenghuo," Chu Feng said.

"Wuming Fenghuo?!"

The crowd were once again astonished upon hearing that name.

The Starfield Master Realm's Ten Great Experts. They were the strongest individuals in the Starfield Master Realm apart from the Utmost Exalted experts. They were all peak Exalted-level experts. Naturally, the people present had all heard of them.

At that moment, Xu Morong, who had an arrogant expression earlier, was actually starting to panic.

If all of that was real, wouldn't it mean that he had offended someone connected to the Starfield Master Realm?

Even though he was qualified to throw his weight around with the Tantai Heavenly Clan behind him, it would also depend on who he was throwing his weight on.

Before the Starfield Master Realm, not even the Tantai Heavenly Clan dared to act arrogantly. As such, how could he possibly dare?

"Why did Lord Wuming Fenghuo give you this title plate? Could it be that you're requesting to see Lord Wuming Xingyun?" Tantai Changfei asked.

"Indeed, I have something that I need to see Lord Wuming Xingyun for," Chu Feng said.

"Hahaha..." Suddenly, Tantai Changfei burst into loud laughter. Then, he narrowed his eyes and looked to Chu Feng in an extremely hostile manner. "I naturally know that you want to see Lord Wuming Xingyun. Ask any one of the younger generations present, which one of them doesn't wish to see Lord Wuming Xingyun?"

"However, everyone is lining up in an orderly manner, and following the rules to ascend the mountain. Those who pass the test will naturally be able to see Lord Wuming Xingyun."

"As for someone like you who would forge a fake title plate of Lord Wuming Xingyun, it's my first time meeting someone like you."

"What?! It's a forged title plate?!"

The crowd were all astonished upon hearing what Tantai Changfei said. Then, they all looked to Chu Feng with contempt.

With only a slight moment of hesitation, they all believed Tantai Changfei's words.

Indeed. How could a Chu Heavenly Clansman possibly be able to obtain a title plate granted by Lord Wuming Fenghuo?

Everyone was lining up to ascend the mountain. Apart from the Ancestral Martial Decastars, everyone else was relying on their abilities to ascend the mountain to pass the test.

As such, what made a Chu Heavenly Clansman qualified to directly see Lord Wuming Xingyun because of a title plate?

There could only be one explanation for that. That is, the title plate was fake.

“Elder, that title plate is real. That is absolutely true,” seeing this, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief started to panic slightly. He was afraid that these people would really think that Chu Feng was using a fake title plate to deceive them.

The reason for that was because that was not a minor offense at all. Instead, it was a major offense that one would be punished for. As such, he hurriedly explained, “Elder, he also has Lord Wuming Fenghuo’s personal letter. If you do not believe us...”

“Senior, forget it. If he refuses to believe us, no matter what we say, it’ll be useless,” however, Chu Feng shook his head. He knew that if they insisted on saying that title plate was fake, then even if he were to take out the letter, they would just insist on saying that was fake as well.

Thus, Chu Feng had no intention to explain. Instead, he directly said to Tantai Changfei, “If you don’t believe us, you can very well bring that to Lord Wuming Xingyun. He will naturally be able to distinguish whether that title plate is real or not.”

“Humph! You actually want me to bring this fake title plate to Lord Wuming Xingyun?! Is there something wrong with your head, or what?!”

“Men! Arrest this insolent trash of the Chu Heavenly Clan and imprison him in the Fire Prison!” Tantai Changfei shouted.

Once he finished saying those words, the two elders behind him immediately moved toward Chu Feng.

Seeing that, the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief wanted to resist. However, before he could do anything, a powerful oppressive might forced him to his knees. It was Tantai Changfei.

Tantai Changfei was, after all, a rank seven Exalted. With him here, the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief could not even resist.

"Milord, you are wrongly accusing us, you are truly wrongly accusing us! That title plate is real, it really is real!"

The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief immediately tried to explain. However, it was completely useless. Chu Feng had been taken away, and he could only look on helplessly as all of it happened.

"As for the two of you, scram immediately. Otherwise... I will imprison the two of you in the Fire Prison too," Tantai Changfei said.

"Very well. In that case, Lord Elder, please imprison this old man in the Fire Prison too," the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said. He truly wanted to be together with Chu Feng.

After all, he had journeyed together with the intention to protect Chu Feng as much as possible. He was not afraid of dangers. Thus, even though he knew that the Fire Prison was very dangerous, he still wanted to be imprisoned there with Chu Feng.

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after his words left his mouth, he was knocked flying and smashed ruthlessly onto the mountain's surface.

Not only was the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief badly mangled, but his health was also extremely weak. He had been seriously injured.

It was Tantai Changfei who had attacked him. With merely a palm strike, he had nearly killed the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. His attack was extremely ruthless.

"You dare ignore the order of our Tantai Heavenly Clan? Are you trying to die?"

"Scram immediately! If I see you again, I'll take your life." n.)0V**e**l**B**In

Tantai Changfei let out a cold snort. Then, he waved his sleeve and soared into the sky, returning to the summit of the mountain.

“Clan Chief, are you alright?” Wuma Shengjie arrived beside the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

She had originally detested the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. After all, he had failed to protect her parents.

However, when she saw him being seriously injured, she suddenly became very worried about him. Even though she was very surprised at her own behavior, she still arrived beside him to help him up.

“Little swindler, scam with your clan’s old swindler immediately. Otherwise, you’ll really be imprisoned in the Fire Prison,” Xu Morong looked to Wuma Shengjie with a beaming smile and a pleased expression of victory.

Earlier, he was really panicking. It was precisely because he had panicked earlier that he now became particularly happy. After all, in the end, he had won.

At that moment, it was not only the Xu Heavenly Clansmen that were ridiculing Wuma Shengjie and the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief; the bystanders were also ridiculing them and casting glances of contempt at them.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, they had all determined Chu Feng’s title plate to be a fake. Thus, they all felt that both Wuma Shengjie and the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief were swindlers.

“Laugh, laugh as much as you want. I’m afraid that you will not be able to laugh in the future.”

Wuma Shengjie coldly stared at Xu Morong. Then, she supported the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and began to descend the mountain.

“Motherfucker! A mere swindler dares to act this arrogant?! You’re asking for a beating!” Seeing Wuma Shengjie’s back, the Xu Heavenly Clansmen all felt extremely displeased.

“Forget it, why bother with trash like that? Lowly individuals like them aren’t even qualified to anger us,” Xu Morong sneered.

Wuma Shengjie's departing words had not managed to affect him. In his eyes, it was akin to a joke for someone like Wuma Shengjie to threaten him. He only found her threats to be laughable.

However, Xu Morong had no idea that Tantai Changfei had not only returned to the Ice Summit, but he had also entered a palace.

Although he didn't do it deliberately, he had brought Chu Feng's title plate into that palace.

Chapter 3384 - Wuming Xingyun

Inside the palace at the top of the Ice Summit.

A group of grand characters were gathered in the palace. Even though Tantai Changfei was the person in charge of the Ice Summit, he could only sit on the lower ranking seats in the palace.

The reason for that was because even the Supreme Elders of the Tantai Heavenly Clan were present.

That said, not even the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elders were qualified to sit in the palace master's seat.

Sitting in the master seat was a handsome old man.

That's right, although he was an old man, he had a very handsome appearance. Even though time had left traces on his face, it was unable to conceal his handsome features.

Furthermore, that old man's eyes were very spirited. It was as if there were two galaxies contained within his eyes.

As for the gown he was wearing, it was even more extraordinary. Faint white light was being emitted from his gown in a winding manner. That was definitely not ordinary white light, as it appeared very sacred. Seeing the white light, one would not dare to show any blasphemy.

The gown that he was wearing was a World Spiritist Saint Cloak, something only Saint-cloak World Spiritists could wear.

That old man was the Starfield Master Realm's Wuming Xingyun.

Not only was Wuming Xingyun a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, but he was also a peak Exalted-level expert.

Apart from Wuming Xingyun, there was also a young woman.

She was also sitting on a master seat right beside him.

Originally, there was only a single master seat in the palace hall. Yet, there was now another additional master seat. With this, one could tell how remarkable that woman was.

That young woman had a very beautiful appearance. Her beauty was so devastating that it could cause the downfall of a city or state. No, to be more exact, she resembled an alluring evil female spirit. Her beauty was more than capable of baffling all living things.

Especially her eyes. They seemed to be able to seize one's soul.

Even though the people present were all experts, no one dared to look that woman in the eyes.

They all knew that if they were to look that woman in the eyes, they might end up suffering.

After all, that woman was none other than the renowned Queen Mother Fox Immortal.

Even though Queen Mother Fox Immortal resembled a young maiden in her early twenties and had a very delicate and innocent charm, she was actually an old monster that had lived for over ten thousand years.

She was not a human. Instead, she was a monstrous beast.

Like Wuming Xingyun, Queen Mother Fox Immortal was also a peak Exalted-level existence and a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

However, compared to Wuming Xingyun, Queen Mother Fox immortal was even more frightening.

She was not a good individual at all. Instead, she was extremely notorious, and had killed countless individuals.

There were even rumors of her gouging out the eyes of people she didn't like and eating them on the spot.

Queen Mother Fox Immortal was extremely vicious.

There were a lot of good individuals that had died by her hands. Unfortunately, there was no proof that they'd died at her hands. As such, no one could arm a crusade against her.

On top of that, as she was both a Saint-cloak World Spiritist and a peak Exalted-level expert, everyone decided to turn a blind eye to her crimes. Very few people were willing to make an enemy of her.

Originally, the feast was supposed to host all four Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

However, as Liangqiu Chengfeng and Grandmaster Long Xuan were exchanging pointers, they did not participate in the feast.

That said, it remained that it was a feast. Thus, the atmosphere was quite good.

Perhaps due to the alcohol that they'd drank, the crowd became very lively. The more they chatted, the more lively they became.

In a merry mood due to all the alcohol, Tantai Changfei raised his wine cup and began to boast.

With a beaming smile on his face, he said, "Milords, there's a ridiculously funny thing that happened today. Might you all be interested in hearing it?" Although he had become particularly excited and much bolder due to the effects of alcohol, he knew very well how strong the grand characters present were.

Thus, he remained very cautious, and both his words and actions were somewhat restrained. He feared that he might offend Wuming Xingyun or the Queen Mother Fox Immortal.

Wuming Xingyun gulped down a cup of wine and said, "Tell us about it."

"Milord, before coming here, I was patrolling the mountain, and discovered that there were people causing a disturbance. Upon going there to have a

look, I was surprised to discover that it was actually a younger generation of the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“A younger generation of the Chu Heavenly Clan? That failure of a clan dared to stir up trouble in our Tantai Heavenly Clan’s territory?” Many of the Tantai Heavenly Clan elders narrowed their brows upon hearing those words. A faint amount of anger emerged in their eyes.

“That’s not all. When I went to warn them, they were not only not afraid, but that Chu Heavenly Clansman even took out a title plate. With full confidence, he told me that they’d come to see Lord Wuming Xingyun,” Tantai Changfei said.

“See Lord Wuming Xingyun? What title plate was that?” Someone asked.

“He said that the title plate was given to him by Lord Wuming Fenghuo,” Tantai Changfei laughed.

“What utter nonsense! How could a Chu Heavenly Clansman possibly be related to Lord Wuming Fenghuo? That’s definitely a fake title plate,” someone said.

“Indeed, it’s definitely a fake. Originally, I had planned to directly drive him out. However, he actually demanded that I bring that fake title plate here to see Lord Wuming Fenghuo,” Tantai Changfei had a wide smile on his face as he said those words. That smile was filled with mockery.

“That’s quite ridiculous indeed. That Chu Heavenly Clansman must’ve gone mad.”

“The way I see it, he’s not mad. Instead, he’s a fool. If one isn’t mentally deficient to a certain extent, how could one do such a foolish thing?”

“After all, to forge Lord Wuming Xingyun’s title plate is a major offense.”

“What happened after that? How did you take care of him?”

Tantai Changfei’s story had piqued the crowd’s interest. One by one, they were all staring at Tantai Changfei, waiting for him to tell them what happened.

Seeing that, Tantai Changfei grew even more energetic in his narration.

"I tossed him into the Fire Prison. How could I possibly spare someone who dared to forge Lord Wuming Xingyun's title plate?" Tantai Changfei deliberately took a fawning glance at Wuming Xingyun as he said those words.

Seeing that Wuming Xingyun also had a smile on his face, the smile on Tantai Changfei's face grew even stronger.

"Right, someone like that must be taught a proper lesson that he can remember."

"That's right, someone like that must be severely punished, and not let off lightly."

"Changfei, you've done very well. I will report this matter to Lord Clan Chief so that you will be rewarded for your meticulous service."

The crowd present began to echo Tantai Changfei's decision. At the same time, they were actually trying to curry favor with Wuming Xingyun. Even that Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder was doing the same. n-)0VellbIn

"Oh, that's right, what does that title plate look like? Let me see what sort of fake title plate that trash from the Chu Heavenly Clan could forge."

"That's right. Do you still have that title plate? Let us have a look at it."

Some people spoke curiously.

"Oh, perfect timing. I actually kept the title plate," Tantai Changfei said.

"Then why are you still not taking it out? C'mon, quickly, let us have a look," the crowd grew increasingly excited. It was as if they were all waiting to see something brilliant. With excited expressions, they stared at Tantai Changfei, waiting for him to take out the title plate to relieve their boredom.

"Here, it's this," as Tantai Changfei spoke, he took out the title plate.

He even deliberately fiddled with it before Wuming Xingyun.

Upon seeing that title plate, the expressions of Wuming Xingyun and Queen Mother Fox Immortal changed.

“Wuming Xingyun, isn’t that your title plate?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal said as she looked to Wuming Xingyun.

“What?”

The crowd’s expressions all changed upon hearing those words. Especially Tantai Changfei; he was immediately stunned.

Upon seeing the current expression of Wuming Xingyun, he was so scared that he dropped the title plate in his hand. His expression had turned so ugly that it seemed like he had been fed dog feces.

The reason for that was because he discovered Wuming Xingyun’s expression had turned so gloomy that it seemed like he was planning to kill someone.

Chapter 3385 - Under The Heaven’s Eyes

“Bang~~~”

A loud sound was heard. The table before Wuming Xingyun had shattered into pieces. Even the palace was trembling.

Wuming Xingyun stood up. His gaze was akin to sharp blades as he looked at Tantai Changfei.

Tantai Changfei was shivering in fear at that moment. He was completely stunned.

Someone pointed to the title plate that had fallen to the ground and asked, “Mi... Milord, co... could it be that this title plate is real?”

“That title plate is something personally made by me. Even if others wanted to counterfeit it, they would not be able to do so. How could it be fake?” Wuming Xingyun asked coldly.

“Putt~~~”

Tantai Changfei immediately knelt on the ground. As matters stood, he was certain that he had courted a disaster.

“Milord, please spare me, please spare me.”

“This lowly one’s eyesight was lacking, and he was unable to distinguish whether that title plate is real or not. Merely, the Chu Heavenly Clan is a fallen clan, and simply unworthy of mention in our Ancestral Martial Starfield. This lowly one truly never expected that that Chu Heavenly Clansman would be able to obtain Milord’s title plate. That’s why this lowly one...” Tantai Changfei immediately began to try his hardest to justify his mistake.

“Milord, this matter really cannot be blamed on Elder Changfei. Even if it were me, I would have done the same,” at the moment, a Supreme Elder of the Tantai Heavenly Clan also began to plead for leniency.

“Are you implying that your Tantai Heavenly Clan are all fools??!”

“Are you all so stupid that you cannot even differentiate whether a title plate is real or not?!”

“Whether or not a title plate is real or not is dependent on the title plate itself! What relationship does it have with the person holding the title plate?!” Wuming Xingyun shouted angrily. The palace shook so violently that it seemed like it was on the verge of collapse.

“This lowly one was stupid, this lowly one was stupid.”

Seeing that Wuming Xingyun actually became so furious, that Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elder also hurriedly apologized, and no longer dared to plead for leniency for Tantai Changfei.

“Humph, even if one is to beat a dog, one will have to determine its master first! That’s even more true for someone holding a title plate!”

“For you all to dare imprison someone holding my title plate, you all are simply not placing me, Wuming Xingyun, in your eyes at all! Or could it be that you all are not placing our Starfield Master Realm in your eyes?! Today, I shall have a proper listen as to how you all are going to provide an explanation for your actions!”

With his hands behind his back, the expression of anger on Wuming Xingyun’s face grew even stronger. He was determined to obtain an explanation.

Seeing Wuming Xingyun like that, that Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elder’s expression changed greatly. Even though he was a person of great

status, he still hurriedly knelt, “Milord, we wouldn’t dare, we truly wouldn’t dare. It’s a misunderstanding, it’s really a misunderstanding. Our Tantai Heavenly Clan has always been loyal and devoted to the Starfield Master Realm.”

“Milord, this is indeed a misunderstanding. Milord, please give Elder Changfei another chance.”

.....

.....

All of the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen hurriedly knelt, and were begging for forgiveness.

The reason for that was because what Wuming Xingyun had said had frightened them.

Actually, at that moment, they all knew very well that the Linghu Heavenly Clan intended to seize the position of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord from the Starfield Master Realm. Furthermore, they had been raising a large army recently.

In fact, the Linghu Heavenly Clan had also contacted their Tantai Heavenly Clan.

However, the Tantai Heavenly Clan did not wish to involve themselves in the mess. Thus, they did not accept the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s invitation.

After all, for the Tantai Heavenly Clan, regardless of whether it was the Starfield Master Realm controlling the Ancestral Martial Starfield or the Linghu Heavenly Clan controlling the starfield, the result was the same.

In the end, they would still have to bow before their masters.

Besides, the Starfield Master Realm had treated their Tantai Heavenly Clan very well over the years.

As such, the Tantai Heavenly Clan could not guarantee whether the Linghu Heavenly Clan would treat them as well should they be able to seize power from the Starfield Master Realm. Thus, they would naturally not be willing to rashly follow the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

However, it must be admitted that they were currently in extraordinary times. As such, they not only did not dare to offend the Linghu Heavenly Clan, but they also did not dare to offend the Starfield Master Realm. Most importantly, they did not wish for the Starfield Master Realm to suspect them of being disloyal.

However, faced with the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen begging for forgiveness, the fury on Wuming Xingyun's face did not lessen.

Indeed, they were in extraordinary times. Because of that, if it were someone else from the Starfield Master Realm, they would definitely try to downplay the matter and let it pass.

While it was true that the Tantai Heavenly Clan was under the rulership of their Starfield Master Realm, they were not weak. As such, the Starfield Master Realm needed to entice the Tantai Heavenly Clan so as to avoid them siding with the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

However, Wuming Xingyun was a special existence within the Starfield Master Realm.

He did not involve himself with the Starfield Master Realm's internal affairs, and would follow his heart's desires, doing as he pleased.

If it wasn't for the fact that he possessed a good relationship with Wuming Fenghuo, he would not have handed him his title plate.

Furthermore, he had mentioned to Wuming Fenghuo that, regardless of who he handed that title plate to, as long as he, Wuming Fenghuo, wrote a letter for that individual, then he, Wuming Xingyun, would definitely help them regardless of what it might be.

For that Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation to come with that title plate, he most definitely had something that he sought his help for.

Yet, he received such treatment. That was not only a slap to the face of Wuming Fenghuo, but it was also a slap to his face.

That was precisely the reason why he was so enraged at that moment.

"I have heard that the Linghu Heavenly Clan has been very close with the Tantai Heavenly Clan recently. That Linghu Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder

Linghu Boyuan and that brat Linghu Hongfei seem to be on the Ice Summit right now. It would appear that the Tantai Heavenly Clan thinks that they don't have to take the Starfield Master Realm into consideration, now that they've gotten close with the Linghu Heavenly Clan," Queen Mother Fox Immortal spoke with a beaming smile.

She totally looked like someone enjoying the show, and wishing for things to get worse.

Seeing that the situation was very bad, a trace of ruthlessness appeared in the eyes of that Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder.

.....

Chu Feng had no idea what sort of situation the Tantai Heavenly Clan was faced with on the Ice Summit. He also had no heart to concern himself with that sort of thing.

The reason for that was because he was currently imprisoned in the ferocious and dangerous Fire Prison beneath the Ice Summit.

The Tantai Heavenly Clan had created the Fire Prison by altering a spirit formation left behind by the World Spiritist Immortal King. Thus, the Fire Prison was extremely powerful.

The Fire Prison was an isolated space. Looking up, one could not see the sun and moon. Looking down, one could not see the soil of the earth. As far as one could see, all that was visible was a vast outstretch of fiery red. They seemed like flames, and also seemed like blood-rays.

Apart from the sound of chains, one could only hear wolf-howls and ghost-cries. That place was simply akin to a hell on earth.

However, what caused Chu Feng to have no heart to concern himself with anything else was not how terrifying the Fire Prison was.

Instead, he was captivated by the southwestern direction of the Fire Prison...

There was a mountain there. The mountain was completely barren, and covered with fiery red stones.

However, Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes told him that that place was... very extraordinary.

Chapter 3386 - Intention To Kill Chu Feng

Ever since Chu Feng fell, he had pretty much only taken a single glance at the situation within the Fire Prison before his gaze was captured by the mountain rocks.

At that moment, he had been staring at the fiery-red rocks for some time.

“Clatter~~~”

Suddenly, the sounds of chains began to sound from behind Chu Feng. An aged old man was slowly walking toward him.

That old man had a very short and small stature, and was as thin as a matchstick. He looked very weak, and seemed like someone on the verge of dying.

However, the chains that tied him up were thicker than even his arms. The chains passed through his flesh and were engraved with symbols and runes that flickered repeatedly with red light. With each flicker of red light, the old man's expression would distort in pain.

Those chains were connected to the grand formation deep within the Fire Prison. When the chains flickered with light, they would bring him pain.

The people that were screaming inside the Fire Prison were all screaming because of the pain caused by the flickering of the chains.

However, it seemed that the old man had already grown accustomed to the nonstop pain.

However, seeing his weak aura and health, one could tell that the torture of the pain was not limited to only his flesh.

“A brat from the Chu Heavenly Clan? It's been a long time since I've seen a Chu Heavenly Clan's title plate. What have you done to be imprisoned here?” The old man seemed to be filled with curiosity toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng smiled and glanced at the old man. However, he did not answer him. Instead, he turned his eyes to the mountain rocks again.

"It would seem that you're very interested in that place. There's actually a history to that place," the old man said.

Chu Feng originally did not plan to involve himself with the old man, as he felt him to be a sly old fox, and did not wish to engage in conversation with someone like that. However, the words spoken by the old man caught his attention. Thus, he asked, "Senior, what sort of history does it have?"

"Do you know the story about the World Spiritist Immortal King and the Ice Summit?" The old man asked.

"This junior knows a bit," Chu Feng nodded.

"That's good."

"The Tantai Heavenly Clan has been trying to breach the spirit formation of the Ice Summit the entire time. Thus, they've been seeking out powerful world spiritists to assist them the entire time."

"Roughly thirty years ago, the Tantai Heavenly Clan requested the assistance of a world spiritist."

"No one knows where that world spiritist came from. Reportedly, that world spiritist was not from our Starfield. Furthermore, no one knows that world spiritist's name. He did not wear a world spiritist cloak. Yet, he was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist."

"That world spiritist was a rare individual who was proficient in world spirit techniques, but had no heart to engage in martial cultivation. Thus, even though his world spirit techniques had reached Saint-cloak, his cultivation was only that of a mere True Immortal."

"After that person arrived at the Ice Summit, he began to examine it for a total of ten years. Finally, he managed to comprehend an unsealing formation."

"However, at that very moment, he ended up offending a Supreme Elder of the Tantai Heavenly Clan, and was then entrapped by that Supreme Elder and imprisoned in this place."

"Actually, the Tantai Heavenly Clan was only planning to scare him. After all, he was someone that the Tantai Heavenly Clan wanted to exploit."

“However, the Tantai Heavenly Clan never expected that world spiritist to contract an incurable disease, and not be able to live for long. Originally, he had planned to inform the Tantai Heavenly Clan of the spirit formation that he had managed to comprehend. However, after being entrapped by that Supreme Elder, he became discouraged, and left the spirit formation he had comprehended within the Fire Prison.”

“Reportedly, his unsealing formation is located right there,” the old man said as he pointed to the direction that Chu Feng was looking in.

“The unsealing formation?” Chu Feng narrowed his eyes.

When looking at that place normally, one would not be able to see anything at all. However, underneath Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes, everything became clear.

There was indeed a grand unsealing formation located at that place. Furthermore, it had been left there roughly twenty years ago too.

Chu Feng was able to determine all of this. Thus, Chu Feng felt that the old man had not lied to him.

The reason why Chu Feng was staring at that place the entire time earlier was because he was very surprised to find such a detailed unsealing formation there.

“Clatter~~~”

Right at that moment, the sound of chains being dragged around could be heard again.

There were over a dozen people walking toward Chu Feng.

Those were all people from the Tantai Heavenly Clan. They were walking toward Chu Feng with malicious looks on their faces and many chains in their hands. Those were chains to imprison the convicts there.

Furthermore, several people among them were jointly supporting a case. There was a sealing formation on that case. No one knew what that case contained.

“Crap, they’ve come to make trouble for you,” the old man immediately became nervous upon seeing those people.

“Little brother, they’re coming for you.”

“The people that end up here will never be imprisoned here forever. However, as long as they’re imprisoned here, they will have to endure the bone-piercing pain of those chains. The chains are able to connect to one’s soul, and bring about an enormous amount of pain.”

“Thus, little brother, you must not go against them later. Try to flatter them and give them some benefits. Otherwise... they will be able to decide how intense the pain you’ll have to endure will be,” the old man said to Chu Feng through voice transmission.

“Who are you?! What are you doing here?!” The Tantai Heavenly Clansmen arrived before Chu Feng and glared at the old man in a very displeased manner.

Perhaps because too many people were imprisoned there, they simply did not recognize that old man at all.

“Milords, I am only trying to teach this newcomer here the rules of this place,” the old man spoke with an eagerly attentive look. *novel13*.In

“Is there a need for someone like you to teach him the rules of this place? Scram immediately!” The Tantai Heavenly Clansmen shouted loudly. The old man’s body shivered, and he turned around to leave while apologizing repeatedly.

Right at that moment, the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen opened the case. Once the case was opened, a chain appeared. That chain was very different from the chain around the old man’s body.

Although the old man’s chains were also filled with runes and symbols, they were not very concentrated.

However, the chain taken out by the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen was completely covered in runes and symbols.

Originally, the old man had walked far away. However, upon seeing the chains, his expression changed enormously, and he hurriedly ran back,

“Milords, is there a need for such chains? That’s too severe, no? He’s so young.”

“The hell does it matter to you? Scram immediately,” a Tantai Heavenly Clansman waved his arm and ruthlessly pushed the old man far away, smashing him into the stone walls.

Although the old man was very old, his cultivation was not very high. He was only a Heavenly Immortal. Being smashed aside by that Martial Immortal-level Tantai Heavenly Clansman, the old man suffered from serious injuries, and looked half-dead.

“Why are you all acting this unfairly against me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Don’t you know who you’ve offended?” The Tantai Heavenly Clansman said.

“That Tantai Changfei, was it?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s good that you know. I will speak frankly. Since you’ve entered this place today, don’t think about leaving here alive,” that Tantai Heavenly Clansman said.

“I only contradicted him once, yet he wants to take my life?”

“Isn’t your Tantai Heavenly Clan too excessive? Too tyrannical? Everyone knows very well what you all have done today. If word of this matter is to spread in the future, do you not fear that our Chu Heavenly Clan will seek you all out to settle this debt?” Chu Feng said.

Indeed, the appearance of their Tantai Heavenly Clansmen had already captured the attention of many people in the Fire Prison.

Although no one dared to approach them, there were countless eyes focused on them.

There were people that sympathized with Chu Feng. However, more than that, the majority of the people were watching as if they were enjoying a show.

“Hahaha…”

Seemingly knowing that no one would help Chu Feng, the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen burst into loud laughter.

Then, their gazes suddenly turned grim.

“We are supported by Lord Tantai Changfei; how could we fear your mere Chu Heavenly Clan? Enough of your rubbish, today next year shall be the anniversary of your death.”

After they finished saying those words, those Tantai Heavenly Clansmen rushed toward Chu Feng.

Seeing that, Chu Feng narrowed his brows. A ruthless expression emerged in his eyes.

Those Tantai Heavenly Clansmen were merely people that had just set foot into the Martial Immortal realm. They were simply no match for Chu Feng. As such, he would naturally not allow himself to be captured by them.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, rumbles began to sound from the summit of the Fire Prison. The Fire Prison was opened.

Following that, a figure shot straight down from the entrance of the opened Fire Prison, landing right before Chu Feng and the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen.

“That is?”

Upon seeing the person that had landed, the expressions of the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen, the bystanders and even Chu Feng himself all changed enormously.

The person who had landed was completely covered in blood and lash marks. Evidently, that person had been whipped to such a state.

His aura was very weak. From this, one could tell that he had been met with very serious punishment.

Most importantly, that person was someone that practically everyone present knew.

He was none other than the person in charge of the Ice Summit, the person that the people in the Fire Prison feared the most... Tantai Changfei.

Chapter 3387 - Raised Curve

Originally, the crowd were skeptical. However, upon inspection, and then another, they discovered... that it was really Tantai Changfei.

“Lord Elder, you...”

The Tantai Heavenly Clansmen started to panic. Tantai Changfei was the strongest expert of the Ice Summit, the person in charge of the Ice Summit. He was someone with a certain amount of status within the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

Who could dare to... attack him?

Who was it that dared to beat him up to such a state?

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, several more figures flew down from the entrance above and landed beside Tantai Changfei.

Upon seeing those people, the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen hurriedly kneeled on the ground.

While they did not recognize the people that had landed, they couldn't possibly not recognize their Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder.

Likewise, they couldn't possibly not recognize the World Spiritist Saint Cloak. Lastly, they couldn't possibly not recognize the title plate of the Starfield Master Realm.

As such, they guessed that that individual was most likely Wuming Xingyun.

Seeing the enchanting beauty beside Wuming Xingyun, they recalled that renowned and extremely dangerous existence, the Queen Mother Fox Immortal.

Seeing the expressions of neglect toward Tantai Changfei displayed by those few individuals, the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen subconsciously felt that Tantai Changfei's injuries might be related to them.

Suddenly, they recalled a punishment of their Tantai Heavenly Clan.

Whipping.

Furthermore, it just so happened that the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder was holding a long whip in his hand.

At this moment, the hearts of the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen shivered. In merely a split second, they were already shivering in fear. A feeling of things turning bad emerged from their hearts.

Merely, they did not understand why Tantai Changfei would be punished like that.

Confused, they turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

They thought in their hearts, 'Could it be because of this brat from the Chu Heavenly Clan?'

Right at this moment, Wuming Xingyun, the Queen Mother Fox Immortal and that Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder had walked over to Chu Feng.

"Young friend, is this title plate yours?" Wuming Xingyun asked with the title plate in his hand.

'Oh no!' At this moment, the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen that were kneeling on the ground were all dumbstruck. They'd guessed correctly.

The reason why Elder Tantai Changfei was so severely punished was really because of that Chu Heavenly Clan's brat.

Earlier... they were trying to kill him.

Thinking of this, they were so scared that they began to sweat cold sweat like rain, and drenched their clothes completely. They were so nervous that they felt that their hearts were on the verge of jumping out of their bodies.

"Senior, that is something that Lord Wuming Fenghuo gave me. I have something... that I needed senior's assistance with," As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the personal letter from Wuming Fenghuo and handed it to Wuming Xingyun.

"This is indeed Fenghuo's handwriting," Wuming Xingyun out the letter away. Then, he looked to Bai Liluo on Chu Feng's back, "You wish to have me help that small child undo her inverse seal?"

“Yes, senior, that’s right. Might senior be able to help me?” Chu Feng was still worried. After all, he was requesting help. Furthermore, he himself also knew that it would be very difficult to remove Bai Liluo’s inverse seal.

“Since it is Fenghuo who told you to come seek me, this old man will definitely give him face. Merely, that small child on your back seems to be very extraordinary,” Wuming Xingyun said.

“It’s not just that small child behind his back that’s extraordinary, this child himself is very extraordinary too, no?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal said as she looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

It was only at the moment when Queen Mother Fox Immortal spoke that Chu Feng noticed that her gaze was very strange. She was using a special sort of observation technique.

She was, after all, a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Chu Feng might be able to conceal his cultivation from powerful martial cultivators, but he would not be able to conceal his cultivation from people with world spirit techniques much superior to his own.

Chu Feng knew that his cultivation has been seen through by that woman already.

At this moment, Chu Feng came to the conclusion that this woman was likely that Queen Mother Fox Immortal.

After Queen Mother Fox Immortal spoke, the gaze that Wuming Xingyun looked to Chu Feng with also changed.

Compared to the hidden inspection from Queen Mother Fox Immortal, Wuming Xingyun was inspecting Chu Feng openly, and in a very tyrannical manner. *novE.lB*)In

At the moment when Wuming Xingyun’s gaze changed, Chu Feng felt that, apart from his bloodline power, everything else regarding him had been seen through by Wuming Xingyun.

“Quite an extraordinary child indeed. It would appear that the long-silent Chu Heavenly Clan will shake up the Ancestral Martial Starfield again.”

Upon discovering Chu Feng's cultivation, Wuming Xingyun smiled and nodded. It seemed that even he was looking forward to Chu Feng revealing his talents.

Seeing that both Wuming Xingyun and the Queen Mother Fox Immortal were praising Chu Feng, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder who stood beside them, though he was unable to determine Chu Feng's cultivation, revealed a complicated gaze.

Even though he had no idea how much strength Chu Feng had concealed, he was certain that the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation before him was definitely someone very remarkable.

It would appear that he had most definitely not obtained Wuming Fenghuo's letter by chance.

"Young friend, let us talk elsewhere."

After Wuming Xingyun finished saying those words, he brought Chu Feng with him and disappeared.

Following them, the Queen Mother Fox Immortal and the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder also disappeared. Of course... Tantai Changfei, who was punished and seriously injured by whipping from the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder, had also been taken away.

Even that opened entrance to the Fire Palace was closed.

At this moment, only the people that were originally in the Fire Prison remained.

The kneeling Tantai Heavenly Clansmen finally stood back up and heaved a sigh of relief.

Even though they'd made an enormous blunder, it seemed that their Supreme Elder was not planning to make things difficult for them.

However, they were unable to keep themselves from feeling lingering fear. They began to ponder exactly who that Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation might be for him to be able to startle that many grand characters. Even someone like Tantai Changfei ended up in such a miserable state after offending him.

However, they did not notice that the old man that was casually knocked flying by them earlier was actually not unconscious.

He had seen everything that had happened.

Furthermore, at this moment, the corners of his lips were raised into a curve.

No one knew exactly what he was smiling about.

Chapter 3388 - Exploitative Target

Chu Feng was brought to an isolated space within the Ice Summit by Wuming Xingyun.

It was a place constructed by the World Spiritist Immortal King. The grand formation through which one could obtain the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak was also located there.

For the sake of helping Bai Liluo unseal the inverse seal, Wuming Xingyun borrowed the power of a grand formation within that region.

That grand formation had not been constructed for a long time. It was the creation of a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Furthermore, the auras of several individuals were present within that grand formation. Chu Feng felt that it was very likely that it was constructed by Wuming Xingyun, Queen Mother Fox Immortal, Liangqiu Chengfeng and Grandmaster Long Xuan together.

Their creation was completely sealed off. Looking from outside, it resembled a simple palace. However, without the spirit formation key, one would not be able to enter the palace at all, and would be unable to see the situation inside.

However, Chu Feng was not worried that Wuming Xingyun would harm Bai Liluo.

With Wuming Xingyun's strength, if he had wanted to harm Bai Liluo, Chu Feng would simply not be able to stop him at all.

At that moment, Chu Feng stood on the mountain peak outside the spirit formation. He was observing a mountain range in the distance.

One could not see the place Chu Feng was inspecting with one's naked eye. Even someone of Chu Feng's cultivation could not see that place.

Even though the space that they were in was created through world spirit techniques, it was simply enormous.

However, using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see the things that he wanted to see.

There was a majestic grand formation there. Within that grand formation was a completely separate isolated space. No one knew exactly what the interior of that isolated space was like.

One could only see that there was a gown on the topmost part of the grand formation.

That gown was white. It looked very plain and ordinary.

However, Chu Feng knew that that ordinary-looking gown was none other than the legendary Nine Dragons Saint Cloak created by the World Spiritist Immortal King using the power of the Nine Dragons Upper Realm's Nine Dragons Aura.

Reportedly, should one be able to breach that grand formation, one would be able to obtain the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak. ~~no~~**vE/1B/1n**

However, that Nine Dragons Saint Cloak was being guarded by a very powerful invisible spirit formation. Unless that grand formation was breached... no one would be able to obtain the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

There were twelve chinese zodiacs arranged at the entrance of the grand formation. Each zodiac measured over a thousand meters tall. They all had enormous mouths. As for those enormous mouths, they were the entrances to the grand formation.

In other words, there were a total of twelve entrances.

Inside the Fire Prison, Chu Feng had not only learned the structure of the grand formation, but he had also memorized it.

Chu Feng knew that the grand formation was very complicated. The different entrances led to different checkpoints. The checkpoints all possessed different

levels of difficulty. However, the clues that one would obtain would also be determined by the difficulty of the checkpoints.

Furthermore, only a single person could enter an entrance at a time. Unless that person was to successfully enter the grand formation or leave, no one else would be able to use that entrance.

When judging from the surface, the dragon zodiac's entrance was the most difficult, whereas the rat zodiac's entrance was the easiest.

However, according to the contents of the spirit formation in the Fire Prison, Chu Feng knew that there was a hidden path within the rat zodiac's entrance. That hidden path could only be opened using a special method.

Furthermore, that hidden path within the rat zodiac's entrance was actually the most difficult path among all of them.

"Brat, what's wrong? Could you be interested in that Nine Dragons Saint Cloak?" A voice sounded from behind Chu Feng. It was Queen Mother Fox Immortal.

She had soundlessly appeared behind Chu Feng. Her eyes were exceptionally beautiful, and simply capable of seizing one's soul. If one's tolerance was weak, one would likely be bewitched by her from a single glance. However, Chu Feng was not affected much.

"Senior, I am also a world spiritist. Thus, how could I not be interested?" Chu Feng smiled faintly. Then, he said, "Senior Fox Immortal, is that grand formation really so difficult that not even you are able to breach it?"

"Aiyo. Little brat, I seem to recall that it's the first time that we've met. How did you know who I am?" Queen Mother Fox Immortal looked to Chu Feng with surprise.

"Senior is extremely renowned. How could junior not know about senior?" Chu Feng said.

"It would appear that your Chu Heavenly Clan's seniors have deliberately shown you my portrait and warned you to keep your distance from me, right?" Queen Mother Fox Immortal complained. It would appear that she was not fond of people being on guard against her.

“No, there’s no such thing. Besides, this junior has no intention to be afraid of senior. This junior only has respect for senior,” Chu Feng was not trying to flatter Queen Mother Fox Immortal. As a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, Queen Mother Fox Immortal was indeed worthy of Chu Feng’s respect.

“Oh my, that little mouth of yours is quite sweet,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal smiled. Then, she said, “I’ve heard that an exceptional brat has appeared in the Chu Heavenly Clan. That brat is Chu Xuanyuan’s son, and is called Chu Feng.”

“It would appear that you’re him.”

“This junior is indeed Chu Feng,” Chu Feng nodded.

He was not surprised by Queen Mother Fox Immortal knowing about him. After all, Liangqiu Chengfeng had arrived on the Ice Summit, and what he had done in the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Ancient Era’s remnant was also witnessed by many people.

Whilst very few people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield knew about his accomplishments thus far, there were definitely people that knew of them.

“Chu Feng, let me tell you a secret. Actually, the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak is not the only treasure left behind in that grand formation. There’s also power that will provide enormous assistance to world spiritists.”

“If one is able to reach the deepest region, one will be able to obtain that power. That power... might even be able to allow you to become a Saint-cloak World Spiritist,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

Chu Feng revealed a pleasantly surprised expression upon hearing those words. However, he was actually not feeling that surprised.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had already learned about it from the spirit formation within the Fire Prison.

However, the spirit formation within the Fire Prison had also mentioned that it was very difficult to obtain that power.

Whilst the grand formation was extremely difficult to breach, it would, at the very most, only cause harm, and would not endanger one’s life.

However, attempting to obtain the power capable of allowing world spiritists to make a breakthrough from the grand formation would pose fatal dangers.

The spirit formation in the Fire Prison warned that one must not attempt to touch that power.

“Normally, if people of the younger generation like yourself are to enter the spirit formation, it would be very difficult to obtain anything. Apart from you, others would not even be able to pass that checkpoint to successfully enter the grand formation.”

“However, this time around, myself and those three have jointly activated the formation core. With this, the power of the grand formation has been decreased. Thus, as long as one passes the evaluation, one will most likely be able to enter the grand formation.”

“With the assistance of our power, you will be able to unleash greater strength. This is a very rare opportunity. Chu Feng, do you wish to give it a try?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal asked.

“But, aren’t only those that pass the evaluation qualified to enter it?”

“Judging from the time, the evaluation should have already begun. I am destined to not be able to enter it,” Chu Feng said.

“That evaluation is prepared by the four of us. If we say that you’re qualified, who would dare to say that you’re not?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

Chu Feng smiled upon hearing those words. Whilst his smile appeared to be one of gratefulness, he was actually thinking something else in his heart.

Had Chu Feng not entered the Fire Prison and seen that rock mountain with the unsealing formation, he would’ve most definitely felt grateful toward Queen Mother Fox Immortal.

However, as he had entered the Fire Prison and seen the unsealing formation, Chu Feng was not feeling appreciative.

The reason for that was because he knew too much about the secret of that grand formation.

Thus, he knew very well that Queen Mother Fox Immortal and the other three had held this evaluation with a different purpose in mind.

Chu Feng and everyone else that passed the evaluation would become their exploitative targets.

Chapter 3389 - The Beginning Of A Show

“I’m afraid he has no other choice.”

Before Chu Feng could respond, Wuming Xingyun’s voice was heard.

It was unknown when Wuming Xingyun had exited the grand formation. He was currently walking toward Chu Feng and Queen Mother Fox Immortal.

“Senior, how is big sister Liluo?” Chu Feng asked with great concern.

“You call her your big sister? Well, that’s understandable too. After all, she’s older than you,” Wuming Xingyun smiled. Then, he said, “There’s no danger to her life. You don’t have to worry about that. Merely, that inverse seal is quite powerful, and very difficult to remove. I have a spirit formation that is capable of removing the inverse seal. However, this formation of mine needs a hundred blades of Ghost-sealing Grass.”

“Ghost-sealing Grass is a very rare sort of medicinal grass. Fortunately, they are present within the grand formation. We have decreased the power of the grand formation with our spirit formation. However, there are some side effects to it. That is, we are unable to enter the grand formation.”

“Thus... you will have to accomplish this mission.”

“This is not an issue. Merely, senior, what does Ghost-sealing Grass look like?” Chu Feng asked.

“This is Ghost-sealing Grass,” with a point of Wuming Xingyun’s finger, spirit power condensed in his palm, forming the appearance of a blade of grass.

The grass was very life-like, and perfectly illustrated the appearance of the Ghost-sealing Grass to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, let me tell you one thing. Linghu Hongfei is also present within that grand formation. Furthermore... he has already entered the grand formation.

Thus, you will be able to see your rival ahead of time,” Wuming Xingyun spoke with a smile.

“Linghu Hongfei?”

Chu Feng’s gaze involuntarily turned to the grand formation again upon hearing those words.

Chu Feng was simply unable to see the situation inside the grand formation. As such, he naturally could not see Linghu Hongfei either. However, upon thinking that Linghu Hongfei was currently inside the grand formation, billows began to surge in Chu Feng’s heart.

As matters stood, Chu Feng knew that, from the influence of public opinions, he was destined to battle Linghu Hongfei.

Besides, many people in the Ancestral Martial Starfield felt that Linghu Hongfei was stronger than his father, Chu Xuanyuan.

However, Chu Feng did not feel that to be the case.

With his father’s status and strength, it would naturally be impossible for him to fight against Linghu Hongfei.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that he was required to fight Linghu Hongfei on behalf of his father.

Thus, Chu Feng had already marked Linghu Hongfei as a target that he must defeat in his heart.

“Chu Feng, the evaluation is going to end soon. You should go in quickly. You can determine which entrance you want to enter ahead of time,” Wuming Xingyun said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng clasped his fist.

Even though Chu Feng knew that Wuming Xingyun and Queen Mother Fox Immortal might be trying to exploit his strength to help them accomplish their goal, he also felt that Wuming Xingyun was likely really trying to help Bai Liluo remove her inverse seal.

As such, Chu Feng needed to express his thanks for Wuming Xingyun’s assistance.

After thanking him, Chu Feng set off right away, flew over to the grand formation, and entered the rat zodiac's entrance.

"He actually chose the rat zodiac? That's quite unexpected," Queen Mother Fox Immortal revealed a disappointed look.

"Perhaps he wanted to enter a safe path. After all... he only wants to obtain Ghost-sealing Grass," Wuming Xingyun said. ~~novε-ℓb~~1n

"But he's Chu Xuanyuan's son. He shouldn't be lacking ambition like that," Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

"For him to make such a decision, it is reasonable for you to say that he's lacking ambition."

"However, I feel that it might be because he is eager to help his friend remove her seal."

"While you can say that he's lacking in ambition, I instead feel that he's someone that values friendship," Wuming Xingyun said.

Hearing those words, Queen Mother Fox Immortal chuckled. "Now that you mention it, I remember that brat Chu Xuanyuan was also a person who valued friendship and loyalty."

"Back then, Chu Xuanyuan, still a person of the younger generation, won against various experts and gained the most advantageous position in obtaining an ancient remnant's treasures."

"However, for the sake of saving a friend of his, he gave up on all the treasures in that ancient remnant."

"However, back then, the decision that Chu Xuanyuan had to make was imminent. If he had chosen the treasures within the remnant, his friend would undoubtedly have died."

"As for Chu Feng today, he has not been forced to make such an imminent decision."

"Thus, we'll have to continue to observe, to determine whether he's loyal to his friends, or if he's lacking in ambition," Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

“Even you said that we need to observe. In that case, why don’t we figure out what it is in the future?” Wuming Xingyun smiled.

“I am merely sighing my disappointment, that’s all,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal smiled facetiously.

As for Chu Feng, the reason why he chose to enter the entrance of the rat zodiac was most definitely not because it was the safest path. Instead, it was because of the secret path within the rat zodiac’s path.

After entering through the entrance of the rat zodiac, Chu Feng immediately activated his Heaven’s Eyes to search for the hidden path.

Eventually, Chu Feng discovered something amiss from a location.

After discovering it, Chu Feng immediately began to set up a spirit formation.

It was no easy task to open the entrance of the hidden path. It took Chu Feng four entire hours to complete the task.

Normally, for someone of Chu Feng’s cultivation, it would take them at most two hours to successfully pass the rat zodiac’s path.

“How come that Chu Feng still hasn’t reached the grand formation after so long?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal asked with a frown.

“Could it be that some unforeseen event has occurred in there?” Even Wuming Xingyun revealed a puzzled look. He was worrying slightly.

Being inside the rat zodiac, they were unable to see Chu Feng. However, once Chu Feng entered the grand formation, they should have been able to see him using their special observation techniques.

However, they were still unable to see Chu Feng in the grand formation after four entire hours had passed. As such, they would naturally feel puzzled.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, an enormous spirit formation gate appeared before the twelve zodiac entrances.

Seeing that spirit formation gate, Queen Mother Fox Immortal and Wuming Xingyun looked to one another.

“It would appear that the show’s about to start.”

They knew very well what that spirit formation gate represented.

The evaluation had ended. All the people that had passed the evaluation would directly emerge from that spirit formation gate and arrive before the entrances.

“It’s time to call those people of the younger generation out,” Wuming Xingyun said.

“Hopefully this will really be a good show, and not a disappointment,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal smiled with an expression of anticipation.

After she finished saying those words, she began to overlay her hands, forming hand seals, whilst chanting a complicated chant.

Soon, another spirit formation gate appeared before the grand formation’s entrances, and began to slowly open...

Sensing the commotion outside, Chu Feng immediately stopped his attempt to open the hidden path and set up a concealing formation to conceal his progress. Then, he began to proceed toward the entrance of the rat zodiac.

“It would appear that they’re coming.”

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3390 - The Gathering Of Geniuses - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3390 - The Gathering Of Geniuses

Chapter 3390 - The Gathering Of Geniuses

After discovering the commotion outside, Chu Feng turned his gaze outward.

Even though he was inside the entrance of the rat zodiac, the others, including even existences like the Queen Mother Fox Immortal and Wuming Xingyun, were unable to see him. Meanwhile, Chu Feng was able to see outside with full clarity.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to see figures exiting that spirit formation gate in succession.

Ultimately, a total of eighty-eight individuals walked out from the spirit formation gate. Likely, they were people that had passed the evaluation.

“Never would I have expected that girl to be among them.”

Seeing the eighty-eight people, the corners of Chu Feng’s lips rose into a smile.

The reason for that was because there was a person among the eighty-eight individuals that Chu Feng recognized.

It was Wuma Shengjie.

After being captured and imprisoned by the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen while ascending the mountain path to the Ice Summit, Chu Feng was worried that Wuma Shengjie and the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief might’ve also been met with injustice.

However, judging from the present situation, Chu Feng’s worries were needless.

That said, it was worthy of mentioning that the person who had entered a conflict with Chu Feng on the path to the Ice Summit and led to Chu Feng’s imprisonment in the Fire Prison, that Xu Heavenly Clan’s young master, was not among the eighty-eight individuals.

This meant that that guy had not managed to pass the evaluation.

.....

After exiting the spirit formation gate, the eighty-eight individuals did not immediately move out. Instead, they stood in an orderly manner. It seemed like they were waiting for something.

That said, as they were waiting, they also began to look to the twelve zodiac entrances.

Of course, there were also people that looked to the other spirit formation gate that was opening before them.

Finally, the spirit formation gate opened completely. Then, a total of ten figures walked out from the spirit formation gate in succession.

They were six men and four women.

Chu feng had met all six of those men before.

They were respectively...

The third ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Linghu Tiemian.

The fifth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Linghu Mingye.

The sixth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Linghu Lun.

The seventh ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Mengyan Wushuang.

The eighth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Tongtian Yuanming.

And the ninth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Tang Zhenghao.

As for the four women, two of them were devastating beauties capable of causing the downfall of a city or state.

One had a very innocent and adorable appearance. Yet, she gave off an air of arrogance. On her waist was the title plate of the Linghu Heavenly Clan. Likely, she should be the strongest female among the Linghu Heavenly Clan's younger generations, the second ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Linghu Yueyue.

As for the other beauty, she gave off an extraordinary air, and appeared very cultured and refined. Likely, she was the fourth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Tantai Xing'er.

Thus, apart from the first ranked Linghu Hongfei and the tenth ranked Li Anzhi, all of the Ancestral Martial Decastars were gathered there.

Of course, Chu Feng knew very well that Linghu Hongfei was actually already there. Thus, the only person absent was Li Anzhi.

As for the other two women, although they were not among the Ancestral Martial Decastars, they were also famous within the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

They were the two youngest disciples of Grandmaster Liangqiu, the two disciples that he favored the most, Liangqiu Lanyue and Liangqiu Hongyue.

The two of them did not participate in the evaluation, but had received preferential treatment like the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

That said, with the status and strength that the sisters possessed, they were indeed qualified to obtain such preferential treatment.

“Look! It’s the Ancestral Martial Decastars! Never would I have expected so many of them to have come here.”

“Look at those two, aren’t they the personal disciples of Grandmaster Liangqiu, Liangqiu Lanyue and Liangqiu Hongyue?”

“Never would I have expected even them to have come here.”

The appearance of the Ancestral Martial Decastars and the Liangqiu Sisters stirred up the emotions of many of the people present.

Even though the people that managed to pass the evaluation were all people with extraordinary identities and strength, it remained that the Ancestral Martial Decastars were the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

At that moment, the people that came from the same clans as the Ancestral Martial Decastars or were acquainted with them all walked toward them to chat.

There were also people that did not know them that walked up to them to greet them.

Wuma Shengjie was the only one who paid no attention to the Ancestral Martial Decastars. In fact, she even paid no attention to the Liangqiu Sisters that she could be said to be acquainted with.

However, this was in accordance with her character.

She was observing the twelve zodiac entrances. She seemed to be making a selection. Ultimately, her eyes turned to the tiger zodiac’s entrance.

“Girl, do not choose that tiger zodiac’s entrance. Come in the rat zodiac’s entrance.”

However, right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Wuma Shengjie’s ears.

Hearing that voice, her expression immediately changed. The reason for that was because she had managed to tell that it was Chu Feng's voice.

"Chu Feng, is it you?"

"Where are you?"

Wuma Shengjie was overjoyed at this turn of events. She clearly remembered that he had been captured and sent to the Fire Prison.

However, she was only able to hear Chu Feng's voice, and was unable to tell where he was. As such, she began to survey her surroundings in order to seek him out.

"Girl, I am fine now. I'm inside the rat zodiac's entrance right now. There's a spirit formation covering this entrance. Not only will you not be able to see me, but your voice transmission will also not reach me. However, you should be able to receive my voice transmission."

"Come into the rat zodiac's entrance later. I will explain things to you in detail," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was still trying to open the entrance to the hidden path, still setting up the unsealing formation.

Even though he had already concealed his unsealing formation, he could not leave it alone for the sake of avoiding issues from emerging. As such, he could only remain in the rat zodiac's entrance, and could not go out to see Wuma Shengjie. Thus, he could only call out to her through voice transmission to tell her to come in and find him.

"Very well," after hearing Chu Feng's voice transmission, Wuma Shengjie nodded. Then, she turned her gaze to the rat zodiac's entrance.

"Aiyo, it seems that all you little fellows have quite a good relationship with one another."

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard. At the same time, an enchanting aroma arrived.

Accompanying that enchanting aroma was an alluring figure. It was Queen Mother Fox Immortal. Like a celestial fairy, she whirled and landed before the crowd.

Chapter 3391 - The Scramble For The Entrances

The crowd's hearts all tensed up upon seeing Queen Mother Fox Immortal. More or less, restraining fear emerged in their eyes.

Queen Mother Fox Immortal was greatly renowned for her viciousness. Although they'd never witnessed it themselves, they'd heard a lot about her from their seniors.

Thus, upon seeing Queen Mother Fox Immortal, everyone revealed deep veneration for her. Even Linghu Yueyue and the other extraordinary members of the younger generation did not dare to show any negligence.

After all, before them was an actual female demon. Furthermore, she was completely fearless, and would never give anyone face.

When the various powers were unwilling to offend her, they, people of the younger generation, would naturally not be willing to offend her.

"Although your relationships are quite good, I must still warn you. Only a single person can enter each of the twelve entrances. Thus, among all of you, only twelve people will be able to enter that grand formation," Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

"Really? Only twelve people can enter?" At that moment, the expressions of the younger generations present had all, to a greater or lesser degree, changed.

They had all heard about the grand formation.

However, they were uncertain about it. After obtaining the answer from Queen Mother Fox Immortal, they started to panic slightly.

Adding the eight people of the Ancestral Martial Decastars and the Liangqiu sisters, there were a total of ninety-eight people. For ninety-eight people to fight over twelve seats, this was quite ruthless.

“You will naturally be able to obtain a lot of benefits should you be able to enter the grand formation. However, even if you fail to enter the grand formation, it does not mean that you will end up empty-handed.”

“We have prepared a grand gift for you all. However, that gift is something that can only be obtained through the cooperation of the eliminated individuals.”

“As for what the gift will be, you will all naturally come to know when the time comes.”

As Queen Mother Fox Immortal spoke, she waved her sleeve, and the ground started to tremble violently. As the trembling continued, a palace slowly emerged from deep underground.

Seeing that palace, Chu Feng’s expression changed. Then, he smiled faintly. ‘They’ve sure prepared amply.’

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that the palace was actually a spirit formation. Furthermore, that spirit formation was connected to the grand formation. $n)(\mathfrak{D})/\mathfrak{v})(e/. \mathcal{L}))\mathbf{B}((1--n$

Upon seeing the grand formation, Chu Feng became even more certain that Queen Mother Fox Immortal and other three Saint-cloak World Spiritists had gathered here, and set up this evaluation for the younger generations to come. It was all for the sake of exploiting the power of the younger generations to help them obtain something that they wanted.

Of course, what they wanted to obtain was not that easily obtainable. Otherwise, the four of them wouldn’t have put forth so much effort and made so many twists and turns to get it..

“That said, I must remind you all that if you are able to enter the grand formation, you will naturally be able to obtain even more benefits. Inside that grand formation... are rewards that we have meticulously prepared for you. Of course, how much you obtain... will depend on your own strength.”

“In addition, if your strength is sufficient, you might even obtain the treasures left behind by the World Spiritist Immortal King,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

“The treasures left behind by the World Spiritist Immortal King?” The younger generation’s eyes all began to shine upon hearing those words.

“Through our years of inspection, we have learned that the grand formation contains five world spiritist swords.”

“Contained within each world spiritist sword is enormous world spirit power. To you all, the world spirit power will be of enormous assistance,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

The crowd all became excited upon hearing the Queen Mother Fox Immortal’s words.

However, Chu Feng shook his head. As he had seen the contents of the spirit formation in the Fire Prison, he knew that the world spiritist swords did exist. However, they were very difficult to find, and extremely hard to subdue.

If a world spiritist sword refused to recognize one as its master, one would not be able to control it at all. On the contrary... one would be in great danger.

Furthermore, even if the world spiritist sword recognized one as its master, it would still be very difficult to obtain its power.

In order to obtain the power of a world spiritist sword, one must assimilate it with another power.

As for that power, it was capable of allowing a world spiritist to make a breakthrough.

It was also the power that was explicitly stated should not be touched in the Fire Prison.

Merely, apart from Chu Feng, it seemed that no one knew about this.

At that moment, the people of the younger generation were all endlessly excited. Even the Ancestral Martial Decastars and the Liangqiu Sisters were extremely excited.

It was understandable that the others did not know about the world spiritist swords.

However, the Liangqiu Sisters were Grandmaster Liangqiu’s disciples. As such, they shouldn’t be so unfamiliar with the circumstances of the grand formation.

Currently, there was only a single explanation that Chu Feng could think of.

That is, Grandmaster Liangqiu, Queen Mother Fox Immortal and the others also did not know about the dangers of the power contained within the grand formation.

“Senior, will we be able to find the world spiritist swords should we enter the grand formation?” Someone asked.

“Normally, with your strength, it would be impossible for you all to find them. However, we have already entered the grand formation before you, and made preparations in there.”

“We have already discovered two world spiritist swords. Furthermore, we have confined them within a limited area.”

“We will also be activating a spirit formation to weaken the power of the grand formation. This will be of enormous assistance to you all.”

“Thus, go ahead and scramble for them, go ahead and unleash your ambitions in fighting over this rare opportunity.”

“Little fellows, do not disappoint this queen.”

After the Queen Mother Fox Immortal finished saying those words, she smiled charmingly and disappeared.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, someone took the initiative and rushed into the rat zodiac’s entrance.

That person was naturally Wuma Shengjie.

Wuma Shengjie’s movement immediately ignited the crowd.

At that moment, everyone immediately set off and rushed toward the entrance that they’d chosen.

Of course, there were many people that had chosen the rat zodiac’s entrance.

After all, they’d heard that the rat zodiac’s entrance was the simplest and the easiest to pass.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, the people that entered the rat zodiac's entrance, without any exception, were all knocked back.

Seeing their sorry states, it was obvious that they were beaten back by someone.

So many people had rushed toward the rat zodiac's entrance. Yet, they were all knocked out. Only Wuma Shengjie's figure did not reappear.

With that, the crowd all knew who it was that had beaten those people back.

"Yoh, that kid from the Wuma Heavenly Clan that just entered seems to be quite remarkable," Linghu Yueyue looked to the rat zodiac's entrance with interest.

"That guy is indeed quite remarkable," Liangqiu Lanyue said.

Chapter 3392 - Chu Xuanyuan's Son

"Young lady Lanyue, do you know him?" Tantai Xing'er asked.

"We've interacted with him before. His world spirit techniques are not inferior to us sisters," Liangqiu Hongyue rushed to answer.

"Such a genius appeared from the Wuma Heavenly Clan?"

Not to mention the others, even Linghu Yueyue and Tantai Xing'er revealed a look of surprise in their beautiful eyes. *nove.lb*-In

Earlier, they were merely a bit interested in Wuma Shengjie. However, after hearing what the Liangqiu Sisters said, they were no longer only a bit interested in him.

Amongst all the younger generations of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the Liangqiu Sisters definitely possessed the absolute peak-level world spiritist techniques. For others, it would be extremely difficult for them to reach the strength of the Liangqiu Sisters.

Yet, that Wuma Heavenly Clansman actually possessed world spirit techniques on par with theirs. With this, how could the crowd not be astonished?

“You all must’ve heard about that prophecy, right? There were speculations that the prophesied individual was the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s Wuma Shengjie. As for that Wuma Shengjie, he was the person who had entered the rat zodiac’s entrance.”

Right at that moment, Linghu Tiemian, who had had a solemn expression the entire time, suddenly spoke.

Compared to the others, he knew a bit more about Wuma Shengjie.

The appearance of Wuma Shengjie had brought him quite a bit of trouble back in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. He had had to exert enormous effort to suppress him.

It could be said that Wuma Shengjie was the greatest obstruction to him before Chu Feng entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

“So he’s Wuma Shengjie. No wonder,” Linghu Yueyue gasped with admiration.

Even Tantai Xing’er’s expression changed somewhat.

Evidently, although the two of them had not met Wuma Shengjie, they had heard about her.

“Miss Yueyue, could it be that you wish to spar against Wuma Shengjie?” Someone asked.

“Indeed, this young lady is a bit interested in how strong the prophesied child is. Unfortunately... he’s too much of a disappointment. He actually chose the rat zodiac’s entrance. I... have absolutely no interest in that place.”

Linghu Yueyue raised her head. A brilliant and charming smile emerged on her face.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Linghu Yueyue’s dress fluttered as her delicate body shot straight outward like a ray of light.

Linghu Yueyue had chosen the most difficult dragon zodiac’s entrance.

That said, the crowd was not surprised by her selection.

Linghu Yueyue, the number one female genius of the Linghu Heavenly Clan, was different from Linghu Hongfei.

Linghu Yueyue had not only revealed her talent in martial cultivation from an early age, but she had also revealed her talent for world spirit techniques.

Back then, she had nearly become Grandmaster Liangqiu's personal disciple.

Merely, due to some unpleasanties that happened later on, Grandmaster Liangqiu gave up on taking Linghu Yueyue as his disciple.

That said, even without a grand expert like Grandmaster Liangqiu giving her pointers, her world spirit techniques still managed to make rapid progress.

She had reached the Exalted-cloak World Spiritist realm many years ago. In terms of only world spirit techniques, Linghu Yueyue was even a bit stronger than the two personal disciples of Grandmaster Liangqiu that were of her generation; Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue.

Following Linghu Yueyue, Liangqiu Hongyue and Liangqiu Lanyue respectively selected the tiger zodiac's entrance and snake zodiac's entrance.

Linghu Tiemian chose the ox zodiac's entrance.

The other people also began to make their respective selections. Only the remainder of the Ancestral Martial Decastars were still hesitating.

There was no need to doubt how powerful they were in terms of martial cultivation -- they were the best among the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

However, apart from Linghu Yueyue and Linghu Tiemian, the rest of them were actually not particularly outstanding in terms of world spirit techniques. If it wasn't for the fact that they did not need to go through the evaluation, they might not have even been able to get there.

After all, the main requirement of the match was one's world spirit techniques.

While the crowd were scrambling over the quotas, Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie had met one another in the rat zodiac's entrance.

At that moment, Wuma Shengjie had learned of Chu Feng's circumstances.

As for Chu Feng, he had also learned what had happened from Wuma Shengjie after he was taken away.

After the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was seriously injured, the Tantai Heavenly Clan did not make things excessively difficult for them. The Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief felt that the Ice Summit was a rare opportunity for Wuma Shengjie, and thus tried his hardest to persuade her to participate in the evaluation, and leave the matter of saving Chu Feng to him.

At the time, Wuma Shengjie was also powerless to save Chu Feng. Thus, she decided to participate in the evaluation.

Never would she have expected to encounter Chu Feng there. Chu Feng had actually managed to magically escape from imprisonment and, more magically, arrive at that place before everyone else, before even the Ancestral Martial Decastars and the Liangqiu Sisters.

"No wonder clan chief said that you're a person with great fortune. I didn't understand what great fortune meant before. However, I understand now. Your luck is truly too good, no?" Wuma Shengjie said to Chu Feng with a ridiculing tone.

"Perhaps it's because I'm too good of an individual that even the heavens show concern for my well-being," Chu Feng spoke with a beaming smile.

"Cheh."

Wuma Shengjie felt helpless after seeing how shameless Chu Feng was.

"Boy, how did someone like you manage to worm your way in here?"

Right at that moment, a fierce and confused voice sounded from the entrance.

It was the ninth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Tang Zhenghao.

Apart from Tang Zhenghao, six other people had entered together with him.

One among the six was a person from the Tang Heavenly Clan. As for the other five, they were all individuals that Tang Zhenghao knew.

They had not entered with Tang Zhenghao to challenge him, nor did they have the intention to challenge Wuma Shengjie.

They knew that their strength was lacking, and had already given up on the scramble to enter the grand formation.

They had only decided to enjoy the show upon learning that Tang Zhenghao was planning to challenge Wuma Shengjie.

Seeing the surprised look on Tang Zhenghao's face, someone asked, "Brother Tang, you know that person?"

"Of course I know him. That fellow possesses quite an origin. He is Chu Xuanyuan's son, Chu Feng," Tang Zhenghao said.

"What? He's Chu Xuanyuan's son, Chu Feng?" Hearing those words, the expressions of the six changed. Then, they began to carefully inspect Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son. That was sufficient enough for them to pay attention to him.

Chapter 3393 - Scared Away

"Everyone, there's no need to panic. Although Chu Xuanyuan is indeed very powerful, this son of his is actually not that incredible."

"I have already fought him before. He's nothing more than a defeated contender," Tang Zhenghao spoke with a complacent expression on his face.

He actually knew very well that Chu Feng's talent was not lacking at all. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to defeat Li Anzhi.

However, it remained that Chu Feng had been defeated by him. As such, he would naturally want to manifest how strong he was.

"Scram!"

Right at that moment, Wuma Shengjie was unable to contain herself. As she spoke, she planned to attack Tang Zhenghao and drive them out.

However, before she could unleash her oppressive might, a hand grabbed her wrist.

It was Chu Feng!!!

Chu Feng looked at Wuma Shengjie and shook his head to indicate to her to not involve herself in the matter.

"It's time to settle the debt between us," Chu Feng said to Tang Zhenghao.

"Haha. What a joke! You dare provoke me?"

"Last time, had it not been for the fact that your Chu Heavenly Clansmen were present, I would've already beaten the crap out of you. This time, there's no one to protect you."

After he finished saying those words, Tang Zhenghao's long hair began to flutter as he unleashed his aura.

Rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

After Tang Zhenghao unleashed his aura, the other six individuals looked at Chu Feng with sympathy in their eyes.

To them, rank eight Heavenly Immortal was a very powerful level of cultivation.

However, after sensing Tang Zhenghao's cultivation, Wuma Shengjie had an expression of disappointment.

Indeed, rank eight Heavenly Immortal was very powerful. However, Wuma Shengjie knew very well that Chu Feng's cultivation was that of a rank seven Martial Immortal.

A rank eight Heavenly Immortal against a rank seven Martial Immortal, the disparity between them was truly as vast as the heavens from the earth.

It was simply a match between a god and a mortal. They were simply not on the same level at all. n-)0VellbIn

"Chu Feng, were you really defeated by that sort of trash?" Wuma Shengjie asked.

"Back then, my cultivation was lacking. I had indeed been defeated by him," Chu Feng smiled in embarrassment.

"When did that happen?" Wuma Shengjie asked.

“Eh... it was before I entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Wuma Shengjie narrowed her brows.

Before Chu Feng entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, he was not even a match for a rank eight Heavenly Immortal. However, he was now already a rank seven Martial Immortal.

The speed at which his cultivation increased was simply too frightening. After all, it had only been several months, not even a year since the time he had entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

In such a short period of time, he actually managed to make successive breakthroughs to reach rank seven Martial Immortal.

This was nearly ten entire levels of cultivation. Such a breakthrough speed was simply too terrifying. Even she... felt astonished by it.

“What bullshit are you two spouting? Which one wants to fight me first? Step forward,” Tang Zhenghao spoke in a very displeased manner.

He had unleashed his aura with the intention to astonish his six lackeys and scare Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie.

However, not only were Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie not frightened in the slightest, but they were actually even looking down on him. This caused him to feel very displeased.

“Say, Tang Zhenghao, you’re truly disappointing. It’s been so long, yet you’re still only a rank eight Heavenly Immortal?” Chu Feng said.

“A loser dares to look down on me? Today... I will beat you up till you call me granddaddy.”

Tang Zhenghao was furious upon hearing those words. As he spoke, he unleashed his attack at Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, why are you here?”

Right at that moment, another astonished voice was heard.

Upon hearing that voice, not only were the people beside Tang Zhenghao stunned, but even Tang Zhenghao hurriedly retrieved his aura and moved to the side.

Upon seeing the people that had entered, even Tang Zhenghao became afraid. He did not dare to provoke them.

The reason for that was because the people that had entered were respectively...

The fourth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Tantai Xing'er.

The fifth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Linghu Mingye.

The sixth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Linghu Lun.

The seventh ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Mengyan Wushuang.

And the eighth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Tongtian Yuanming.

Apart from them, there were also some people from the Linghu Heavenly Clan and the Tantai Heavenly Clan, as well as others that possessed decent relationships with those Ancestral Martial Decastars that had entered rat zodiac.

Like Tang Zhenghao, they were actually there to challenge Wuma Shengjie. After all, there were only twelve entrances in total. After considering things, they determined that choosing the rat zodiac's entrance was the most reliable one to pass.

Merely, Linghu Mingye and the others had never expected Chu Feng to be there.

After all, they were all people that had been defeated by Chu Feng. Even at that moment, they would never forget what Chu Feng had done to them in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

It could be said that Chu Feng had left an unerasable shadow in their hearts.

Just by seeing Chu Feng, they began to shiver involuntarily.

Tang Zhenghao and his lackeys simply had no idea what had happened in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

When those people came in, even Tang Zhenghao felt that the situation had turned bad. After all, in terms of pure martial power, he was no match for those people.

Seeing the surprised Mengyan Wushuang and Tongtian Yuanming, Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile, "Oh my, what a coincidence to meet you all here. Mengyan Wushuang, Tongtian Yuanming, why did you two come in here? Could it be that you want to challenge me?"

"Eh, it's a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding. Brother Chu Feng, this is most definitely a misunderstanding."

"If I had known you were here, how would I have dared to come in here?" Mengyan Wushuang shook his head repeatedly.

"What the hell?" Witnessing that scene, Tang Zhenghao and the others were all dumbstruck.

That Mengyan Wushuang possessed a cultivation above his. Furthermore, Tang Zhenghao had fought Mengyan Wushuang before. Thus, he knew very well how arrogant he was.

Thus, why would he be so flustered upon seeing Chu Feng? It was as if he was extremely afraid of Chu Feng, and had turned into a major coward.

"Since you learned that I'm in here, why aren't you scrambling?" Chu Feng's tone suddenly turned stern.

"He dares to speak to those people like that? Is that Chu Feng a fool?"

Tang Zhenghao and his lackeys began to look at Chu Feng like a fool upon seeing such a thing.

However, the scene that happened afterward completely baffled them.

"Brother Chu Feng, please don't get angry. I'll leave immediately, I'll leave immediately."

Mengyan Wushuang began to bow to Chu Feng as he spoke. Then, he turned around and immediately disappeared.

"Brother Chu Feng, I've only come in to check things out. If it displeases you, I'll leave immediately."

Following Mengyan Wushuang, Tongtian Yuanming also turned around to leave. Due to his enormous size and his flustered behavior, he actually hit a rock extending from the roof of the path, and tumbled to the ground.

However, he did not hesitate, and immediately ran out upon standing back up. His behavior was a perfect interpretation of 'fleeing in defeat.'

Most shockingly, even Linghu Mingye turned around to leave.

At that moment, apart from the people that were there to enjoy the show, only Tantai Ming'er and Linghu Lun remained.

"What's this? You want to have another go?" Chu Feng said to Linghu Lun.

"Chu Feng, don't you act overly arrogant. You'd best not enter the grand formation this time around. If you enter it, I guarantee you that you will exit crying."

Linghu Lun coldly snorted and fiercely threatened Chu Feng. However, after he finished saying those words, he waved his sleeve and actually turned around to walk out.

At that moment, Tang Zhenghao and his lackeys were completely stupefied and dumbstruck.

That was because... no matter how they looked at it, those grand individuals seemed to have been scared away by Chu Feng...

Chapter 3394 - The Enraged Chu Feng

Although Linghu Mingye and the others had left, Tantai Xing'er and the bystanders remained.

Instead of leaving, they began to curiously inspect Chu Feng.

Tantai Xing'er even took the initiative to speak with Chu Feng with a smile on her face.

"Young master Chu Feng, are you the descendant of the Chu Heavenly Clan's senior, Chu Xuanyuan?" Tantai Xing'er asked. Her attitude was very friendly, and did not possess any of the arrogance of an Ancestral Martial Decastar.

"I am. If I'm not mistaken, young lady should be the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Tantai Xing'er, right?" Chu Feng's attitude was also very friendly.

Although he had had an unpleasant encounter with the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen earlier, Chu Feng was someone who would judge matters as they stood. Since Tantai Xing'er was friendly toward him, Chu Feng would naturally return her friendliness.

"Never would I have expected that young master Chu Feng would know of me. It is truly my honor," Tantai Xing'er's smile became even more brilliant. It was as if it was her honor to be known by Chu Feng.

"Miss Xing'er, while it is true that Chu Xuanyuan is very powerful, this Chu Feng... is simply too inferior when compared to his father. He's not even a match for me. It's simply impossible for him to match up to you. Miss Xing'er, you must not be deceived by him."

Right at that moment, Tang Zhenghao, who had been standing to the side the entire time, suddenly stood forth.

He had an extremely pleased expression on his face when he declared that Chu Feng was no match for him. It was extremely obvious, what he was trying to imply.

He was trying to flaunt to Tantai Xing'er that he had won against Chu Feng before.

However, surprisingly, after Tang Zhenghao stood forth, Tantai Xing'er, whose face was smiling brilliantly, suddenly turned gloomy, "Young master Tang, I am currently talking with young master Chu Feng. Could you not cut into our conversation?"

Hearing those words, Tang Zhenghao was completely dumbfounded. Although he did not know Tantai Xing'er very well, it remained that he had met her several times, and had spoken with her before. In their previous conversations, her attitude was very friendly. Never did he expect that he would be scolded by her this time around.

But... even though he was not very familiar with Tantai Xing'er, it remained that they'd met several times. Thus, why would she be angry at him after just meeting Chu Feng?

This caused Tang Zhenghao to become furious. However, he was unable to unleash his fury at Tantai Xing'er. Thus, unsurprisingly, he turned his furious gaze toward Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I’ve decided to occupy this place. Go and take a hike. Or do you want me to beat you out?”

“Boom~~~”

However, right after Tang Zhenghao’s words left his mouth, the rock walls of the cave started to tremble violently. A very powerful aura was wreaking havoc throughout the cave.

At that moment, the crowd all turned their eyes to Tantai Xing'er.

Even Wuma Shengjie began to look towards Tantai Xing'er with a serious expression.

The aura wreaking havoc throughout the surroundings was released by Tantai Xing'er.

Rank six Martial Immortal. That was Tantai Xing'er’s cultivation.

Such a powerful cultivation had completely astonished the crowd.

Tantai Xing'er was truly worthy of being the fourth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

She was truly worthy of her reputation; she was truly a genius.

At that moment, Tang Zhenghao started to panic.

His cultivation of rank eight Heavenly Immortal was simply akin to a stream encountering a river before Tantai Xing'er’s cultivation of rank six Martial Immortal. He was simply unable to contend against her in the slightest.

Furthermore, Tantai Xing'er was looking at Tang Zhenghao with a more and more unfriendly gaze.

“Young master Tang, if you continue to act so disrespectfully toward young master Chu Feng, don’t blame me for becoming impolite toward you,” Tantai Xing'er said coldly.

“Miss Tantai, you need not dirty your hands in taking care of such a rude fellow. It’s better that I handle such manual labor,” Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

“Motherfucker! You’re nothing but trash, yet you dare to say that sort of thing to me?! If I don’t teach you a lesson, you’ll forget about the suffering from being defeated by me that day!”

Tang Zhenghao shouted furiously. Then, his body shifted as he rapidly flew toward Chu Feng.

His speed was very fast. In the blink of an eye, he had arrived before Chu Feng.

Tang Zhenghao did not use any martial skills or any weapon. Instead, he merely made a fist with his hand and punched explosively at Chu Feng’s face.

“Bang.” A muffled sound was heard. The surrounding air seemed to have frozen. The bystanders were all staring at Chu Feng with their eyes wide open. A trace of confusion was present in their eyes.

Tang Zhenghao’s fist had clearly smashed into Chu Feng’s face.

But then, why was Chu Feng completely unharmed?

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Right at that moment, a heart-rending and lung-splitting scream sounded. *novel***B**.In

It was Tang Zhenghao. He grabbed the fist that he had attacked Chu Feng with and was screaming miserably as he backed away.

At that moment, the crowd discovered that the fist that Tang Zhenghao had attacked Chu Feng with was badly mangled and completely destroyed.

Unable to help themselves, the crowd turned to Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng’s face was not only completely uninjured, but there was also not a single bloodstain on his face.

At that moment, the crowd had a sudden premonition. ‘Tang Zhenghao’s fist did not manage to hit Chu Feng. Instead, it had been blocked by something.’

“Despicable bastard! You dare to use a treasure just because your cultivation is no match for me?! You are simply not qualified to be Chu Xuanyuan’s son! You are truly a disgrace to your father’s reputation!”

Tang Zhenghao pointed at Chu Feng and cursed explosively.

In Tang Zhenghao’s eyes, Chu Feng was simply no match for him. Thus... after he suffered at Chu Feng’s hands, the first possibility he could think of was that Chu Feng had used some sort of treasure against him.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Right at that moment, Tang Zhenghao screamed miserably again. At the same time, his entire body was shot flying, ruthlessly smashing into the rock wall.

At that moment, the crowd had no heart to concern themselves with Tang Zhenghao. Instead, their eyes were all focused on Chu Feng.

Even Tantai Xing’er was no exception.

At that moment, they were all able to clearly sense the aura emitted by Chu Feng.

It was precisely because they felt his aura that the crowd were so astonished.

They began to doubt if Tang Zhenghao had really managed to defeat Chu Feng in the past.

They also seemed to understand why Linghu Mingye and the others acted so afraid of Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was simply too powerful, much more powerful than they had anticipated.

His cultivation was even an entire level higher than Tantai Xing’er’s.

He was... a rank seven Martial Immortal!!!

Not to mention the others, even Tang Zhenghao had an astonished look on his face. He simply did not dare to believe the scene before him.

Was the man before him still the same man that he had defeated back then in the Chu Heavenly Clan?

If he was the same man, how had he managed to make such overwhelming progress in such a short period of time?

“Tang Zhenghao, I’ve decided to occupy this place. Go and take a hike. Or do you want me to send you out?”

Chu Feng’s voice was suddenly heard.

When Tang Zhenghao saw Chu Feng’s eyes, his body started to tremble violently in an uncontrollable manner.

At that moment, not only was he able to sense Chu Feng’s overwhelming aura, but he was also able to feel the intense anger in Chu Feng’s eyes.

No, it was not only anger that was present in his eyes. There was also killing intent.

That killing intent was extremely terrifying. Never had Tang Zhenghao seen such killing intent from the eyes of a person of the younger generation.

Although he did not know what was going on, Tang Zhenghao realized that he seemed to have offended a very terrifying fellow by accident.

Chapter 3395 - The Pride In One’s Heart

“Young master Tang, earlier, you said that you defeated young master Chu Feng before?” At that moment, Tantai Xing’er turned her eyes to Tang Zhenghao.

“Him? Miss Tantai, that’s impossible. How could someone like him with his Heavenly Immortal-level cultivation possibly be able to defeat young master Chu Feng?”

“And here I thought that Tang Zhenghao, as the number one genius of the Tang Heavenly Clan, would be a man of honor. Never would I have expected him to be this shameless.”

“That’s right. If it wasn’t for brother Chu Feng unleashing his strength, I would’ve definitely been deceived by that Tang Zhenghao earlier.”

At that moment, many of the people present began to mock Tang Zhenghao. Even the six individuals that had followed him in revealed mocking gazes on their faces.

Although they had a pretty good relationship with Tang Zhenghao, they decided, in the face of Tantai Xing'er and Chu Feng, who was even stronger than her, to denounce their relationship with him. novel/1n

"I really defeated Chu Feng before! I have not lied to you all!" Tang Zhenghao shouted in a very unreconciled manner.

"Enough. You?. How could you, a Heavenly Immortal, be a match for a Martial Immortal? Did you really take us for fools?"

.....

...

Tang Zhenghao's words were met with ridicule and looks of contempt from the crowd.

At that moment, Tang Zhenghao felt despair. No matter how he tried to explain himself, it seemed that no one was willing to believe him.

After all, with his cultivation of rank eight Heavenly Immortal, he was truly too powerless before Chu Feng and his rank seven Martial Immortal cultivation.

"Back then, I was indeed defeated by him right outside of my Chu Heavenly Clan's territory. My defeat was real. Thus, he did not lie," Right at that moment, Chu Feng's voice was suddenly heard.

Tang Zhenghao felt very surprised to hear Chu Feng's voice. He truly had not expected that Chu Feng would publicly acknowledge his past defeat.

After all, that was not glorious to admit.

"Brother Chu Feng, you shouldn't joke around. With his strength, how could he possibly defeat you?"

However, even though Chu Feng had personally admitted to it, the crowd were still unwilling to accept it as the truth.

“That is the truth. I was indeed defeated by him. I don’t feel that there’s anything wrong with admitting that my skills were inferior to his in the past,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng appeared very open-minded. He did not feel that his defeat by Tang Zhenghao’s hands was humiliating.

In Chu Feng’s opinion, defeat was nothing. Instead, refusing to admit one’s defeat would be something that was actually humiliating.

“Young master Chu Feng is straightforward and upright. Truly admirable.”

Tantai Xing’er clapped her hands.

The others present also began to praise Chu Feng’s behavior.

witnessing that scene, Tang Zhenghao felt even more displeased. He pointed at Chu Feng and shouted, “Chu Feng, don’t you think that I will be grateful to you just because you’ve admitted your defeat!”

“I think you’re mistaken. I merely admitted to it because I wanted everyone to know the truth. I had absolutely no intention to win favor from you. Besides, I must warn you. If you do not scram right now, I will make you lose even the strength to scram.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a burst of wind lifted Tang Zhenghao up.

Like a loose leaf, Tang Zhenghao could only allow himself to be carried away by the wind. In the end, he landed beside the exit and fell ruthlessly to the ground, rolling several hundred meters away before finally being able to stabilize himself. He was left in a truly sorry state.

Tang Zhenghao stood back up. With a furious look on his face, he pointed at Chu Feng and shouted loudly, “Chu Feng, don’t you be pleased with yourself just yet! Although I, Tang Zhenghao, might not be able to handle you, there are others that will be able to take care of you!”

After he finished saying those words, Tang Zhenghao exited the rat zodiac’s entrance.

After he left, Tang Zhenghao began to shout loudly, “Senior Fox Immortal! Senior Wuming Xingyun! Senior Liangqiu Chengfeng! Senior Long Xuan!”

Tang Zhenghao’s continuous shouting caught the attention of many people.

However, no one bothered to pay attention to him at all. They merely looked at him like they were watching a show.

When Tang Zhenghao left furiously, Chu Feng knew what he wanted to do.

However, after Tang Zhenghao shouted for so long, not only did he not receive any response from the four Saint-cloak World Spiritists, but the bystanders were also looking at him like he was a fool.

This caused Tang Zhenghao to become even more furious. In enormous rage, he decided to loudly question, “Milords, I know that you all can hear me. Today, I ask of you all. There’s a despicable man that has mixed his way into this match; are you all going to bother with that or not?”

“Who mixed their way in here?” Finally, Queen Mother Fox Immortal appeared.

“Senior Fox Immortal, someone snuck in here without participating in the evaluation,” Tang Zhenghao immediately restrained himself upon seeing Queen Mother Fox Immortal.

“I’m asking you who it is that mixed their way in here?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal’s attitude was very stern.

“Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Xuanyuan’s son, Chu Feng!”

“He is currently inside that entrance!”

Tang Zhenghao pointed to the rat zodiac’s entrance and spoke loudly.

“What? Chu Xuanyuan’s son? Didn’t he already die?”

Hearing ‘Chu Xuanyuan’s son,’ the expressions of many people changed.

Even though they did not know of Chu Feng, they had all heard of Chu Xuanyuan’s son before.

“Who told you that Chu Feng had mixed his way in here? He was clearly invited here by us,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, Tang Zhenghao and the crowd were all astonished.

Even the Ancestral Martial Decastars had to come here on their own. At the very most, they didn’t have to go through the evaluation, and received some preferential treatment. However, they were not invited.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually invited?. How enormous of a face did he possess?!!!

“Senior, are... are you telling the truth?” Tang Zhenghao had an awkward expression.

“Why would I lie?”

“I am in charge of this place. Without my permission, who could possibly enter?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal asked coldly.

“Tang Zhenghao, let me give you some words of advice. What you need to do is to think of a way to enter the grand formation, and not try to denounce others.”

“Go and put your heart where it should belong. Otherwise... even if you’re one of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, I will still be able to kick you out of here at any time.”

Queen Mother Fox Immortal stared fiercely at Tang Zhenghao. Then, she waved her sleeve and disappeared.

At that moment, Tang Zhenghao stood where he was, embarrassed and at a complete loss.

Embarrassed. He was feeling extremely embarrassed. His face had turned deep red.

At that moment, the gazes that were looking at him were filled with ridicule.

Actually, even he himself knew very well that running out there to expose Chu Feng after being defeated by him was not what an upright man of honor should do.

Yet, he did exactly that. Furthermore, the person he tried to expose was someone invited by the four great Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

At that moment, even he himself felt that he was a joke, and should not stay there...

“Young master Chu Feng, there are only a limited numbers of entrances to the grand formation. Thus, I will be taking my leave first. If you have time in the future, might you be willing to come to our Tantai Heavenly Clan to have a chat?” Tantai Xing’er asked.

“Of course,” Chu Feng replied.

“Woosh~~~”

With a wave of Tantai Xing’er’s sleeve, an invitation letter flew toward Chu Feng.

“Young master Chu Feng, you must do as you promised,” Tantai Xing’er smiled sweetly. Then, she turned around and began to leave.

Seeing that, the bystanders also began to bid their farewells, and began to leave.

At that moment, only Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie remained

“It would appear that your father possesses an extraordinary status in your heart,” Wuma Shengjie said.

“Why do you say that?” Chu Feng asked.

“You were suddenly enraged when Tang Zhenghao said that you were unqualified to be Chu Xuanyuan’s son earlier. If you didn’t care about your father greatly, why would you become so furious? He must be the pride of your heart, the target that you wish to pursue, no?” Wuma Shengjie asked.

Chapter 3396 - The Arrival Of A Peak Grand Character

“I truly never expected a girl like you have such an attentive side,” Chu Feng looked to Wuma Shengjie with a beaming smile.

"I feel that senior Chu Xuanyuan would definitely not be like you, completely improper and unprofessional," Wuma Shengjie rolled her eyes at Chu Feng. Then, she turned around and prepared to leave.

"Girl, where are you going?" Chu Feng asked.

"I am naturally going to fight over another entrance," Wuma Shengjie said.
no 1e) 1b-In

"Don't go and fight with them. Go ahead and enter through this rat zodiac's entrance," Chu Feng said.

"Are you looking down on me? Is that why you wanted to go out and fight them instead of me?" Wuma Shengjie felt displeased.

She admitted that Chu Feng was stronger than her. However, she was quite confident that she would be able to successfully obtain an entrance against those people, and did not need Chu Feng's help.

"I'm not going to fight them either," Chu Feng said.

"You're not going either?" Hearing those words, Wuma Shengjie was startled, and became confused.

"Look here," As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve, and the grand unsealing formation behind him appeared.

"What's that? Could it be that there's another entrance here that could lead to the grand formation?" Wuma Shengjie was able to tell with a single glance that the formation that Chu Feng was unsealing was an entrance to another passage.

"Mn, this is a hidden path. It also leads to the grand formation. I will enter through it," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, do you need me to assist you in opening this entrance?" Wuma Shengjie asked.

"There's no need. Go ahead and go in first. You must take note of these things after you enter the grand formation," As Chu Feng spoke, he gently pointed with his finger, and a body of light flew out, shooting straight toward Wuma Shengjie's head.

Wuma Shengjie did not evade the incoming body of light, and allowed it to enter her head.

After the body of light entered her head, she learned all of the things that Chu Feng wanted to tell her.

The contents were not only able to allow Wuma Shengjie to rapidly evade all of the checkpoints within the rat zodiac's entrance, clearing them with the fastest speed, but they also taught her what to do after entering the grand formation so that she could gain the most benefits, and even potentially discover a world spiritist sword left behind by the World Spiritist Immortal King.

"How do you know all this?" Wuma Shengjie's beautiful eyes moved around. Shock filled her eyes. The information that Chu Feng had passed on to her was simply too important. It could even be said to be a priceless treasure.

"They were left behind by a senior in the Fire Prison. I just so happened to discover them."

"According to my own observations, they should all be real. To us, they just so happen to be very useful," Chu Feng said.

"You're telling me that after you were imprisoned in the Fire Prison, you just so happened to discover the secrets regarding the grand formation left behind by a senior?" Wuma Shengjie became even more astonished.

"That's pretty much the case," Chu Feng scratched his head awkwardly.

"What sort of luck do you have?" Wuma Shengjie was so astonished that she opened her beautiful eyes wide.

"I suppose this is fate," Chu Feng smiled.

"Since your fate is so good, I will compete against you. I'm going in," Wuma Shengjie entered the entrance of the rat zodiac after saying those words.

"Boom~~~"

After Wuma Shengjie entered the rat zodiac's entrance, the rat zodiac's mouth that was originally open suddenly closed.

This meant that someone had managed to successfully enter the passage leading to the grand formation.

“It has begun. Merely... Chu Feng and that Wuma Shengjie, exactly who entered?”

Even though the rat zodiac’s entrance was not the first to close, it still caught the attention of quite a few people.

Even Wuming Xingyun and Queen Mother Fox Immortal revealed curious looks.

They all knew that Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie were both inside the rat zodiac’s entrance.

At present, neither of them had exited the rat zodiac’s entrance. Yet, one had entered the passage.

The crowd could not help but ponder if it was Chu Feng or Wuma Shengjie who had entered the passage.

“There shouldn’t be anything unexpected, right?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal said as she looked to Wuming Xingyun. By ‘shouldn’t be anything unexpected’, she meant that Chu Feng should’ve successfully defeated Wuma Shengjie and entered the entrance.

After all, she was able to see through both Chu Feng and Wuma Shengjie’s cultivation.

In terms of cultivation, Chu Feng’s cultivation was a level above Wuma Shengjie’s. Thus, there shouldn’t be much suspense in a confrontation between the two of them.

“That’s not necessarily the case. After all, before Chu Feng appeared, everyone felt that Wuma Shengjie was the prophesied child. Seeing that child today, I could tell that she is indeed extraordinary, and could be said to be a demon-level genius,” Wuming Xingyun said.

“In that case, you think that the result is undetermined?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal asked.

“Isn’t it more interesting when the result is undetermined?” Wuming Xingyun smiled.

“Seems like I came late.”

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared and landed beside Wuming Xingyun and Queen Mother Fox Immortal.

It was an old man. He had a head of long hair that extended all the way to his feet like a waterfall. However, his long hair did not touch the ground, and was instead floating before it landed on the ground.

Furthermore, his head of golden hair was very dazzling. His hair seemed to be made of gold, and was glistening under the sunlight. It was extremely eye-catching.

That old man had a very aged appearance. However, his eyes were very bright, and full of expression. At the very least, those eyes simply did not resemble the eyes of an old man.

It is said that one's eyes are the window to the soul.

Judging from the eyes of the old man, he possessed superb health.

As for the old man, he was none other than Grandmaster Long Xuan.

"Why did you come here?" Queen Mother Fox Immortal revealed a surprised look upon seeing Grandmaster Long Xuan.

"I've heard that Chu Xuanyuan's son came. That's why I came here to check things out," Grandmaster Long Xuan said.

"If you're here, what about the main formation?" Queen Mother Fox Immortal asked.

"Rest assured, the setup for the main formation is already done," Grandmaster Long Xuan said.

"Who are you trying to deceive? How could the main formation be completed so quickly?" Queen Mother Fox Immortal had an expression of disbelief. At the same time, she was slightly angered, for she felt that Grandmaster Long Xuan was lying to her.

The reason why Grandmaster Long Xuan and Liangqiu Chengfeng had not shown up the entire time was because the two of them were setting up the main formation.

The reason why Queen Mother Fox Immortal and Wuming Xingyun had not done anything was because only two people could set up the main formation.

However, according to their speculations, it was impossible to finish setting up the main formation so quickly. At the very least, they needed twenty more hours to finish the task.

“It is indeed completed,” Right at that moment, another figure appeared. That person... was Liangqiu Chengfeng.

“This...” Seeing Liangqiu Chengfeng, Queen Mother Fox Immortal felt confused.

Compared to Grandmaster Long Xuan, Liangqiu Chengfeng was a very reliable person. It was impossible for him to lie. Thus, if he said it was completed, the setup must definitely have been completed.

However, the timing of things was clearly incorrect. According to their strength, they shouldn’t have been able to set up the main formation so quickly. Most importantly, they had completed it twenty hours before the estimated time.

“Did you notify them that Chu Feng came?” Suddenly, Queen Mother Fox Immortal looked at Wuming Xingyun.

“I thought it was you who had notified them,” Wuming Xingyun smiled.

“Since it was neither you nor I, who told the two of you that Chu Feng came?”

Queen Mother Fox Immortal had an astonished look on her face as she looked towards Liangqiu Chengfeng and Grandmaster Long Xuan.

Wuming Xingyun also cast a curious look at Liangqiu Chengfeng and Grandmaster Long Xuan.

The two of them wanted to know the answer.

“It was this old man.”

Right at that moment, the space before the four of them started to distort. Then, a figure walked out from that distorted space and stood before the four.

Seeing that person, both Queen Mother Fox Immortal and Wuming Xingyun revealed astonished looks on their faces.

It was not only them...

If Chu Feng was present, he would definitely feel astonished too. The reason for that was because the person who had appeared, was someone that he had met before.

That person was none other than the old man Chu Feng had encountered in the fire prison. It was that old man who had told Chu Feng about the contents of the Fire Prison's rock mountain.

Merely, Chu Feng did not know that that person actually possessed an identity that brought fear to even the four grand individuals present.

The reason for that was because that old man was an actual peak grand character.

Chapter 3397 - The First Person To Enter The Formation

The reason for their reaction was because that old man was the number one world spiritist of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Grandmaster Liangqiu.

"Grandmaster Liangqiu, so it's actually because you arrived here ahead of time. Didn't I ask how the two of them could be able to finish setting up the main formation so quickly?"

Upon seeing Grandmaster Liangqiu, even Queen Mother Fox Immortal's attitude became particularly good.

Grandmaster Liangqiu was able to gain his status in the Ancestral Martial Starfield through actual strength.

He was not only a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, but at the same time, he was also... an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

In terms of both world spirit techniques and martial cultivation, Grandmaster Liangqiu was a peak existence.

"The Outcome of this endeavor will decide whether or not this old man will be able to make a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. As

such, I will naturally attach importance to the matter,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Hearing those words, Queen Mother Fox Immortal and the others became excited.

They had meticulously prepared this entire event precisely so that they could obtain the power within the grand formation.

Grandmaster Liangqiu wanted to become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, whereas the four of them wanted to use this opportunity to become Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

“We’ve finished making all the necessary preparations. Now, it’s up to the performance of those people of the younger generation,” Grandmaster Liangqiu sighed with emotion.

Liangqiu Chengfeng, Wuming Xingyun, Queen Mother Fox Immortal and Grandmaster Long Xuan also turned their eyes to the grand formation.

They had meticulously prepared for many years, and had done everything that they could. However, as to whether or not they would ultimately succeed would all depend on the people of the younger generation, and not them.

.....

There were a total of twelve entrances. Only a single person could enter an entrance within a certain amount of time. This meant that only twelve people would be able to enter the grand formation.

After a series of scrambles, the people that entered the twelve entrances were respectively...

Linghu Yueyue, Linghu Tiemian, Linghu Mingye, Linghu Lun, Tantai Xing’er, Mengyan Wushuang, Tongtian Yuanming, Liangqiu Hongyue, and Liangqiu Lanyue.

Those nine individuals all managed to successfully win an entrance.

Furthermore, from the Tantai Heavenly Clan, two exceptional people of the younger generation also managed to each win an entrance.

As for Tang Zhenghao, perhaps he was shocked by the matter with Chu Feng, but he simply did not attempt to scramble for an entrance, and instead walked into the palace that was mentioned by Queen Mother Fox Immortal with the others that were eliminated.

That was a special palace-shaped spirit formation. Not only was that spirit formation capable of bringing benefits to Tang Zhenghao and the others that were eliminated, but it was actually also connected to the grand formation left behind by the World Spiritist Immortal King.

After Tang Zhenghao and the others entered it, they immediately began to activate the formation. Then, a portion of the spirit formation that was sealing the grand formation turned transparent.

With that, the scenery of that region could be seen.

That region just so happened to be the same region where the twelve zodiac entrances were connected.

After exiting the twelve zodiac entrances and entering the grand formation, one would be able to see thirty-six mountain peaks. The thirty-six mountain peaks stood abreast of one another, and resembled a giant wall sealing the twelve entrances.

If one wished to enter into the depths of the grand formation, one would first need to cross the mountain peaks.

However, the path to ascend every mountain was very difficult.

Dazzling golden bodies of light were present on each ascending path. Those were actually spirit formations.

Countless spirit formations were present on the mountain paths.

Each spirit formation acted like a checkpoint. Only by breaching the spirit formation would one be able to continue to ascend the mountain. ~~no~~ ~~the~~ ~~in~~

As for what would be obtained after breaching a spirit formation, what was present at the summit, and what could be seen after traversing the mountain... the crowd had no idea.

This was especially true for the people of the younger generation; they were completely bewildered.

The reason for that was because it was not only Wuming Xingyun and the others that could see the circumstances inside the grand formation, but Tang Zhenghao and the other people of the younger generation were also able to see it.

“What is going on?”

Seeing the change to the grand formation, many people of the younger generation felt very puzzled.

The grand formation was reportedly said to be so powerful that no world spiritist, no matter how strong they were, could see through it.

Yet, without using any special techniques, they were able to clearly see the circumstances inside the grand formation. This caused them to feel very surprised.

“If I guess correctly, the change to the grand formation must be related to this spirit formation that we’re activating right now,” Tang Zhenghao suddenly said.

Even though Tang Zhenghao’s behavior was extremely foolish when he was facing Chu Feng earlier, it was actually because he was underestimating his enemy.

Tang Zhenghao was actually a very intelligent individual. Thus, he was the first to realize that they were being exploited by Queen Mother Fox Immortal and the others.

“Related to us? You’re talking about this spirit formation that we’re activating?” Many people managed to react after hearing Tang Zhenghao.

“Mn,” Tang Zhenghao nodded. Soon afterward, he said, “However, it doesn’t matter. There’s no such thing as free lunch in this world to begin with. As long as we give our all to maintain the activation of this spirit formation, the treasures within this spirit formation will naturally belong to us.”

“Right, right, right.”

The crowd nodded in succession. They could not keep themselves from turning their eyes to the surroundings of the spirit formation.

All around the spirit formation was a dazzling lineup of treasures. Those treasures were enticing even to them.

As long as they gave their all to the activation of the spirit formation, they would be able to, according to how much power they'd invested, gain corresponding treasures.

This was their reward, their encouragement.

.....

Even though a portion of the grand formation could be seen, the checkpoints of the twelve entrances still could not be seen.

No one knew what the people of the younger generation that were crashing through the checkpoints were experiencing at that moment.

Because of that, the crowd were still guessing as to whether those people of the younger generation would be able to successfully make their way through the various checkpoints, and who would be the first to enter the grand formation and gain the decisive opportunity.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded from within the grand formation.

Finally, one of the twelve entrances opened.

Someone successfully walked out from their checkpoint.

However, to the crowd's surprise, the person who first successfully passed through the checkpoints and entered the grand formation was not the easiest rat zodiac's entrance. Instead, it was the most difficult dragon zodiac's entrance.

Linghu Yueyue appeared before the crowd's field of view completely unscathed. Furthermore, from her charming and relaxed appearance, the crowd realized that even the most difficult dragon zodiac seemed to pose no difficulty to her.

“That Linghu Yueyue is truly amazing. It’s no wonder she’s the second strongest person of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generation beneath Linghu Hongfei.”

Many people were excited upon seeing Linghu Yueyue. This was especially so for the men, who became exceptionally excited.

A woman like Linghu Yueyue, even for genius younger generations like themselves, was an existence akin to a saintess. She was the woman that they dreamed about marrying.

However, they also knew very well that, with their strength, they were simply unqualified to possess her.

As such, they could only dream about it.

“I truly wonder what sort of man would be able to match a girl like her.”

Seeing the seemingly perfect Linghu Yueyue inside the grand formation, someone was unable to contain themselves, and sighed.

Chapter 3398 - Prophesied Child

After Linghu Yueyue, the Liangqiu Sisters also entered the grand formation in succession.

There was not a lot of discrepancy between the times at which the three of them entered the grand formation. The people that entered the grand formation after the three of them had, on the other hand, used relatively more time.

However, everyone managed to successfully enter the grand formation.

Of the twelve total entrances, in the end, only the rat zodiac’s entrance was not yet opened within the grand formation.

The hurdles in the rat zodiac should be the easiest. Yet, all of the other twelve zodiacs that were harder than the rat zodiac had been opened already, while the rat zodiac was still shut. This puzzled a lot of people.

“Grandmaster, what is going on?” At that moment, Wuming Xingyun, Queen Mother Fox Immortal, Liangqiu Chengfeng and Grandmaster Long Xuan were also confused. Thus, they all turned to look at Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Compared to their confusion, Grandmaster Liangqiu was much more composed. There was no trace of surprise on his face. Because of this, the four felt that Grandmaster Liangqiu might know the reason.

Facing the four puzzled gazes, Grandmaster Liangqiu only said, "Don't worry."

This baffled Liangqiu Chengfeng and the others even more. However, they could only make their guesses as to what was happening.

At that moment, the younger generations that had entered the grand formation were already climbing the mountains and using their various abilities to breach the successive spirit formation checkpoints.

Among the eleven people, the ones with the fastest speed at breaching the spirit formations were Linghu Yueyue and the Liangqiu Sisters.

That said, the Liangqiu Sisters were still slower than Linghu Yueyue.

Not only were Linghu Yueyue's world spirit techniques stronger than the Liangqiu Sisters, but her cultivation was also something that the Liangqiu Sisters could not compete against.

While passing the various hurdles within the zodiac entrances to enter the grand formation tested one's world spirit techniques, ascending the mountain after entering the grand formation tested both one's world spirit techniques and their martial cultivation.

The weakness of the Liangqiu Sisters was that their martial power was lacking.

As for Linghu Yueyue, both her world spirit techniques and martial power were robust. Thus, a test of both of them was no issue to her.

"That girl Linghu Yueyue is truly powerful. Grandmaster... exactly why didn't you take that girl as your disciple back then? If she had been nurtured by you, she might be a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist by now," Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

Back then, Grandmaster Liangqiu was planning to take Linghu Yueyue as his disciple.

However, due to some matters, he ended up not taking her as his disciple. As for the details as to exactly what had happened, no one knew.

“In the end, it’s just fate,” Grandmaster Liangqiu smiled. His expression remained completely calm and composed. It could be seen that he did not regret missing out on taking the exceptional young mistress Linghu Yueyue as his disciple.

However, no one noticed that after Grandmaster Liangqiu finished saying those words, he took a glance at the rat zodiac’s entrance.

Furthermore, after glancing at the rat zodiac’s entrance, the corners of his mouth rose into a smile.

At that moment, the eleven people of the younger generation had already managed to breach many spirit formations, and gain some benefits from the grand formation.

Because of their insufficient cultivation, even though the Liangqiu Sisters possessed very powerful world spirit techniques, their speed still decreased greatly. The two of them were actually caught up to by many people.

Furthermore, as every spirit formation could potentially contain a spirit formation sword hidden within it, many people had already joined hands to increase the speed at which they breached the spirit formations.

Naturally, there were many people that tried to join hands with the Liangqiu Sisters.

However, they were all refused.

All those that were refused by the Liangqiu Sisters were confused as to why the Liangqiu Sisters would refuse them.

Only the Liangqiu Sisters themselves knew that they were waiting for someone. That person... was the person that the sisters wanted to cooperate with the most.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, rumbles sounded from the direction of the rat zodiac’s entrance.

When the rumble was heard, Tang Zhenghao and the others that were maintaining the activation of their spirit formation outside the grand formation all turned their eyes toward the rat zodiac.

Grandmaster Liangqiu and the others also turned their eyes toward the rat zodiac.

In fact, even Linghu Yueyue and the others that were breaching their various spirit formations and ascending the mountain stopped what they were doing to turn their eyes over to the rat zodiac.

They all wanted to know if it was Chu Feng or Wuma Shengjie that exited the rat zodiac.

Under the focus of everyone's gaze, a figure walked out from the rat zodiac's entrance.

However, upon seeing this person, many people revealed disappointed looks on their faces.

The reason for that was because the person that came out was not Chu Feng. Instead, it was Wuma Shengjie.

"Why would it be him?"

"Could it be that that child is actually so powerful that he managed to defeat even Chu Feng?"

Upon discovering that it was Wuma Shengjie, the people of the younger generation and even the four grand Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists revealed surprised looks on their faces.

"You're actually right, this outcome is truly surprising," Queen Mother Fox Immortal looked to Wuming Xingyun. *novel-11*

However, Wuming Xingyun had an unconcealable look of disappointment on his face at that moment.

Even though he felt that Wuma Shengjie was a rarely seen demon-level genius, he still, from the bottom of his heart, felt that Chu Feng would be able to be the one to win and emerge from the rat zodiac.

In fact, Wuming Xingyun was not the only one that was disappointed. Many others felt disappointed.

Even though Wuma Shengjie was deemed to be the prophesied child, the crowd would rather Chu Feng be the prophesied child after learning of his strength.

A match between Chu Xuanyuan's son and Linghu Hongfei sounded even more exciting.

"That guy actually managed to defeat Chu Feng?"

"Wouldn't that mean his cultivation is above Chu Feng's?"

"No wonder he took so much time in the rat zodiac's entrance. It would appear that Wuma Shengjie's world spirit techniques are not that powerful, whereas his martial cultivation is not one to be looked down upon."

At that moment, the crowd began to discuss spiritedly.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Wuma Shengjie started to move. She arrived before a mountain peak and began to make a beeline for the first spirit formation hurdle.

In the blink of an eye, she managed to breach the first spirit formation.

Following that, she finished breaching the second, the third, and the fourth...

The spirit formations that the others were wracking their brains out to breach were akin to slicing melons for Wuma Shengjie.

The speed at which she breached the spirit formations was ten times faster than even Linghu Yueyue.

At that moment, the crowd all had astonished looks on their face.

They were all able to sense Wuma Shengjie's rank six Martial Immortal-level cultivation, and witnessed her Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spirit Power.

Most importantly, the speed at which she was breaching the various spirit formations was simply too astonishingly fast.

It could even be said that the people inside the grand formation, those eleven people that were breaching the various spirit formations, were simply on a completely different level than Wuma Shengjie.

Even Linghu Yueyue seemed to be much inferior to her.

At that moment, it was not only the people of the younger generation that were completely stunned; even the four Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists had astonished looks on their faces.

They seemed to have finally realized why Wuma Shengjie was deemed the prophesied child.

In terms of talent, she really did seem to have a chance to compete against Linghu Hongfei.

Chapter 3399 - Chu Feng Within The Hidden Path

“Never would I have expected that Wuma Shengjie to be so powerful.”

“It would appear that it’s no coincidence that he was able to defeat Chu Xuanyuan’s son. That Wuma Shengjie is the actual prophesied child, the person who will compete against Linghu Hongfei.”

Upon seeing Wuma Shengjie’s current performance, the crowd’s previous disappointment was not only completely swept away, but they also began to view Wuma Shengjie in a new light.

Many people even felt that Chu Feng’s defeat was justified.

At that moment, only Grandmaster Liangqiu would, from time to time, cast his gaze at the rat zodiac.

The reason for that was because he knew that Chu Feng was not defeated by Wuma Shengjie. Instead, he had entered the hidden path.

After all, it was Grandmaster Liangqiu who had discovered the secret in the Fire Prison.

Thus, he also knew all that Chu Feng knew.

Indeed, Chu Feng was currently inside the hidden path.

The hidden path was filled with difficulties. It was simply not a place that one could successfully traverse by passing hurdles.

Instead, passing every hurdle, every checkpoint, would also bring torment to both Chu Feng's body and soul.

He was not able to avoid that even if he wanted to. It came about very aggressively and directly, ripping through Chu Feng's soul and forcibly entering his body.

At the instant when the power entered Chu Feng's soul, he would feel his soul was being burned, and his internal organs turning into ashes. Then, he would feel bone-chilling cold, and feel as if his body was about to shatter.

In the end, he would feel countless sharp blades penetrating his body, cutting every inch of his flesh.

The pain was unbearable. It was much more cruel than the pain of impending death that ordinary people would feel.

Due to the fact that the pain was simply too unbearable, even Chu Feng let out miserable screams.

If someone happened to be inside the hidden path and heard Chu Feng's screams, they would definitely feel their blood run cold, and their hair stand on end. They would think that it was some sort of malicious spirit from hell that was undergoing some sort of inhumane torture. Otherwise, how could one scream so miserably?

"Damn it! The contents never mentioned that the hidden path would be this difficult."

"Successfully breaching a spirit formation will always be rewarded. Why would I instead be punished?"

Chu Feng passed through another series of tortures. At that moment, his clothes were completely destroyed. His body was starting to recover. However, his complexion was still completely pale. Not only was he gasping for breath and sweating cold sweat, but his body was even shivering slightly.

The inescapable power had affected Chu Feng massively.

If he could choose, he would definitely turn around to leave. No one would enjoy being tortured like that .

However, although he was complaining about the situation he was in, Chu Feng still continued onward after stabilizing his condition.

The reason for that was because there was no way out for him, apart from proceeding onward.

.....

Inside the grand formation. The twelve people that had entered the grand formation were all trying their hardest to breach the spirit formations and ascend the mountains.

The fastest among them was naturally Wuma Shengjie. Through her efforts, she arrived at the mountain peak first.

“Buzz~~~”

When the spirit formation on the mountain peak was breached, everyone turned to look at her. They all wanted to know exactly what Wuma Shengjie had obtained.

Could it be the legendary spirit formation sword? Or could it be some other sort of treasure?

Merely, the outcome brought astonishment and disappointment to the crowd.

After the spirit formation was breached, there was nothing at all.

Originally, the crowd had thought some sort of heaven-defying treasure would appear after waiting a bit.

However, a sudden power enveloped Wuma Shengjie. She who was originally standing on the mountain peak suddenly appeared at the foot of the mountain.

As for all the spirit formations that she had breached on the way up, they reappeared.

“What’s going on here?”

The crowd were even more astonished upon seeing that.

“The inside of the grand formation is unpredictable and ever-changing. It is not that one will be able to obtain what one wants just by ascending to the top of the mountain peak.”

“Luck is also a factor as to whether or not you’ll be able to obtain what you want.”

At the moment when the crowd were all confused, Queen Mother Fox Immortal’s voice sounded in the grand formation, bringing an answer to the crowd’s confusion.

“Luck is actually a factor in play? This is simply too difficult; too unfair, no?”

“Wouldn’t this mean that even if we managed to reach the mountain peak, we might still return empty-handed?”

At that moment, the people that were breaching the spirit formations all started frowning.

With a result determined by luck, it was very possible that the outcome of reaching the mountain peak might merely be the opportunity to start all over again.

It must be said that that piece of information had greatly demoralized them.

However, compared to them, Wuma Shengjie, whose efforts had gained her nothing, was not affected much. She merely asked, “Does it mean that even if the same mountain peak returns empty-handed for a couple of runs, it is still possible for the spirit formation sword to appear later on?”

“That’s correct. That is indeed the case,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal’s voice sounded in the grand formation again.

“Woosh~~~”

Once her answer was heard, Wuma Shengjie started moving again. She rushed up the mountain peak that she had just completed earlier.

Due to the fact that Wuma Shengjie’s formation breaching speed was so fast, she became both the first and the second person to ascend to the mountain peak.

However, her result the second time was exactly the same as the first time.

Nevertheless, Wuma Shengjie was not discouraged. Instead, she began to climb the mountain again.

Third time... fourth time... fifth time...

At the time when everyone else was still midway through their ascent, Wuma Shengjie had already reached the summit five times.

Chapter 3400 - Linghu Hongfei

After nine successive failures, Tantai Xing'er advised, "Young master Wuma, why must you insist on ascending that mountain? Why not try a different mountain?"

However, Wuma Shengjie completely ignored Tantai Xing'er's advice, and began to ascend the mountain as soon as all of the formations on it were restored to normal.

"That little fellow is truly stubborn."

"Actually, for something that relies on luck like this here, no matter which mountain peak he chooses, it would not increase the odds of discovering the treasure."

"That said, his unyielding zeal is quite delightful."

"They all say that there are a lot of people with great talent. However, those that are capable of reaching the summit and rising above others are all individuals with unyielding zeal."

"Even if that Wuma Shengjie is unable to become the strongest expert of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, he will definitely become one of the peak experts."

Seeing the unyielding Wuma Shengjie, Grandmaster Liangqiu, Liangqiu Chengfeng and the others all began to praise her nonstop.

"Buzz~~~"

Finally, Wuma Shengjie managed to reach the summit again.

This time around, after the formation at the mountain peak was breached, Wuma Shengjie was pushed down the mountain by a burst of mighty power.

The mountain peak began to flicker with light. At the same time... the grand formation started to tremble violently.

A terrifying oppressive might had completely enveloped the grand formation.

"Roar~~~"

Suddenly, a roar was heard. The light and the mist on the peak of the mountain instantly scattered. Then, an enormous body appeared on the mountain peak.

It was a ferocious beast. It had a wolf-like body, a tiger-like head, scorpion-like legs, and a snake-like tail.

Its eyes were scorching bright, and its nails razor-sharp. Its massive body reached three thousand meters tall. It was truly a colossal monster.

The crowd noticed that one of the fangs of that ferocious beast was not a fang. Instead, it was a sword.

The enormous spirit power emitted by the sword allowed everyone to know that it should be the legendary spirit formation sword.

However, no one dared to rashly advance toward the beast.

The reason for that was because not only was that ferocious beast vigilantly eyeing its surroundings, but it also emitted the aura of a rank one Exalted!!!

Rank one Exalted was a cultivation that none of the younger generations inside the grand formation could contend against. Even Wuma Shengjie and Linghu Yueyue would be helpless against that ferocious beast.

No matter how powerful Martial Immortals might be, an Exalted would still be an existence that they could not contend against.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, the ferocious beast let out another roar.

Once that roar was heard, black clouds began to surge as thunder exploded in the sky. There was even lightning striking down from the black clouds, leaving massive craters in the ground.

“Crap! That thing is planning to attack us!”

“Seniors! What are we supposed to do?!”

Seeing that the situation had turned bad, the geniuses within the grand formation started to panic.

The reason for that was because the zodiac entrances had closed after they exited them. At that moment, there was no way for them to escape.

“Since you all have managed to summon a spirit formation sword, your fate will either be to defeat it, or be killed by it. It will be up to you all and your abilities,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal said.

“But, that’s an Exalted level monster. How could we defeat it?”

At that moment, even the geniuses started to panic.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, the ferocious beast roared once again. With the roar, violent winds flew from its mouth.

The winds turned into wind blades. There were a total of thirteen such wind blades, aiming straight for everyone present.

Seeing the incoming wind blades, the crowd’s faces turned ashen.

Those were simply not ordinary wind blades. Instead, they were the grim reaper’s sickle, coming for their lives.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Suddenly, muffled explosions were heard nonstop. The wind blades were all shattered.

such a sudden change shocked the crowd. Evidently, they still had no idea what had happened.

“Thank you, seniors, for saving us.”

Suddenly, Tantai Xing’er expressed her thanks.

Following her, the other younger generations inside the grand formation also began to express their thanks.

They all knew that they were saved by someone. As for the people that could possibly save them, it would only be Queen Mother Fox Immortal and the other three Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

“Don’t thank us, we are not the ones who saved you all,” Queen Mother Fox Immortal’s voice sounded in the grand formation.

‘Not seniors? Then who could it be?’ Hearing those words, the crowd inside were all confused.

That ferocious beast was an Exalted-level existence. Furthermore, it was inside the grand formation.

Apart from Queen Mother Fox Immortal and the other three, who could possibly save them?

“Why don’t you all check out where the thirteenth wind blade flew?” Queen Mother Fox Immortal spoke with a laugh.

Hearing those words, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

There were clearly only the twelve of them inside the grand formation. Yet, the ferocious beast let out thirteen wind blades from its mouth earlier.

Thinking of that, the crowd immediately looked in the direction that the thirteenth wind blade was shot toward.

“That person is?!!!”

Upon doing so, their expressions all changed enormously. Excitement, joy, worry and all sorts of complicated emotions appeared simultaneously on their faces.

The location where the thirteenth wind blade was shot was a corner that they all wouldn't have paid attention to had that wind blade not shot there.

At that moment, there was a person standing in that corner.

That person was wearing a white gown. He was over two meters tall, and had a slender build. His skin was extremely fair, and his long, ink-black hair scattered down his back and fluttered in the wind. His hair was actually a hundred and thirty centimeters long. That long black hair of his created a clear contrast against his fair skin and white gown. Most of all, his hair appeared very natural and unconstrained.

As for his facial appearance, he was an extremely handsome man, even among all the handsome men. He had sharp brows, bright eyes and a sharp nose. Although his features were very delicate, they still possessed a look of masculinity.

As for that man, he was the widely-accepted number one genius of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the strongest of the Ancestral Martial Decastars...

Linghu Hongfei!!!